





Brit.

75 K

Manuscript







Brit

75<sup>k</sup>

Manchip











History of Great Yarmouth.

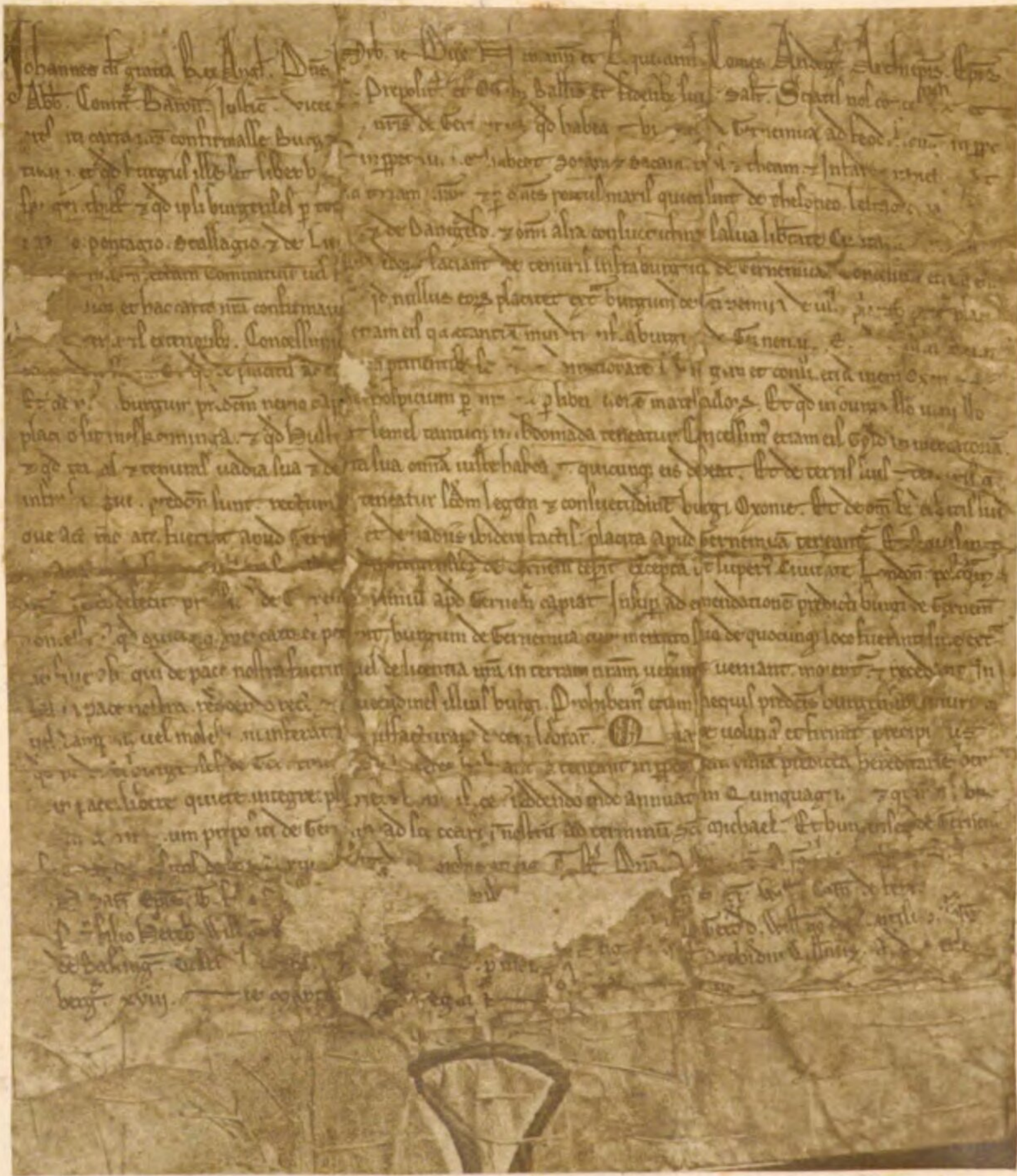












KING JOHN'S CHARTER TO GREAT YARMOUTH.

Size of Original, 8½ inches by 10 inches.

Photographed by Mr. James Howes, Norwich.



THE  
**History of Great Harmouth,**

DESIGNED AS A

Continuation of Manship's History

Of that Town.

BY

CHARLES JOHN PALMER, F.S.A.

---

REX. ET NOSTRA JURA.

---

Great Harmouth:

PUBLISHED BY LOUIS ALFRED MEALL, THE QUAY;

AND

J. RUSSELL SMITH, SOHO SQUARE, LONDON.

---

mdccclvj.





Imprinted by Louis Alfred Deall, the Quay, Varmouth.

mdccclvj.



## PREFACE.

---

It is a subject of some regret to the Author, that the materials for the present volume, were not in his hands at the time he became the Editor of *MANSHIP'S HISTORY*. The matter which he collected for the explanatory Notes and Appendix to that volume, greatly exceeded the limits necessarily assigned to it: and many subjects of considerable interest having been altogether left out, the publication of the present Supplemental Volume was announced. In this continuation of the History, however, the Author has still been compelled to omit many original documents and papers of interest, and a Chronology of occurrences, which would, of themselves, form an interesting volume.

The defects which may be observed in the arrangement of the two volumes now before the Public, if considered as forming an entire work, will, it is hoped, be in some degree remedied by the copious Index which has been added.

The Author has to record his thanks for the continued assistance of those kind Friends to whom he expressed his acknowledgment in his former preface.



TO MR. L. A. MEALL he is indebted not only for the careful manner in which he has performed his task as publisher, but also for the many valuable suggestions which he has made, from time to time, during the progress of the Work through the Press.

His thanks are especially due to the NORFOLK AND NORWICH ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY, for their liberality in allowing the use of their engravings of the Shields of Arms on the ceiling of Yarmouth Church; and for permitting their plates of Merchants' Marks to be re-produced for the present Work.

He is also under obligations to MR. J. J. OFFORD, for supplying the drawing for the Illustration of the mural painting in St. Nicholas' Church. Likewise to JAMES COBB, Esq., (Solicitor,) and other gentlemen, for the loan of papers, documents, &c.; and for aid kindly proffered.

It only remains for him to offer his thanks to the Public for the favourable manner in which his previous labours were received, and to express a hope that the excuse then made for any inaccuracies which may be discovered, will further be extended to the present Work.

C. J. P.

GREAT YARMOUTH,

*May 29th, 1856.*



## Contents.

|                                                                                         | PAGE      |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------|
| SECTION I.—CHARTERS GRANTED TO THE BOROUGH . . .                                        | 1 to 42   |
| „ II.—ANCIENT CUSTOMS & USAGES OF THE BOROUGH                                           | 43 — 65   |
| „ III.—FISHERIES, TRADE, & COMMERCE OF THE TOWN                                         | 66 — 108  |
| „ IV.—THE CHURCH OF ST. NICHOLAS . . . . .                                              | 109 — 146 |
| „ V.—ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY OF THE PARISH FROM<br>THE TIME OF THE REFORMATION . . . . . | 147 — 188 |
| „ VI.—REPRESENTATION OF THE BOROUGH IN PAR-<br>LIAMENT . . . . .                        | 189 — 242 |
| „ VII.—LOCAL HISTORY OF THE TOWN FROM THE TIME<br>OF THE RESTORATION . . . . .          | 243 — 291 |
| „ VIII.—BAILIFFS AND MAYORS OF THE BOROUGH,<br>FROM A.D. 1268 TO A.D. 1856 . . . . .    | 292 — 319 |
| „ IX.—LIST OF CORPORATE OFFICERS, &c. . . . .                                           | 320 — 370 |
| HIGH STEWARDS . . . . .                                                                 | 320       |
| STEWARDS . . . . .                                                                      | 336       |
| RECORDERS . . . . .                                                                     | 341       |
| SUB-STEWARDS . . . . .                                                                  | 350       |
| CORONERS . . . . .                                                                      | 353       |
| TOWN CLERKS . . . . .                                                                   | 354       |
| COUNSEL . . . . .                                                                       | 358       |
| ADMIRALTY OFFICERS . . . . .                                                            | 360       |
| WATER BAILIFFS . . . . .                                                                | 362       |
| BENEDICTINE PRIORS . . . . .                                                            | 364       |
| CARMELITE PRIORS . . . . .                                                              | 364       |
| CARMELITE SUB-PRIORS . . . . .                                                          | 365       |
| MINISTERS AND PREACHERS . . . . .                                                       | 365       |
| MINISTERS OF ST. GEORGE'S CHAPEL . . . . .                                              | 366       |
| MASTERS OF GRAMMAR SCHOOL . . . . .                                                     | 368       |
| NOTE . . . . .                                                                          | 371       |
| INDEX . . . . .                                                                         | 373       |



## List of Illustrations.

---

|                                                                 | PAGE                |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------|
| CHARTER OF KING JOHN ( <i>facsimile</i> ) . . . . .             | <i>Frontispiece</i> |
| MERCHANTS' MARKS . . . . .                                      | 95                  |
| TOKENS . . . . .                                                | 98                  |
| MURAL PAINTING IN ST. NICHOLAS' CHURCH . . . . .                | 119                 |
| SHIELDS IN ST. NICHOLAS' CHURCH ( <i>Plate I.</i> ) . . . . .   | 120                 |
| SHIELDS IN ST. NICHOLAS' CHURCH ( <i>Plate II.</i> ) . . . . .  | 121                 |
| SHIELDS IN ST. NICHOLAS' CHURCH ( <i>Plate III.</i> ) . . . . . | 123                 |
| BOSSES IN ST. NICHOLAS' CHURCH ( <i>Plate I.</i> ) . . . . .    | 140                 |
| BOSSES IN ST. NICHOLAS' CHURCH ( <i>Plate II.</i> ) . . . . .   | 141                 |





# Great Yarmouth.

---

## SECTION I.

---

### THE CHARTERS.



VEN untill the tyme of King John," says the author of the "*Foundacion and Antiquitye*," the town of Yarmouth "contynued under the rule and governance of a provost" (appointed by the King), who exequeted justice in the "King's Maiestye's name;" but that Monarch, who greatly encouraged trade,\* and relied upon the support of the Commons, and especially upon the Out-Ports, both for men and money, in his contentions with the Nobles and Ecclesiastics, "consideringe the place and

---

\* "His acts for the weale-publike, were beyond most: he being either the first or "the chiefest, who appointed those noble formes of civill government in London, "and most cities and incorporate towns of England, endowing them also with their "greatest franchises; the first who caused sterling money to be here coined; the first "who ordained the honorable ceremonies in creating of Earls; the first who settled the "rates and measures for wine, bread, cloth, and such like necessities of commerce; the "first who planted English laws and officers in Ireland, and both annexed that king- "dome and fastned Wales, to the Crowne of England, thereby making amends for his "losses in France; and thence, amongst all the English Monarchs, he was the first who "enlarged the Royal style with Lord of Ireland: a matter of greater import for Eng- "land's peace, than all the French titles have ever yet proved." *Speed, edit. 1650.*



“scituation to be verye meete to be buylded, and resorted unto by manye other  
 “nations as well as by the people of this lande, and intendinge to provide for  
 “the good governmente and rule of the same, did determine to create that  
 “place and scituacion into a FREE BURGHE; and in the nyneth yere of his  
 “reigne, whiche was A° D<sup>ni</sup> 1209, for diverse good causes and consideracions  
 “dyd make and create the said seate and place, by the name of the Burghe  
 “of Jernemuthe, and called the men thereof by the name of his Burgesses;  
 “to whom the said Kinge granted the same Burghe, withe diverse and sondrye  
 “liberties and priviledges, to hold of the said Kinge in fee-farm for ever, yeld-  
 “ing for the same to the said Kinge and to his heires and successors, into the  
 “Exchequer, fyftye and five pounds of monye yerly, at the Feast of Sainte  
 “Michael, for ever, as by the charter thereof made and granted by the said  
 “Kinge John, more at large appeareth.” (*Videlicet,*)

“JOHN, by the Grace of God, King of England, Lord of Ireland, Duke of  
 “Normandy and Aquitain, and Earl of Anjou; to the Archbishops, Bishops,  
 “Abbots, Priors, Earls, Barons, Justices, Sheriffs, Probosts, and to all Bailiffs,  
 “and others his faithful subjects, Greeting. KNOW YE, that WE\* have granted,  
 “and by our present Charter confirmed, to our Burzgeses at PARADISE, that they  
 “have the Burgh of Plymouth in Fee-Farm for ever;† And that the Burgh be a Free  
 “Burgh for ever; And have soc and sac, toll and theam, and infangenthief and out-  
 “fangenthief. And that the same Burzgeses through our Land, and through all the  
 “Sea Ports, be quit of toll, lastage, passage, paage, pontage, stallage, and of leve,  
 “and of denegeld, and every other custome, saving the liberty of the City of London:  
 “And that they do no suit of Counties or Hundreds, for tenures within the Burgh of  
 “Plymouth.

“WE have also granted to the same Burzgeses, and by this our Charter have con-  
 “firmed, that none of them plead out of the Burgh of Plymouth, in any plea, except  
 “the pleas of outward tenures.

“WE have also granted to them acquittance of murder within the Burgh of Ply-  
 “mouth; and that none of them shall fight the combat. And that they may try the  
 “Pleas of the Crown among themselves, according to the law and custome at Oxford.  
 “And that within the Burgh aforesaid, none shall take Quarters by force, or by  
 “assignment of the Marshals. And that in that Burgh, there shall be no Plea of  
 “miskenning; and that Hustings be holden but once in a week.

“WE have also granted them a Merchants Guild; and that they shall justly have  
 “their lands and tenures, their securities and all their debts, which any one shall owe  
 “them. And concerning their lands and tenures, which are within the Burgh afore-  
 “said, the Writ of Right shall be tried by them, according to the law and custome of

---

\* King John is said to be the first English King, who adopted the plural number in his charters and proclamations.

† See *Manship*, pp. 356, 357.



“ the Burgh of Oxford ; and concerning all their debts which shall be contracted at  
 “ Yarmouth, and concerning securities there made, the Pleas shall be held at Yarmouth. And if any one in all England, shall take tolls or customs from the Burghesses  
 “ of Yarmouth, except, as above, the said City of London, and afterwards that person  
 “ shall desist from his right, the Provost of Yarmouth shall take out *Maam* at Yarmouth.

“ *PROVOST*, for the Amendment of the said Burgh of Yarmouth, we have  
 “ granted, that whatever Merchants shall come to the Burgh of Yarmouth with their  
 “ wares, of whatever place they shall be, whether foreigners or others, who are at  
 “ peace with us, or by our permission shall come into our land, they may come, stay, and  
 “ depart in our safe peace, paying the right customs of that Burgh.

“ *WE* also prohibit that no one injure, or damage, or molest the aforesaid Burghesses  
 “ upon forfeiture of Ten Pounds.

“ *WHEREFORE* we will, and strictly command, that the aforesaid Burghesses of  
 “ Yarmouth, and their heirs, have and hold for ever, all the franchises aforesaid,  
 “ hereditarily, truly and peaceably, freely, quietly, and wholly, fully and honourably  
 “ paying thereout annually, Fifty and Five Pounds by toll, by the hand of the Provost  
 “ of Yarmouth, into our Exchequer, at the term of St. Michael. And the Burghesses  
 “ of Yarmouth shall yearly choose such Provosts out of themselves, as shall be agree-  
 “ able to us and them.”

The witnesses enumerated are,—

The LORD PETER OF WINCHESTER. Sir Peter de Russebut, Knt., Bishop of Winchester and Lord Chief Justice of England. He is specially named in *Magna Charta*, as one of the advisers of that measure. He died in 1238.

The LORD JOHN OF NORWICH. John de Grey, Bishop of Norwich. He was the son of Anchitel de Grey, who was the common ancestor of the several noble families of Grey. He was Chief Justice of England, and Archbishop of Canterbury. He died in 1214.\*

The LORD OF SALISBURY. Herbert (called, by Goodwin, Robert) Poore, Bishop of Salisbury.

GEOFFREY FITZ PETER (or Fitz Piers.) He married Beatrix, daughter of William de Say, one of the coheirs of William de Magnaville, Earl of Essex ; and was himself created Earl of Essex in 1199. He was Chief Justice of England : and died in 1214, leaving a son Geoffrey de Magnaville, who was one of the twenty-five barons appointed to enforce the observance of *Magna Charta*.

WILLIAM MARSHALL, EARL OF PEMBROKE. He was Marshal of England *jure uxoris*, having married Isabel, only daughter and heiress of Richard Strongbow, Earl of Pembroke. He was created an Earl by this title, at King

---

\* See *Foundacion and Antiquitye*, p. 54.



John's coronation in 1199; and died in 1219. He is specially named as one of the advisers of *Magna Charta*.

WILLIAM, EARL OF SALISBURY, styled in the charter, "*W. fratre nostro comite Sarum.*" He was the natural son of Henry II., by Rosamond, daughter of Walter Clifford, and acquired the surname of Longespee. He became Earl of Salisbury in right of his wife Adela, daughter and heiress of William D'Evereux, Earl of Salisbury. He was Warden of Dover Castle. He is also specially named in *Magna Charta*.

WILLIAM, EARL DE FERRARS. He was also Earl of Derby. He married Agnes, daughter of Hugh de Kevilioc, Earl of Chester; and died in 1247.

PETER FITZ HERBERT. He is specially named in *Magna Charta*, as one of the advisers of that measure.

WILLIAM DE BRIEWER. He was a Baron by tenure, and one of the Barons of the Exchequer. He died in 1226.

HUGH DE NEVILL. He was Treasurer to King John.

ADAM DE PORT. He was one of the King's Justices, in 1208. There was an Adam de Port, who was a Baron by tenure, *temp.* Richard I., and was ancestor of the Barons St. John of Basing.

GARIN FITZ GERALD, was a Baron by tenure, and died in 1217.

WILLIAM DE CANTILUPE. William de Cantilupe was a Justice Itinerant, *temp.* Henry III.

JOHN DE BASSING.

JEFFERY LUTTERELL.

THOMAS FITZ ADAM.

"Dated by the hand of Hugh de Wells, Archdeacon of Wells, at Warleburgh, the  
"eighteenth day of March, in the ninth year of our reign."

Some explanations of the terms used in this Charter may not be unacceptable to the general reader.

FEE-FARM. A perpetual farm or rent,—farm signifying rent; and land put to farm, was said to be affirmed or arrented. It was a tenure of lands without homage, fealty, or other service; but reserving a rent in money or provisions, which, if unpaid for two years, the lands might be recovered.\* The several

---

\* See *Manship*, p. 356. At Brill, in Buckinghamshire, the rent reserved, was "one hundred capons for the King's table."



fee-farm rents reserved to the Kings of England, from their ancient demesnes, remained unalienated until the reign of Charles II., when an act of parliament was passed, enabling that Monarch to grant the same to trustees, for sale: many were then disposed of. In 1455, the rent of £55, reserved by this charter, was released "*ex dono Regis*," to the burgesses "*reparationi portus Jernem*"; principally, it appears, through the exertions of John Molet, "Doctor in Degrees," who had been Prior of Yarmouth in 1441. After this time, it was released by successive Monarchs, until 1637, when Charles I. granted a remission for forty years: at the expiration of which period, the payment was enforced, and it continues to be paid to this day.\*

\* The following are copies of the payment of this roll,—

"Homines Jernem[uthæ] r c de Lv l de firma villæ suæ, sicut continetur in Rotulo iiii  
" & in Rotulo secundo Regis H; In thesauro xxv l per Johannem Perebrown Edmund-

"um de Gerberge & socios suos ballivos—. *Mag. Rot. 18 Edw. 2. tit. Norff. Suff. m. I. a.*"  
"Homines Jernemuth[æ] r c de Lv l de firma villæ suæ, sicut continetur in Rotulo iiii  
" Regis E patris—. *Mag. Rot. II Edw. 3. tit. Norff. Suff. m. I. a.*"

"Homines de Jernemuth debent Lv l de firma villæ suæ, sicut continetur in Rotulo  
" primo Regis E. tercii & in Rotulo iiii° Regis E filii Regis E, & in Rotulo ii° Regis H,  
" Reddendo annuatim ad terminum S Michaelis imperpetuum per Cartam Regis H irrotu-  
" latam in Memorandis de anno vii° inter Recorda de termino S Hillarii. De quibus  
" iidem Homines respondent in Item Norfolcia. *Mag. Rot. 2 Ric. 2. Norff. Suff. m. I. a.*"

"Homines de Jernemuth debent Lv l de firma villæ suæ. Burgenses & probi Homines  
" villæ Magnæ Jernemuthæ & eorum hæredes & successores debent Cs per annum pro  
" quodam loco in alto mari propre introitum villæ prædictæ voc[ato] Kirkelerode —.  
" De quibus Homines de Jernemutha respondent in Item Norfolcia. *Mag. Rot. 12*  
" *Hen. 4. tit. Norff. Suff. m. I. a.*"

"Homines de Jernemuth debent Lv l de firma villæ suæ, sicut continetur in Rotulo  
" primo Regis E tercii —, Reddendo annuatim ad terminum S Michaelis imperpetuum,  
" per Cartam Regis Johannis, irrotulatam in Memorandis de anno vii° inter Recorda de  
" termino S Hillarii; Et Lv l de anno præterito; Summa, Cx l. *Mag. Rot. 13 Edw. 4.*  
" *in Norff. Suff. m. I. a.*"

"Burgenses & probi Homines villæ Magnæ Jernemuth[æ] & eorum hæredes & succes-  
" sores sui debent Cs per annum, pro quodam loco in Alto mari prope Introitum villæ  
" prædictæ vocat[o] Kirkelerode, Habend[o] a xxviii die Novembris anno x° Regis  
" Ricardi secundi imperpetuum, Reddendo ad terminos S Michaelis & Paschæ per  
" æquales portiones, sicut continetur in Rotulo viii° Regis Ricardi secundi, Et Cs de  
" anno præterito; Summa, xl. De quibus Homines de Jernemuth[a] respondent in  
" Item Norf[olcia]. *Mag. Rot. 13 Edw. 4. tit. Norf. Suff. m. I. a.*"

"Homines de Yermouth dabent Lv l de firma Villæ suæ, sicut continetur in Rotulo  
" primo Regis E tercii —. Burgenses & probi Homines Magnæ Yermuth & eorum  
" hæredes & successores sui debent Cs per annum, pro quodam loco in Alto mari prope  
" introitum Villæ prædictæ vocato Kirkelerode —. De quibus Homines Villæ de Jer-  
" nemuth respondent in Residuum Norfolciæ. *Mag. Rot. II Hen. 8. tit. Norfolcia*  
" *Suffolcia, m. I. a.*"



SOC AND SAC. (*Soca*, a suit or privilege. *Saca*, a contention.) The liberty or of judging and determining causes within the borough; and more particularly of exercising jurisdiction over the socmen or soccage tenants. *Socage* was a tenure of lands, by which a man held freely or in fee-simple, that is, without being subject to any military service, relief, ward, or marriage: thus all the lands in Yarmouth became freehold. *Sac* may be taken in a similar sense to *causa*; whence the expression, "for whose *sake*," or, for whose cause, and means here, the power of holding pleas and imposing fines and amercements.

TOLL. In the Saxon charters, *thol* was the liberty of buying and selling, or keeping a market. In later times, it signified the customary dues or rent paid for the profits of a fair or market, called the Toling-pence: hence, Toll-booth and Toll-house, the places where such tolls or customs were paid. By virtue of this charter, the burgesses of Yarmouth not only claimed the right of exacting tolls, but also the privilege of being "quit," or free, of toll at other places. King John had, however, granted similar charters to other towns and communities; and the consequence necessarily was, that many disputes ensued. Thus, in 1320, the bailiffs of Yarmouth levied a distress on some men of Lynn (or Bishop's Lynn, as it was then called), for tolls which they had neglected to pay: whereupon, proceedings were instituted in the King's court, against the bailiffs, who were wise enough to consent to a reference; and "friends intervening," a meeting was held at Norwich, "on *Sunday*, in the octaves of Easter," when, "after hearing the reasons *pro* and *con*, upon the premises," it was found that King John had granted a previous charter of the like effect, to the town of Lynn: and, therefore, the amount of the distress had to be restored. To prevent such mistakes, it was usual for the burgesses of other towns, and the friars or monks of any religious community, enjoying similar privileges, when they came to Yarmouth to purchase fish or other merchandise, as they frequently did, to produce their charters, which were then entered on the court rolls, as evidence for all future time.\*

---

\* Among the charters thus recorded on the Yarmouth rolls, are those of the towns of Grimsby in Lincolnshire, Stanley and Marlborough in Wiltshire, and Exminster in Devonshire; the abbey of Vaudey (or the Valley of God) in Northamptonshire, Cirencester in Gloucestershire, Sibton in Suffolk, Croyland and Thorney in Cambridgeshire; the priories of Shrimplingham and St. John of the Valley of Croxton in Lincolnshire; the Monks of Tutterney, the Prior and Monks of Spalding, and the Canons of Leychester.



**THEAM.** The power of holding, restraining, and judging *villains*, or bondsmen, with their children, goods, and chattels, wherever they should be found. *Theam*, *theme*, or *team*, signified a race of bondsmen: and the word is still applied to any number of horses or oxen drawing at once the same carriage.

**LASTAGE.** (Saxon *laest*, to load) A custom paid by every ship, for the privilege of taking in ballast. It appears that the lastage of Yarmouth was not in the King's hands, when this charter was granted; for, in 1217, Ralph de Jernemue conveyed by fine, all his right in the lastage of Norfolk, Suffolk, and Lincoln, to Henry de Hauvill,\* lord of the manor of Dunton, in Norfolk; and in 1235, Thomas de Hauvill impleaded many persons, because they had withdrawn from him "the custom called lastage," which was receivable by him, on account of his serjeanty for keeping the King's Gerfalcons. Thomas, his son, also held the lastage of Yarmouth, as belonging to the manor of Dunton, by the before-mentioned service. In 1228, Oliver, son of William Gerberge, had a moiety of the lastage of Yarmouth, of which he granted a lease to Oliver Wyth; and, in 1229, Oliver Wyth and Henry de Redham, claimed to hold the lastage of Yarmouth of the heirs of Henry de Hauvill. In 1288, John de Gunton and Letitia his wife, confirmed to Oliver Wyth the fourth part of a moiety of this lastage, to which she was entitled as heiress of Robert Breeman, her father. In 1331, Sir Jeffery Wyth, Knt., son of Oliver Wyth, bequeathed his "lastage, called coket," to Isabel his wife, and Thomas Dayes. By the "*Inquisitiones ad quod damnum*," in 1318, Thomas de Hauvill was found to hold the lastage of Yarmouth with Dunton and Runham, by the same tenure as his ancestors; and yet in the burgh rolls it is stated that, in 1303, Sir William Gerberge and Jeffery Wyth, held it in common; but by the conveyance of a moiety of the lastage, in 1351, from Sir William Gerberge,

---

\* He was the grandson of Sir Ralph de Hauvill, to whom Henry II. is said to have given Dunton, to be held by *petit serjeanty*, the keeping of the King's hawks, or falcons; or, as it is stated in another Record, by keeping two ger-falcons for the King. In 1201, King John gave Sir Ralph de Hauvill, his son, £10 per annum towards keeping his hawks. And in 1207, the King ordered the bailiffs of several ports, "to secure all the hawks and ger-falcons which be brought from beyond sea," until Henry and Hugh de Hauvill should choose what they thought fit for the King's use; and no one was allowed to purchase any till this was done. This family bore—a fesse dancy between three falcons, in allusion to their office.



Edmund Gerberge, and Katharine his wife, to Thomas de Drayton, "his heirs and assigns, of the capital lords of that fee, by fees as thence due and accustomed," it would appear that the parties who were dealing with the lastage, claimed to hold the same of the De Hauvill family, by an inferior title. In 1378, John Blundel and Amice his wife, conveyed their moiety to Cicely, "who was the wife of Richard Spynk, late citizen of Norwich," Thomas Spynk, Robert Wayto, and John Clerk, and executed a bond of indemnity against any claims by the heirs of Sir Jeffery Wyth. The corporation soon afterwards became possessed of this privilege, and have exercised it ever since. They have been accustomed to lease it, under certain regulations, for the proper ballasting of vessels.

PASSAGE. (*Passagium*.) A tribute or toll, paid by travellers or passengers, for the repair and maintenance of some road or passage. It also meant, the right of passing to and from the town; and conferred on the burgesses the right of keeping such passage at their pleasure. By the common law, it signified the hire which a man paid for being carried over-sea, or transported: and the bailiffs could prevent any person leaving the port without their permission.\* A Writ of Passage ran in the King's name, and was directed to the bailiffs, as keepers of the port, requiring them to permit a person, who had the King's licence, to pass over seas,—hence the well-known and troublesome document, called a pass-port. In 1294, Sir John Botetout, admiral of the North Sea fleet, granted, before the bailiffs of Yarmouth, "the passage of the said town, in the name of the Lord the King," to Thomas Fastolfe. When the corporation first erected a bridge over the haven, in 1417, they, by virtue of this charter, levied a toll, or passage-money, which then produced £12 13s. 4d. Previous to this,

---

\* In 1462, John Wykes, Usher of the King's Chamber, writing to John Paston, says, "a tenant of mine, of Lavenham, called John Fermor, is seized and arrested within the town of Yarmouth, because he dwelled with the Earl of Oxford's son, and proposed to have passed the sea *without licence*, and standeth out of the concert of much people; I would desire you, that ye would write to the bailiffs of Yarmouth, to deliver the said John Fermor to my servant, John Brenerigg, the bringer of this, with an officer of the said town, to be carried unto the King's castle of Rising, at my cost; there to be examined of certain articles, which I may not disclose till I have spoken to his Highness. Praying you to write to the said bailiffs, that I shall be their sufficient discharge against the King: desiring you to give credence to the bringer hereof, as my very trust is in you." The Earl of Oxford and his son, Aubrey de Vere, had been, just previously, beheaded.



they had been accustomed to let "the passage" over the river: thus, in 1309,

"Ball'i Jern' dimiserunt Joh'i Bishop passagium pro xxx solidos per Ann."

A right of ferriage over the river, was appurtenant to the manor of Gorleston, and was enjoyed, with the Somerleyton estates, by Lord Sydney Godolphin Osborne, until their sale in 1844, when it was severed and conveyed to William Walpole, Esq., of Great Yarmouth, the present possessor. In addition to the ancient ferries,\* the Rev. George Anguish, when lord of the manor, established another ferry, for the convenience of the public, at the south part of the Quay, —which is confirmed by the Haven Acts. The passage-money across the haven is, by prescription, one halfpenny.

**PAAGE.** *Pannage* or *Pawnage*. The right of running hogs in forests and woods; so that the lands within the borough were free thereof, and lands without, but belonging to the borough, were discharged therefrom.

**PONTAGE**, (from *Pons*, a bridge). The toll levied for the use of a bridge; or the rate made for the repair of the same. By *Magna Charta* it is enacted, that "no ville, nor any man, shall be destrained to make bridges over rivers, but where they anciently have made, or of right ought, to make them."

**STALLAGE.** (*Stallagium*.) A customary rent paid in fairs and markets, for the liberty of a stall or standing, by the stallingers or traders, who exposed their goods to sale on stalls. Sometimes the King granted the privilege of exemption from this tax. The ancient custom paid for breaking up ground and fixing booths and stalls, was also called *picage* or *piccage*.

**LEVE** (from the French *lever*, and the Latin *levare*,—to levy, or raise). A custom of two pence per ton levied on all goods landed at Yarmouth, or raised from one vessel into another.

**DANEGELD.** A tax or tribute originally levied on the Saxons by the Danes; and afterwards paid to them that they might abstain from rapine, burning, and slaughter. It continued to be enacted, after this tribute had ceased to be paid, under the pretence of defending the kingdom and clearing the sea of pirates.

**GELD** was any tax or imposition. (From the Saxon *geld*, German *gelt*,—whence Saxon *geldan*,—to pay taxes.) Hence, by liquefaction, to yield or pay.

---

\* See *Manship*, p. 240.



*To gelt*, was to extort a man's money from him : and *Quietum esse a geldis*, was a special privilege.

NO SUIT OF COUNTIES. By this charter, the burgesses were relieved of all suits and services to be performed in counties or hundreds, for possessions within the borough.

NONE TO PLEAD OUT OF THE BURGH. The important privilege of not being compelled to plead without the borough, in respect of any real or personal estate, held within the borough ; but only in respect of "out tenures," situated beyond the jurisdiction of the town.\*

ACQUITTANCE OF MURDER. By the laws of Edward the Confessor, if a murderer could not be immediately found, the inhabitants of the place where the murder was committed, had a respite of a month and a day ; after which time, if he were not delivered up, a fine was imposed upon them, of forty-six marks ; of which, by the laws of Henry I., forty were to be paid to the King, and six to the nearest relations of the person murdered. So that *Quietum esse a muredredo*, was an exemption from this fine, and a special privilege. By implication, this clause in the charter conferred on the town the privilege of appointing Coroners ; who had power, upon enquiry, to *acquit* persons of self-murder ; or, if found guilty, to seize all forfeitures on that account, for the town.

INFANGTHEF. (*In-taken-thief.*) The privilege of judging all thieves or felons, taken within the borough.

---

\* It also implied that no inhabitant should sue another, except in the local courts. Thus, in 1580, "John Wellesley was disfranchised, for suing out a civil process in London, to attach Thomas Smith and William Crowe, of this town, contrary to the liberties of the town, as he ought to have sued it out of the burgh court." The bailiffs were always extremely jealous of any interference with their privilege of serving all writs within their jurisdiction. In 1557, Edward Musgrave was sent to Norwich, "to certify of a certain writ" served on John Massey, one of the parish clerks, at the suit of Thomas Annot, of Lowestoft, by Roger Browning, one of the high sheriff's officers, without the knowledge of the bailiffs ; and which, moreover, was "served in the church, contrary to the custom of the town : " whereupon, the said Roger Browning was committed to prison. Mr. Bailiff was, a few days afterwards, requested "to ride to the high sheriff, to take order for the serving of the writ on Massey ; " and to enable him to do so, he was empowered "to cause a horse to be taken up upon the common, or elsewhere within the town, to ride to Mr. Sheriff."



OUTFANGTHEF. (*Out-taken-thief.*) The privilege of claiming any man belonging to the borough, and apprehended for felony in any other place, to be given up for the purpose of his being tried within the borough.\*

FIGHTING THE COMBAT, was a trial by battle, between plaintiff and defendant. The order and manner of conducting these combats, are minutely described by some of our old law writers; and it is remarkable, that this absurd mode of determining a suit, although disused, has only lately been abolished by law. In criminal cases, the culprit, after he had pleaded, was asked by the clerk of the court, how he would be tried; the usual answer being, "By God and my country:" it having been at his option, to rest his deliverance on God only, by challenging the complainant to combat (*facere duellum*;) in which, if the defendant had the advantage, or could defend himself till after sunset, he could demand judgment in his favor, it being supposed that Providence would never suffer the guilty to triumph in his wickedness. Another mode of determining the guilt or innocence of a party (and which this clause in the charter abolished) was, the trial by *Ordeal* (Saxon *or*, great, and *dele*, judgment.)

This was called *judicium*, in opposition to *bellum*, which was the "*duellum*," duel or combat. Servants or other deputies might undergo this trial, in the cause and name of their masters, especially of those lords who were ecclesiastics. These trials were of three kinds.

1.—The ordeal of *hot iron*: in which the accused had to take up and carry, for a certain distance, a mass of hot iron, of a pound weight. The Empress Kumgund, is said to have submitted to an ordeal of this kind. Another method was, to compel the accused to walk, with the eyes bandaged, among red hot plough-shares,—as did Queen Emma, the mother of Edward the Confessor.

2.—The ordeal of *hot water*: in which the accused had to take out of a pitcher of boiling water, a stone hanging by a string, at a depth equal to the length of his own hand. In some cases, he had to undergo the *triple* ordeal: in which the iron was increased to three pounds weight, or the stone was sunk in the water to the depth of his elbow.

---

\* Among the corporation papers still remaining, is to be found "A Record of the "Tryall of a Felon, brought from the King's bench to Yarmouth, by our Charters," dated the 14th of May, 1527.



3.—The *Corsnead*, or ordeal of the *accursed morsel*. This consisted in making the accused person swallow a piece of bread, accompanied with a prayer that it might choke him if he were guilty. Godwin, the powerful Earl of Kent, and father of Harold, is said to have died in the act of swallowing the *corsnaed*.

Another method, called the *cold water* ordeal, was reserved for bondsmen and rustics, who were thrown into the water, with a cord round the body; and if the accused floated, he was esteemed guilty, as being rejected by the water.

QUARTERS BY FORCE. This is understood to comprise the right of purveyance; which was a right, enjoyed by the King, of having his court supplied with necessaries from the ancient demesnes of the crown: and in respect thereof, the tenants had many privileges. Afterwards, the King was wont to appoint certain officers to buy provisions for his household, who were called Purveyors, and who exercised the right of pre-emption. Many laws were passed to restrain their extortions, until by the 12 Charles II., c. 24, purveyance was entirely abolished. Until the year 1603, it was customary for the town to provide such provisions as were required by the Crown; but in that year, the corporation began to oppose the royal privilege, for they resolved, “that the town should not take up provision for the King, as they did for the late Queen; but that the King’s purveyor should take it himself.” But in the following year, they agreed, “to provide provision of fish for the King, as they did for the late Queen.” The right of quartering soldiers upon householders, without their consent, was also claimed as a prerogative of the Crown; and only finally declared to be unlawful by the 31 Charles II., c. 1. It still, however, exists in a modified form, under the authority of parliament, by means of “billets.”

PLEA OF MISKENNING. This term is compounded of the *mis*, at this time used in composition, to signify opposition to, or the reverse of the word to which it is joined; and the Saxon *cenninga*, signifying a notice given by the buyer to the seller, that the thing bought was claimed by another, and calling upon him to justify the sale. Hence, *miskennning* imported a fraudulent summoning of the seller to court, in order to frighten him into the payment of accommodation-money. It also means that there should be no *change* of plea in court.

HUSTINGS, (*Hus*, a house, and *wing*, a cause or trial.) A court for the hearing of causes. It is probable that such a court had been held from the first origin of the borough. It was afterwards called *Le Burgh Court*. The most



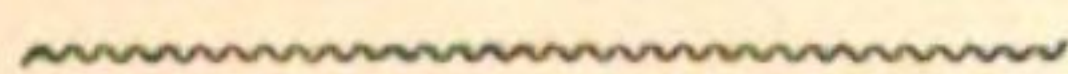
ancient court, where there was a fair or market, was the *Pie-Powder Court*, where cases might be determined, before the dust of the feet—*pied poudre*—was shaken of. This interpretation must, however, give place to a truer etymology, which shows that the Pie-Powder Court, was the court to determine disputes between pedlar and pedlar,—*pied puldreux*.

MERCHANTS' GUILD. Dr. Brady was of opinion, that the grant of a merchants' guild was the substantial creation of a borough, and formed its essential character: but subsequent researches have shewn, that some boroughs have no merchants' guild, and that such a guild has existed at places which were never boroughs;\* and that membership of the guild was distinct from burgess-ship. In Yarmouth, however, they appear to have been identical.

NAAM. (From the Saxon *niman*, to take hold.) A term applied to the taking or distraining a man's goods.

FOREIGNERS. This clause seems to have anticipated a provision by *Magna Charta*, which enacts, that "all merchants may, with safety and security, go out of England, and come into England, and stay, and pass through England by land and water, to buy and sell, without any evil tolls, paying the ancient and rightful duties, except in time of war." The term is also used in contradistinction to "inhabitant."

PROVOSTS. The power of choosing their own chief magistrate, was consequent upon the grant of the borough at a fee farm rent,—the profits thenceforth accruing to the town, and not to the King. This magistrate was called a BAILIFF: a word which, in its original meaning, was equivalent to lessee. And this title continued to be used till it gave place to MAYOR,—which originally denoted the chief or senior alderman.



HENRY III. granted three charters. The first, in 1256, was petitioned for in consequence of the disputes which had arisen between Yarmouth and Gorleston. The burgesses were dissatisfied with the decision of the King, which allowed "lesser wares and victuals," to be unladen on the Lothingland side of the haven,

---

\* Merewether and Stephens.



especially as this would include the trade in fish, from which their greatest profits arose. By this charter, the King allowed his "beloved burgesses" to have the return of all the King's writs, touching the town of Yarmouth; and the bailiffs might answer "by their own proper hand," to the King's exchequer, "of all the debts and summonses of the same exchequer, touching the aforesaid town of Yarmouth." All merchandises and wares, as well of fish as other goods, coming to Yarmouth, were to be freely and openly bought and sold, "by the hands of the merchants bringing such wares,"—*sine alicujus impedimento vendantur, et emontur*. And thenceforth, such buyings and sellings were not to be impeded by brokers (*abrocatores*), "to the detriment of the said town."

The witnesses to this charter, were Walter (de Suffield), Bishop of Norwich; William (Bitton), Bishop of Bath; Grey de Lezignon and William de Valeus, half-brothers to the King, (being the children of the widow of King John, by her second husband, Hugh Brun, Earl of March); Roger, Earl of Norfolk, (Earl Marshal of England); Roger de Thurkylby, Master Simon de Wanton, William de Grey, Peter Everard, Bartholomew le Bygot, William Germin, and others.\* It was tested at Norwich, where the King then was.

At the same time and place, Henry III. granted a charter, "*Non arrestentur nisi*," or charter of debtor and creditor, whereby the burgesses of Yarmouth, as also their goods, could not be arrested by land or sea, in any part of the King's dominions, for any debt of which they were either principal debtors, or sureties or bondsmen, unless it should happen that the "very debtors" were of their commonalty and government, whereby they might satisfy their debts wholly or in part: and there should be reasonable evidence that the burgesses had made default in justice to the creditors.

This charter is attested by the same witnesses as the former one.

The third charter of Henry III., was granted on the 28th of September, 1261. By it, he gave the burgesses liberty to enclose the town with a wall and moat (*fossato*), so that the same might always remain enclosed, "so long as they well and faithfully behaved themselves." Also, that in the same town, there should be a certain gaol, "to imprison and keep in the same, our prisoners and

---

\* A large number of witnesses was a Roman practice. In England they were usually Privy Councillors or Officers of the Royal Household.



malefactors, according to the law and custom of our kingdom." "In witness whereof," says this document, (which is tested at St. Paul's, London,) "we have caused these our letters to be made patent."

In 1272, Henry III. also granted letters patent, confirming certain articles, drawn up by the burgesses, for the better government of the town. This document is a singular specimen of old Norman-French; and is remarkable as being the earliest royal instrument extant, in which the town is styled "Great," a prefix which many have erroneously supposed was not conferred until the succeeding reign. Swinden states\* that the original was lost when he wrote: but it still exists in a private collection. It runs thus,—

"[H]ENRICUS, Dei Gracia Rex Anglorum, Dominus Hibernie, et Dux Aquitaine, omnibus presentes literas visuris vel audituris, salutem. Noveritis nos insperisse recepisse et penes nos retinuisse quosdam articulos a nostris Burgensibus de Gernemute communi sigillo eorundem signatos, ac formam subscriptam continentes in hec verba. A tuz ceus ki cest eskrit orrunt u beprunt. Les Burgeys et tute la communaute de la vile de graunt Gernemute, Saluts. Al honur de Deu, et a la pes nostre Seigneur le rey, meyniteur entre tute gens, et a saubacionn del avantdite vile, adom nous pourvou et ordene les choses desuz escrites," etc.

"In cujus rei testimonium sigillum nostrum presentibus fecimus apponi, Teste me ipso apud Westmonasterium, vicesimo sexto die Octobris, anno regni nostra Quinquagesimo sexto."

EDWARD I. granted four charters, and two *dites*. The latter had the force of charters, but were specially directed to a settlement of the disputes between the town and the Cinque ports.

The first *dite* was made in 1277, "for the good of peace, and for love between our barons of the ports and our people of Yarmouth, to be nourished and maintained;" and by it, the King declared that they of the Cinque ports should have den and strand, "without appropriation," during the free fair, and without paying custom; and that they of Yarmouth were to "void den and strand" of old ships and timber, but not of ships building. That they of Yarmouth should not build above five windmills, upon the denes, more than were then built; and those should be of the least damage and nuisance of the dene, and of those who should dry their nets thereon. That the barons of the Cinque ports, should enjoy peaceably, such rents of which they were seized in Yarmouth;

---

\* *History of Yarmouth*, p. 131.



and if "deforced," the bailiffs should aid them in levying the same : and they might recover "by the law and custom used in the town." That the barons of the Cinque ports, should have the keeping of the King's peace, in the time of the fair, during forty days, doing royal justice with the bailiffs of Yarmouth, having with them four serjeants, whereof one was to bear the King's banner, another to blow the horn before proclamations, and the others to bear rods to keep the King's peace : all being on horseback, if they pleased. That the said barons and bailiffs should jointly determine all complaints, "according to the law-merchant;"—the amercements of the people of the ports being with the barons, but of all others, to be levied by the bailiffs, to the King's use. That they should have the joint keeping of the prison : and if, during the fair, any should be committed for so grievous a trespass, as could not be tried by the law-merchant, or the prisoners delivered, they were to remain until the coming of the King's Justices in Eyre. That the barons should receive two pence from every ship "customable," for sustaining fires at the usual places, so long as they maintained the same ; but if they neglected to do so, the bailiffs were to receive the pence and maintain the fires : and instead of their claim of fourpence upon every vessel "customable," they were to receive at their departure, from the bailiffs, the fixed sum of £6. And the barons were to make no distresses by sea or land, without the concurrence of the bailiffs ; the merchants were to sell their goods freely, by their own hands, without restraint by the bailiffs, they paying the customs ; they were to take nothing from minstrels and women of pleasure, frequenting the fair ; and the barons were to take nothing "in right of fenestrage and stallage."

These regulations were not, however, observed : and in the year 1290, the bailiffs of Yarmouth presented a petition to parliament, against the portsmen. Sir Robert Tiptot and Sir S. Peverel were assigned as "auditors," to whom the burgesses of Yarmouth submitted "their complaints and grievances" in writing ; but the barons of the Cinque ports refused to make any complaint, except in their court of Shepway : and the burgesses required a record to be made by the auditors and assistants. At last, the Earl of Gloucester, the Earl of Warwick, and the Earl Marshal, together with the auditors and assistants, undertook to settle the matter : and it was agreed, that the barons of the Cinque ports should choose six "good and lawful" men of the town of Yarmouth, and that the



burgesses of Yarmouth should choose six good and lawful men of the Cinque ports, who should treat of peace : and if they could not agree, they should submit by the King's arbitrement. This jury met at the Grey Friars, in London ; and having drawn up an agreement, it was read over in the Royal presence, and confirmed by the King, "who swore that if any further discords arose, he would so chastise the offenders, that their punishment should be a terror to many."

Agreements and threats were, however, alike ineffectual : and in 1305, two of the King's justices, (Roger Savage and Richard Walsingham,) had a special commission to inquire into the matter, who found that the town of Yarmouth had sustained damages by the portsmen, to the almost incredible amount (considering the value of money in those days) of £20,138.

A second *dite* or ordinance was, in consequence, passed in 1305, whereby, after reciting these "discords, riots, and contests," the King desired that all outrages, injuries, and damages, whether of persons or goods, should be pardoned on either side, in order that "good love and good peace, firm and stable, should perpetually ensue ;" promising to send persons to view and remove any "purpresture" upon the strand and dene, to the nuisance of the barons of the ports. It then declares, that if plaint should thereafter come to the King, that speedy justice had not been done in all cases of trespass, the plaintiffs should have writs in chancery, to compel the appearance of the bailiffs, who, if attainted, should lose the franchise of justice. And as to the franchise of the "fire-pence," it was declared, that if any damage should arise, by default of the barons receiving such pence and not sustaining the fires, they should make good the same ; or the bailiffs should take the pence and support the fires, until such losses were "endamaged." And for better keeping the peace, it was provided that the master and two of the crew of every vessel should, before leaving the haven, take their corporal oath to cause the King's peace to be kept, and to arrest all trespassers and evil-doers, and deliver them up on their next arrival in port : but if they concealed such offenders, they were to have the same justice as appertained to such manner of doers ; and the owners of vessels to which such masters belonged, not arresting them, or making their offences known, were subject to the forfeiture of their chattels : and the authorities were, four times in the year, to make inquests in the best way they could, of all felonies and trespasses,—one in the time of vintage, another in the time of reke, the third



in the time of salt season, and the fourth in the time of herring season,—and those indicted, should be attached and judged according to law and usage.

This *dite* was sealed in duplicate with the King's seal: one part being given to the barons of the ports, and the other to the people of Yarmouth.

The first charter of Edward I., is dated the 12th of June, 1285, and is merely an "Inspeximus," or exemplification of all the preceding charters, (copied verbatim, according to the 31st Edwd. I., c. 6,) which the King is stated to have inspected, and then confirmed. The witnesses to this charter are very numerous. Among them are, R. (Robert Burnell) Bishop of Bath and Wells, William (de Middleton) Bishop of Norwich, Anthony de Bek, Bishop of Durham; Edmund Crouchback, Earl of Lancaster, (the King's brother); William of Valence; Edmund, Earl of Cornwall; Gilbert de Clare, Earl of Gloucester and Hereford; Roger de Bigod, Earl of Norfolk and Marshal of England; John de Warren, Earl of Surrey; Henry de Lacy, Earl of Lincoln; Robert de Vere, Earl of Oxford; William de Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick; Reginald de Grey, Robert de Tateshal, Robert Fitz Walter, Robert Fitz Roger, William Bardolph, Robert Fitz John, Thomas de Weyland, John de Lovetot, and Richard Boyland.

The second charter is dated the 1st of July, in the year 1285; and was granted for the purpose of explaining the legal signification of the word "*placitet*," in the charter of King John: the judges having doubted whether the same should be interpreted actively or passively. The King, "willing to show favour to the burgesses," declared in favour of "the larger declaration of the word aforesaid," and granted that none should thereafter "plead or be impleaded" "out of their burgh aforesaid, in any plea, except in pleas touching their out-tenures." This charter assumes the shape of "letters patent."

The third charter of Edward I., which is also by letters patent, is dated at St. Alban's, the 28th of April, 1298; and is granted, the King says, "for the good and laudable service" which his "beloved and faithful burgesses," and the "good men of Great Yarmouth," to him "and his progenitors, formerly Kings of England," had done, and, "in time to come, might do." It declares, that thenceforth they should be "quit of all tollages and aids," payable to the Crown, "for the bodies of their own proper ships and the tackling thereof;" that in regard to lawful (not prohibited) goods and merchandize, which they might



buy in Ireland, "no man should be their partner of those goods and merchandizes, nor with them in any manner partake thereof," against their will. And that all who should thereafter be born within the town, although they should hold lands without the borough, "by such service, whereby the marriages of the same, by reason of their nonage," ought to belong to the King, by the law and custom of the kingdom, might nevertheless "marry themselves without occasion or impediment."

The fourth charter, (also called "letters patent,") is tested at Beverley, the 22nd of July, 1306. The circumstances which led to its grant, were these. Whilst Lothingland, with Little Yarmouth and Gorleston, and the fee-farm of Great Yarmouth, were in the hands of John de Baliol, King of the Scots, he persisted in taking tolls and customs, in the port or haven of Yarmouth, contrary to the charters granted to the town: and the burgesses were unable to contest the matter with so powerful an adversary; but when this King renounced his homage to the English Crown, all his private estates in England, were forfeited. The burgesses, considering this to be a favorable opportunity, applied to King Edward, for an explanation of the charter of Henry III., so as to render their title to all customs in the port, no longer doubtful or capable of dispute. The King, therefore, in the same year in which he gave Baliol's forfeited estates to his nephew, John de Brittany, Earl of Richmond, granted to the burgesses a charter, which recites the charter of Henry III., and then declares that all merchandizes and wares, whether of fish or other goods, brought into the port of Great Yarmouth, in ships or boats, or in any other manner, should be unladen at the town of Great Yarmouth, and nowhere else within the port; and should be "exposed to sale by the hand of the persons bringing or carrying the same, "and willing there to sell them, or by the hands of their servants; and then, "to whom they pleased, they should be freely bought and sold, without any "forestalment or brokerage, or other impediment whatsoever." And, that "no forestaller, broker, or other howsoever," shall meet the merchants coming towards the town, with fish and other merchandizes and goods, to be sold, "to "buy, or make forestalment or brokerage thereof, in or without the aforesaid "town," upon pain of forfeiture: the object being, to prevent any buying or selling whatsoever, except within the town itself.



Notwithstanding this charter, it appears that the men of Gorleston and Little Yarmouth, persisted in landing goods on their side of the haven, and in taking tolls, or customs, contrary to the liberties of the borough : and a lengthened lawsuit was carried on between the burgesses and the Earl of Richmond ; which, terminated in favor of the former.\*

EDWARD II. granted one charter : whereby, being “willing to shew more ample grace to the burgesses of Great Yarmouth,” he gave them the right of *Tronage*,† with all the profits arising therefrom, towards payment of their fee-farm rent. He also declared, that they should for ever thereafter, be quit of toll, anchorage, pannage, passage, picage, murage, kayage, carriage and rivage throughout the whole kingdom. And that they should not be “put in any assizes, juries, or inquests,” in regard to any tenements without the borough, or of any matter arising without the borough ; and that all assizes, juries, and inquests, touching matters arising within the borough, should be composed of the burgesses of the same town only, “and not by foreigners,” unless such matters concerned the King himself. And that all prisoners and malefactors taken within the liberty of the town, should be detained and kept in the gaol by the bailiffs, until they were delivered according to the law and custom of the kingdom.

This charter is dated at Westminster, the 28th of March, 1314 ; and is witnessed by Walter Reynolds, Archbishop of Canterbury ; Walter de Langton, Bishop of Lichfield and Coventry ; Gilbert de Clare, Earl of Gloucester and Hertford ; Humphrey de Bohun, Earl of Hereford and Essex ; Hugh le Spencer, senior ; Pagan Tibetot ; John de Cromwell ; Edward de Evilake (Steward of the King’s Household) ; and others.

EDWARD III. granted three charters.

The first was merely an “*Inspeximus*,” or charter of confirmation, and is dated at Nottingham, the 8th of May, 1327, being the first year of his reign. It is witnessed by John Hotham, Bishop of Ely, then Lord Chancellor ; Roger de Northburgh, Bishop of Coventry and Lichfield ; Henry, Earl of Lancaster and Leicester ; Roger de Mortimer, of Wigmore ; John de Cromwell, Gilbert Talbot, John de Ros, then Steward of the King’s Household, and others.

---

\* See *Manship*, pp. 162, 325.

† *Tronage* was an ancient custom taken for weighing wool, and was probably used here to signify a duty on weighing goods in general.



All previous letters and charters, are stated to have been confirmed by the King, "at the request the Commons of our kingdom of England, made to us in this present parliament:" being the first occasion upon which any reference had been made to this branch of the legislature. In order "to shew more abundant grace" to the burgesses, they were confirmed in the enjoyment of all previous "liberties and freedoms," although the same might not have been "fully used."

The second charter (by letters patent), was granted at Woodstock, on the 10th of July, 1333. It recites the charters of Edward I. and Edward II.; and that "a plea had been exhibited in diverse courts, as well parliaments as "others, between John de Brittany, Earl of Richmond, and the men and his "tenants of the towns of Little Yarmouth and Gorleston, and the commonalty "of the town of Great Yarmouth on the other," by reason of certain impediments which the burgesses of the latter place had, under pretence of the first recited charter, made to the taking of profits, and the lading and unlading of ships willing to come to Little Yarmouth and Gorleston; and about selling and buying commodities set to sale there: and that it had been decided, by an ordinance of some of the King's Council, deputed to determine the business, that the Earl, his men and tenants, might lade and unlade their own ships, and freely buy and sell their own goods and merchandize, including herring or any other fishes, paying the King's customs, except "their ships, with wools, hides, and wool felts (or woolskins), of which great customs ought to be given;" which were to be unladen at the same port as the place where the King's trone and seal (which was called the coket) were, and no where else. It is then declared to be the King's will, and the intention of the council and of the previous charter, that the burgesses should not be restricted, but might be enforced against all, "both natives and aliens," except the earl, his men and tenants, and saving the right of the citizens of London and Norwich, and the barons of the Cinque Ports, and all who had any charter of a previous date to the one granted to Great Yarmouth by Henry III. Also, that the earl, his men and tenants, were "inhibited" from attracting in what manner soever, other ships to Little Yarmouth and Gorleston, under pain of forfeiture; "nor exercise any merchandizes in the water of the port aforesaid," with any persons restrained by the aforesaid charter, nor cause any impediment to the burgesses in their enjoyment



of the same. The King, therefore, "lest the premises which, for the tranquility and peace of the parties, and maintaining justice," had been confided to him and his council, should, in times to come, be called in doubt, he had thought proper to testify them "by the tenour of these presents."

The third charter granted by Edward III., gave occasion to the lengthened disputes which afterwards arose between the burgesses of Yarmouth and the town of Lowestoft, of which a full account is given in *Manship*, pp. 170, 334.

By this charter, the King, "willing for the aid and relief of the town of Great Yarmouth, to shew more abundant grace to the burgesses and goodmen "of the same town," and in consideration of 100s. to be paid "at the terms of St. Michael, and Easter, by equal portions," ("for an increment or augmentation of £55,") gave them "a certain place in the high sea, near the entrance to the haven of the town aforesaid, called Kirkley Road," and annexed that place to the town for ever: granting them there, the same "liberties and quittances," with power to receive of all ships and boats, coming to Kirkley road, and there partly or wholly unladen, the same customs as if they had arrived at the town. And it was declared, that no ship or boat should be laden or unladen, at any town or place on the sea coast, *within seven leuks* distant from the town of Great Yarmouth, of any herrings or other merchandises, by any person whomsoever, unless the same were that person's proper goods. And that, "in the time of the fishing and fair of herrings," there should be "no fair holden, nor any receiving or buying, on account of merchandizing," at any place within the seven leuks, except at the town of Great Yarmouth. Any person presuming to act contrary to these regulations, was to forfeit ships and goods; and of such forfeiture, the bailiffs of Great Yarmouth were to "enquire," and cause the same to be taken into their custody, and kept for the King's use. And all "letters granted to the town of Lowestoft, or to the men of the same," contrary to the present charter, were revoked.

This charter is dated at Westminster, the 22nd of August, 1372.\*

---

\* In the Harleian Library of MSS. (No. 6217), there is a chronicle, entitled "An Historical Relation of certain passages about the end of King Edward III., and of his death," (printed in the *Archæologia*, vol. xxii., p. 223). By which it appears, that after the death of the Black Prince, "commandment was given to the Knyghtes, that yf they "dyd know any thing to be corrected, they sholde speake yt before the Duke (of Lancaster) after their accustomed maner;" whereupon, "considerynge the exceedynge



In 1376, this grant was revoked in the following words:—

“EDWARD, by the Grace of God, &c. *R. D. W. P. E.*, that We, the liberties and privileges to the Burgesles and goodmen of the Town of Great Yarmouth, lately by us given and granted, at the suit and voluntary clamour of certain people, alledging that those liberties and privileges are contrary to the profit of the republic, and to us and our heirs prejudicial and hurtful, have, in our Parliament holden at Westminster, on the Morrow of Saint George, in the fiftieth year of our reign, with the assent of the Prelates, Earls, Barons, Nobles, and other great men, in the same Parliament being, revoked and totally made void. Witness myself (*meipso*) at Westminster,” etc.

RICHARD II., in 1379, thus regranted these privileges,—

“RICHARD, by the Grace of God, &c. *R. D. W. P. E.*, that We, at the humble petition of the Burgesles and good men of our Town of Great Yarmouth, and of the Commonalty of our Kingdom of England in our Parliament, holden at Gloucester, in the second year of our reign, with the assent and advice of our Prelates, Nobles, and great men, have given and granted, for us and our heirs, and by our Charter confirmed to the same Burgesles and Commonalty of the said Town of Great Yarmouth, and to their heirs and successors, Burgesles of the same Town, the liberties and privileges to them by our Grandfather formerly so given and granted, and afterwards by him our Grandfather repealed and made void. Witness myself at Gloucester,” etc.

In 1382, however, the King was induced to revoke the above charter, “at the humble request of the Commons of the counties of Norfolk and Suffolk, and of all other counties,” who alleged that the same had been “grievous and detrimental to the whole commonalty.”

In 1384, Richard II. granted another charter, ordinance, or letters patent, in which he refers to the charters of Edward III., and the confirmation and revocation of the same by himself; and after stating that “a great part of the people of the said town of Great Yarmouth,” had “withdrawn themselves out

---

“faultes of the Citezens of Gerven (Gernemutha), and the dyscomodities they had broughte to the realme, they exhibited a byll agaynste them, that to the common detriment of the whole people, they had obtained a charter of the Kynge, that no straunger shold sell hearings in there towne; but yf any, after the accustomed manner, brought hearings thither, the sellynge and pryce of them he sholde comytt to the townsmen, and the towne dwellers themselves sholde maik the pryce accordyng to there own will: whereby it came to pass, that many marchaunt straungers withdrew themselves from thys lande, and went to sell there marchaundize in other countryes; and the Gerneinans themselves can witnesse, that they caused such a darthe the last Lente, that tow herryngs were sold for a penye. Wherefore, it was requested by the knyghtes, in behalf of the commonaltye, that suche charter myghte be tacken away, that was hurtful to them present. The Duke denyng to graunte there request; yett at the laste overcome with reason and shame, leaste he sholde be thoughte to have done no justice, he caused that *absurde charter* to be taiken away.”



of the said town," because such liberties and privileges regarding Kirkley road had been taken away from them, so that the town was, as it were, desolate, and not of sufficient force to keep and defend the same against the King's enemies, he regrants all such liberties and privileges as had been revoked, so that the same might be enjoyed until the next Parliament.

In the following year, Richard II. granted another charter, in which, after reciting the grants, repeals, and regrants; and also "a solemn inquisition," taken before certain of the King's faithful subjects, at his command, and in the court of chancery returned, it had been found that "such liberties and privileges "were prejudicial and hurtful to the commonalty of the said counties of Norfolk and Suffolk, and all other counties, for more certain causes in the same "inquisition specified;" and "considering that such liberties and privileges "had been given and granted, contrary to the statutes of the realm theretofore "published, 'that every liege subject of the kingdom, might buy and sell without disturbance, in cities, burghs, seaports, and elsewhere,'" the same liberties and privileges were again repealed. And that, as the last grant had been made to continue in force only until the meeting of parliament, the same was to be considered as in the same parliament ended.

Notwithstanding all this, another charter was obtained from this King, which is dated the 28th of November, 1386: in which all the preceding charters, confirmations, repeals, and regrants, from the time of King John, are recited verbatim. The King then says, that the commonalty of England, by their petition exhibited in the then present parliament, had represented that the town of Great Yarmouth levied and supported greater charges "in the fortifications and support of the same town against enemies, than any other city or "burgh, within six counties in circuit next adjoining;" and had become so "reduced, impoverished, and wasted," and the people had so greatly withdrawn themselves, that the burgesses and commons who remained, could not further conveniently support such charges, unless a remedy were speedily supplied. And that being "willing graciously to grant and restore to those burgesses and good men, the liberties and privileges aforesaid," and having had "fuller deliberation concerning the premises, with the Prelates, Earls, Barons, and other "nobles and great men," in the then present parliament, and by the assent of the same, and "at the petition of the said commonalty as is aforesaid," he con-



firmed to the burgesses the aforesaid place of Kirkley road, and again annexed the same to the town and port of Great Yarmouth for ever, reiterating *in extenso* all the former enactments touching the lading and unlading of ships, and the buying and selling of herrings and other goods and merchandises. This charter is witnessed by William Courtenay, Archbishop of Canterbury; Robert de Braybrooke, Bishop of London; William de Wykeham, Bishop of Winchester; Thomas de Arundel, Bishop of Ely, (then Chancellor); Thomas Brentingham, Bishop of Exeter; Ralph Ergham, Bishop of Salisbury; John Gilbert, Bishop of Hereford, (then Treasurer); Thomas Rushbrooke, Bishop of Cirencester; Edmund, Duke of York; Thomas, Duke of Gloucester, (Constable of England,) "our most dear uncles;" Richard, Earl of Arundel; William de Montecute, Earl of Salisbury; Edward de Courtenay, Earl of Devonshire; Thomas Mowbray, Earl of Nottingham (Marshal of England); Henry Percy, Earl of Northumberland; Nicholas, Abbot of Waltham; Roger de Clifford; Reginal de Grey, of Ruthyn; Ralph Basset de Drayton; John de Cobham, of Kent; John Lovell; Richard Lestrop; John Devereux; John de Waltham (Keeper of the Privy Seal); John de Montecute (Steward of the Household); and others.

HENRY IV. granted one charter, in the first year of his reign, (24th of November, 1399). It recites all the previous charters in regular order, and then accepted, approved, and confirmed the same; declaring that the burgesses might fully and for ever enjoy all such liberties and privileges, although not theretofore fully used. The witnesses to this charter were, Thomas Fitz Alan, Archbishop of Canterbury; Richard Scrope, Archbishop of York; John Fordham, Bishop of Ely; Edmund Stafford, Bishop of Exeter; Thomas, Earl of Warwick; Ralph, Earl of Westmoreland; John de Scarle (Chancellor); John de Northbury (Treasurer); William Rooz, of Hamlake; William de Willoughby; Thomas de Erpingham (Chamberlain); Thomas de Remston (Steward of the Household); Richard de Clifford (Keeper of the Privy Seal); and others.

HENRY V. also granted one charter (by letters patent). It is dated the 20th of May, 1414; and it recites all the previous charters *seriatim*, and confirms the same, and all "liberties, privileges, and freedoms," which had been "reasonably enjoyed" under the same.

HENRY VI. also granted one charter, (by letters patent), which likewise recited, and in a similar manner confirmed, all the preceding charters.



HENRY VII. granted a most important charter. It declared that the bailiffs should have the return of all the King's writs, precepts, and mandates, as well of assizes of *nove disseisin* and of *mort d'ancestor*, certifications of *darrein presentment* and *attaints*, as of other writs and precepts; and that the same might be prosecuted at the suit of any person within the borough: so that no sheriff, coroner, or other officer of the King could enter the borough, to execute any writ or mandate; but the same were to be executed by the bailiffs, coroners, or other ministers of the borough for the time being. Also, that the bailiffs and burgesses might elect to themselves, every year, at the feast of St. Michael, two persons, learned in the law, and four burgesses; who, with the bailiffs, should be keepers (or justices) of the peace, and also of the statutes and ordinances therein particularly enumerated: enjoining them to correct and punish all who should be found offending, and to safely keep all those who should threaten any of the people "touching their bodies, or with burning of their houses;" and to take sufficient security for the good behaviour of all who were brought before them. That they should enquire "by the oath of good and lawful men," of all felonies, trespasses, forestallings, regratings, and extortions within the borough, "as well upon the haven and waters as upon the land:" and hear and determine the same, and all other misdeeds whatsoever, as fully and perfectly as any keeper of the peace or justice in any county in England,—all keepers of the peace or justices for Norfolk, being prohibited from "intermeddling." That the bailiffs and burgesses should thereafter have all fines, issues, and redemptions, amercements, losses, and forfeitures, within the borough: and that the bailiffs should have power to choose two coroners from among the burgesses, who should be entitled to exercise the powers of their office within the borough. All liberties, franchises, privileges, customs, rights, things, profits, and emoluments theretofore granted or enjoyed, were confirmed, although the burgesses or their predecessors, had "been wont to abuse," or had not "used" the same, or any of them.

This charter is witnessed by "the reverend fathers in Christ," John (Morton), Cardinal Archbishop of Canterbury, (Chancellor,) and Richard Fox, Bishop of Bath and Wells, (Keeper of the Privy Seal); "our most dear beloved first-born Arthur, Prince of Wales;" "our most dear beloved uncle Jaspar," Duke of Bedford, and George, Duke of Buckingham; "our very dear cousins,"



John, Earl of Oxford (High Chamberlain and Admiral of England) and Thomas, Earl of Derby (Constable of England); "also our beloved and faithful" Sir John Dynham, of Dynham, (Treasurer of England,) and Sir Robert Willoughby de Broke (Steward of the Household), and others.\*

\* By this charter the borough obtained a *capital* jurisdiction, which had not previously been enjoyed. Up to this period, the King's justices came to Yarmouth to try murders and felonies, or a special commission was obtained.

This power of life and death was possessed by few cities and boroughs in the kingdom. Norwich was desirous of obtaining it in 1682; for in that year, Mr. Thomas Corie, then town clerk of that city, wrote a letter, directed to his "worthy friend, Mr. Thomas Godfrie, town clerk of Great Yarmouth, to be delivered with care and speed "to his own hand," in which he asks whether the Yarmouth sessions of Oyer and Terminer were held by charter or prescription; requesting to have an answer "by the first opportunity, either by wherry or by coach." In his reply, Mr. Godfrey cites the charter of Henry VII., and that they accordingly held their sessions and gaol delivery without special commission. *Secundum antiquas libertates ville predictae virtute literarum patentium.*

The power of inflicting capital punishment, has been frequently exercised at Great Yarmouth.

In 1632, "on the xxvj<sup>th</sup> daye of June, aboute xi of the clocke att night, foure "Frenchmen did very barbarously, and in a bloody manner, murder one Nicholas "Harpley," for which they were tried and executed. Subsequently, another Frenchman, named Evan le Roye, charged with having "joined with the others in that murder," was tried and condemned; but it afterwards appearing that he was "on shipboard when the fact was done," the bailiffs and justices of the peace, petitioned the King for a pardon, which was granted.

Early in the 18th century, Elizabeth Thompson was executed, as an accessory to the murder of a Dutchman, at her house, called the *Tunns* inn, in the gaol row. She resolutely refused to reveal the perpetrator, who afterwards confessed his crime on his death bed.

Emms and Noy were executed in 1715. The charges were,—

|                                    | £  | s. | d. |
|------------------------------------|----|----|----|
| Ellis, the hangman, 40s. each      | 4  | 0  | 0  |
| Richardson, of Gorleston, for Cart | 0  | 12 | 6  |
| A Rope                             | 0  | 5  | 6  |
| Four Serjeants at Mace, 10s. each  | 2  | 0  | 0  |
|                                    | £6 | 18 | 0  |

In 1750, John Barcham, a mariner, was executed for the murder of Robert Bullen.

In 1769, Elizabeth Martin was executed for the murder of her illegitimate child.

The last public execution occurred in 1813, when John Hannah, a miserable old man, upwards of 70 years of age, was hanged for the murder of his wife. The house which he occupied, in Row 90, remained untenanted for many years.

This capital jurisdiction was, very properly, abolished by the *Municipal Corporation Act*, in 1835.



HENRY VIII. in the tenth year of his reign (8th of October, 1518), confirmed the charter of Henry VII., which it sets forth at full length.

QUEEN MARY also, in the first year of her reign, (15th February, 1553,) recited and confirmed all the preceding charters, from Henry V. downwards. This is the last charter which merely confirms preceding charters, without any additional grant.

QUEEN ELIZABETH, in the first year of her reign, (26th of May, 1559,) granted a charter of great importance. It recites, that Great Yarmouth was one of the most ancient towns in the kingdom: and that being situate on the sea coast, the inhabitants were not only, "by the machinations and malice of enemies, to their no small detriment and impoverishment, or rather, manifest ruin, grievously molested;" but also, "for the better security, protection, and defence of that town against insults, treacheries, dangers, and attempts of the enemy," daily charged and burthened, "as well for provisions and instruments of war, and munition of powder of ordnance, called gun-powder, pikes and other armour of defence," as also "in the maintenance and support of the stone walls and bulwarks, and the haven and bridge of the town aforesaid:" wherefore, the Queen, "desiring the reformation and relief thereof, and considering the good, laudable, and grateful services which the bailiffs, burgesses, and commonalty of the town aforesaid" to her and her progenitors, "of famous remembrance and memory, late Kings and Queens of England," had in diverse manner done,—of her "special grace, certain knowledge, and mere motion, and of her royal bounty," granted to the bailiffs, burgesses, and commonalty of Great Yarmouth, that the said borough and town, and the haven of the same, the road called Yarmouth road, and all places within the precinct, circuit, and liberty, of the borough and road, as well by land as by water, should thenceforth be for ever exempted, severed, deprived, absolved, and wholly distinguished, from every power, authority, control, jurisdiction, and office of the admiral and admiralty of England: and thenceforth the bailiffs, burgesses, and commonalty were empowered to hold a court of admiralty of record, every Monday in every week throughout the year, before the bailiffs; having cognizance, jurisdiction, faculty, and authority, to hear and determine all pleas, suits, actions, and demands whatsoever, of all contracts, debts, covenants, and trespasses, deceits and other causes, controversies, contests, offences, demands, and



maritime affairs whatsoever, as well by land as by water, within the limits aforesaid, arising or happening, touching or concerning the office of admiralty. Also, of all things regrated, engrossed, bought beforehand or forestalled, by any person whomsoever, in any place within the circuit of seven leuks round about the borough, as well by sea as land, during the time of herring fishery, and the fair of the mart then annually holden. All such complaints and business maritime, being commenced, entered, adjudged, and determined before the bailiffs, by the like processes and manner, according to the form and custom of the court of admiralty of England, agreeable to law, and in as ample a manner, as in any court of admiralty, or in any city, baron, or town corporate in England; all processes being executed by the serjeants at mace of the borough. Also, to have cognizance of and jurisdiction over all causes and offences whatsoever, (piracy excepted,) upon the high sea, in foreign or transmarine parts perpetrated or happening, where one party was an inhabitant of the borough, or the liberty thereof. And also to have the same cognizance and jurisdiction, during the time of the herring fishery and mart aforesaid, without interruption. And to have all profits arising in their court of admiralty, "to their proper use and behoof, for the better support of the town and burgh, and for the defence of the town against the violence of the flux and reflux of the sea, there often happening, and for the better maintaining of the stone walls and bridge of the same town, without giving any account of the same to the crown." And it was declared that no admiral of England, or his lieutenant, officer, or deputy, nor any other lieutenant officer of the navy, should enter the precincts of the borough, by land or by sea, to execute any thing which to the office of admiral should belong, and should not in any wise intermeddle, except for piracy; and that no person residing within the aforesaid precincts, should be cited or attached, or in any other manner disquieted, for any cause touching or concerning the office of admiral, by or before any person but the bailiffs, except in the case of piracy; and all other persons they might lawfully, and with impunity, utterly resist and disobey. All commissions issued and things detrimental to this grant, to be "utterly void, invalid, and in all things had, holden, and reputed, null." \*

---

\* Hence the expression, "Null and void."



This charter then grants to the town all goods and chattels of felons and fugitives outlawed and waived, of persons condemned and adjudged, attainted or convicted, of fugitives and persons put in exigent for felony, murder, or other matter or cause whatsoever, piracy or any other cause or fault whatever. Also all goods and chattels, waifs, estrays, wreck of the sea, flotson, jetson, lagon, shares, treasure found, deodands, goods of enemies, and derelicts, had or by chance found; all goods, merchandize, and chattels lost, in the sea found, or out of the sea cast; and all other casualties as well in, upon, or by the sea, or shore, or parts maritime, as upon or by the fresh waters or havens, rivers, or places overflowed with the flux or reflux of the sea or water, at the full tide or upon the shores of any of the same. And all manner of fishes royal, to wit, sturgeons,\* baliens, whales,† porpoises,‡ dolphins, rigals, and grampuses, or thick fish, and all other fishes having in them a great or large thickness of fatness, from ancient time, by right or custom, belonging to the Crown, in the high office of the admiralty of England belonging; together with all fines and penalties for trespasses and other offences, imposed by the bailiffs in their court of admiralty; and all other privileges, prerogatives, and preliminaries, (piracy excepted,) belonging to the office of admiralty, within their jurisdiction, with power "to put themselves in seizin" of the goods and chattels aforesaid, although the same might have been previously seized by the officers of the Crown. And that the bailiffs should for ever thereafter, be clerks of the market, and do all which to that office did "belong to be done;" so that the clerk of the market to the Queen's household, should not, within their jurisdiction, presume to intermeddle touching the assize of bread, wine, and ale broken, or weights and measures, (save in the Queen's presence); and all amercements and fines were to go to the bailiffs, burgesses, and commonalty, "to the sole and proper use and behoof of the same town," without rendering any account of the same.

---

\* In 1818, a sturgeon was caught.

† In 1582, "The sea," says an old Chronicler, "brought a special gift. At Caister, near Yarmouth, was taken a large fish, seventeen yards long from the neck to the tail; the jaw, only, was three yards and a quarter long. It had two great holes about its eyes, through which it spouted up water; its teeth were three quarters of a yard in compass; and the tail was fourteen feet broad. It was four yards and an half thick, from the back to the belly."

‡ In 1823, a porpoise was found on the beach, which measured seven feet, and weighed four cwt.



It then recites the charter of Henry VII., granting the power to appoint keepers of the peace, any two of whom (*quorum legisperitus, &c.*), one being a person learned in the law, might execute all things which to justices of the peace did belong; but that as they could only be chosen on the feast of St. Michael, and the said two persons learned in the law, who were justices *ad quorum*, sometimes fell sick and sometimes died within the year, "to the great lett and decay of the administration of justice within the burgh," and "for the better reformation thereof," and that "acts of justice may be kept and done without the further refuge of delay," declares that when a justice of the peace, should die, the bailiffs, burgesses, and commonalty might, "immediately after such casualty of death," nominate another person to be a justice, in the place of the person so dying, who should continue in office till the next feast of St. Michael, with the same powers as were given by the charter of Henry VII., and which are here repeated. And all liberties and franchises at any time granted to the bailiffs, burgesses, and commonalty of Great Yarmouth, are confirmed.

This charter is stated at foot to be "By Writ of Privy Seal," and "By Authority of Parliament."

The charter of JAMES I., is dated the 22nd of July, 1608.

It recites that the borough of Great Yarmouth, situate upon the sea coast, in the east part of the kingdom, was an ancient borough, and of great force and strength, both to resist enemies and defend the country adjoining; and was also a borough occupying and exercising merchandise and much traffic on the seas, on account of the herring fishery and otherwise, by reason of which, many ships were there constantly employed, and a great number of mariners and others, in the art of navigation instructed, were there constantly employed, nourished, and maintained, who were daily made able for all work and service, both naval and maritime, and otherwise, for the defence of the kingdom. And that the bailiffs, burgesses, and commonalty, and their predecessors, had performed diverse acceptable and laudable services, to diverse Kings and Queens of England, to their perpetual honor; and had, in times past, been heavily burthened with expenses in fortifications and defence of the borough, in maintenance and support of the stone walls, rampires, and mounts, (*lez rampers et mountes*); and in the continual maintenance, repair, and support of the haven, which they had then lately, for the greater part at their own proper costs, erected and built.



And that they had "most humbly implored" the King, for the better support and maintenance of such great charges, as for the better rule, government, and improvement of the borough, "gracious to exhibit and extend" his royal grace and munificence in that behalf. It then proceeds to state, that the King, "willing that thenceforth for ever, there might be had one certain and undoubted manner in the same burgh, of and for the keeping of the peace, and the good rule and government of the same, and of the people there dwelling, and others thither resorting; and that the said burgh, in perpetual future times, might be and remain a burgh of peace and quiet, to the dread and terror of the bad, and for a reward of the good; and that the King's peace and other acts of justice and good will might be there better kept and done; and hoping that if the said bailiffs, burgesses, and commonalty, should enjoy more ample liberties and privileges from his Majesty's grant, they might think themselves more especially and strongly bound to bestow and exhibit to the King, his heirs and successors, what service they should be able,"—he had willed and determined, and did thereby grant and declare, that the borough of Great Yarmouth should be and remain thereafter for ever, "a free burgh of itself;" and the bailiffs, burgesses, and commonalty of the said borough should thenceforth for ever, be "one body corporate and politic," by the name of the "bailiffs, aldermen, and burgesses of the burgh of Great Yarmouth in the county of Norfolk,"—by which name they might have perpetual succession, and be capable in law to purchase and hold real as well as personal property, plead and be impleaded; and that they might have for ever, "their ancient common seal,\* to serve for transacting the causes and businesses of them and their successors for ever," with power from time to time, "to break, change, and make new the same;"—and that the election of all officers and ministers within the borough, should at all times thereafter, be made "in the same manner and form, and by such like means and persons, and at such feasts, days, and times," as in the borough before that time had been used and accustomed. And that

---

\* The common seal (vide *Manship's History*, p. 366), for centuries used by the corporation of Great Yarmouth, and called St. Nicholas' seal, is engraved in *Le Moyen Age et la Renaissance*, a splendid work, published in Paris in 1849. It is there attributed to the 13th siècle.



thenceforth for ever, there should be in the borough aforesaid, *twenty-four* "good and discreet men," who should be called *aldermen*, and should be of the common-council of the borough,—the then "four and twenty," (who are named in the charter,) remaining in office during their lives, unless "for any reasonable cause" removed;—and that upon the death or removal of all aldermen, the bailiffs and remaining aldermen should, "in convenient time," elect another to his place; who, before he was admitted to execute his office, should "make and take a corporal oath," rightly, well, and faithfully, to execute the same. That thenceforth the name and office of steward of the borough, should cease; and that "one discrete man, learned in the law of England," who should be called the recorder of the borough, should, in his place and stead, do and execute "what to the office of recorder and steward" did belong; and should be, from time to time, elected, nominated, and sworn in, as had been the previous custom with the steward, and should be removable in the same way. It recites the charters and letters patent of Edward III., Richard II., and Queen Elizabeth, regarding Kirkley road; and the "doubts, questions, and ambiguities," which had been "moved by certain persons, concerning the same;" and his Majesty's willingness, that "all suits and discords" should thenceforth be "entirely taken away;" and it then confirms all previous grants and liberties "within "the place in the sea, commonly called or known by the name of Kirkley road, "situated, lying, and being *by or near the town of Kirkley*, in the county of "Suffolk, and thence leading towards the north," with "all and singular, such, "the same, such like, and the very like anchorages, usages, customs, profits, "and demands," as had previously been held and enjoyed in the road called Yarmouth road. It then proceeds to confer an admiralty jurisdiction, "extending in length from a certain place called Winterton nesse, otherwise Winterton naze, to and as far as a certain other place called Eston nesse, otherwise "Eston naze," being fourteen leuks, or thereabouts; "and in breadth into the "sea, by the space of seven leuks eastward of all and singular the shores of the "sea whatsoever, being" between the aforesaid places; within which limits, all the privileges and "preheminences," conferred by the charter of Queen Elizabeth, were to be enjoyed; the aforesaid space, and all places within the same, being separated and exempted from the jurisdiction of the admiralty of England. The bailiffs to hold an admiralty court every week, (either on Monday or Tuesday,) and



therein to take cognizance of all manner of pleas maritime, within the aforesaid limits, and of all things regrated or forestalled during the free fair, or at any other time ; process to be made according to the forms and usages of the high court of admiralty—service to be made by the serjeant at mace—all fines and amercements to go to the corporation, who were empowered to elect and nominate, from time to time, “ one discrete man, learned in the civil law,” to aid and assist the bailiffs in all things concerning any admiralty causes within their jurisdiction, who should be sworn before admittance to his office, and should continue during pleasure. Pleas to be held in all suits arising within the said admiralty jurisdiction, in cases where one party was an inhabitant, as well as in cases where neither party was. The corporation to take and retain all profits arising within the aforesaid limits, “ for the better support of the burgh aforesaid, and for the defence of the burgh against the forces of the flux and reflux, “ and inructions of the sea, there often happening, and for the better support “ of the stone walls and bridge of the same burgh,” without yielding any account to the Crown ; and to do all other things which to the office of admiralty belonged. No lord admiral, or any one under him, to do any thing within the limits ; and the inhabitants of the borough were not to be cited, summoned, distrained, attached, or taken in their persons or goods, nor drawn out of the borough upon any admiralty process, for matters arising within the limits aforesaid. The bailiffs were not to permit any admiral, or other minister of the admiralty, to exercise his office within the limits aforesaid, but might lawfully resist him ; and all things done to the contrary, were to be null and void. And the lord high admiral and his officers, were not to molest the bailiffs, upon showing this charter, or an exemplification of the same : but it was provided, that the bailiffs should, at all times thereafter, “ be subject to obey as well the admiral of “ England for the time, as the vice-admiral and other officers and ministers “ whomsoever,” having his authority or the King’s commission, “ for levying, “ impressing, and taking of seamen or mariners ” for the King’s service, within the limits aforesaid.

It also granted to the borough, the goods and chattels of felons, pirates, and fugitives, outlawed and waived ; wreck of the sea, fishes royal, and other matters and things, in the same manner as in the preceding charter of Queen Elizabeth ; and it empowered the corporation to make laws for regulating sea-



men's wages, and to impose fines for disobedience. Also, that "whensoever any felons, robbers, or pirates," should at any time thereafter be "contiguously sailing, trading, dwelling, or to be found" within the limits aforesaid, it should be lawful for the bailiffs, and they were thereby empowered, "by all the best ways, means, methods, and provisions which they could use, with a ship or ships, armed in a warlike manner or otherwise, to pursue, attack, arrest, take, or apprehend" the same, and commit them to and keep them in gaol, until delivered "in due form of law." And the said bailiffs, aldermen, burgesses, and commonalty, with the recorder of the borough, and also the mayor, recorder, and steward of Norwich, and any four or more justices of the peace of the borough, (of whom one of the bailiffs and the recorder of the borough or the steward of Norwich, were to be two,) were empowered to try such felons, robbers, and pirates, according to the statute 8 Henry VIII.; and all penalties and forfeiture of recognizances, were given to the bailiffs. It then recites the "grievous complaint" of the corporation, "that two or three houses, and no more, were seated beyond the bridge of the burgh, in the county of Suffolk, within four furlongs, and that diverse persons, not burgesses or freemen of the burgh, by the assent and consent of the owners of the said two or three houses, called inns and farm-houses, had then lately altered and converted a great part of the edifices of the said houses, to and into diverse shops and warehouses, to use misteries and arts, and to put to sale and make utterances of goods, merchandizes, wares, and commodities, in the said place, which was no part of the burgh, nor within the jurisdiction of the same; by reason whereof, the aforesaid persons lived disorderedly, and without good rule and government, and were not chargeable with the payment of any rates or expenses for the repair of the haven, to the great danger, detriment, impairing, and disadvantage of the said burgh, and the inhabitants of the same; which evil, then growing and beginning, lest it should spread further, and break forth to the destruction of the burgh and port," the corporation had most humbly besought the King, to "utterly prohibit the buying and selling of wares and merchandizes there, and the misteries and arts there to be exercised, lest there should be more edifices made, which might fall out to the impoverishing and desolation of the burgh aforesaid, and lest it should become a refuge for malefactors and for other evil-disposed persons." The charter then prohibits



the buying and selling of any wares or merchandizes, in any house, shop, or warehouse, within four furlongs of the bridge, under a penalty of ten shillings for every offence, and "such further pains and imprisonments" as were by law provided for such "delinquents" as disobeyed the royal mandate.

Power is then given to the corporation to purchase the site of the late monastery of Grey Friars, of the then feoffees of the same, although such site was holden of the Crown by knight's service *in capite*, and notwithstanding the statute of *Mortmain*.

The town's ancient liberties are then fully confirmed, including (words not introduced into any previous charter) "court's leet, view of Frank pledge, "measurage, groundage, seacage, anchorage, pierage, keyage, pilotage, driage, "ballastage," &c., whether enjoyed by charters and letters patent, or by usage and prescription.

The charter was issued *per breve de privato sigillo*, &c. The fine paid in the hanaper, was £5.

CHARLES II. granted three charters.

The first is dated 8th of January, 1664. After reciting to the same effect as in the charter of James I., it constitutes the borough a free borough, of itself incorporated in the same manner, with power to purchase and hold freehold estates—to plead and be impleaded—to have a common seal—four and twenty "good and discrete men" to be aldermen, (the first aldermen being specially named,) to continue in office for life, but removable, for reasonable causes, by the bailiffs and majority of the aldermen and common-councilmen jointly—forty eight common-councilmen (who are named) to continue in office "for and during such time and in such manner and form, to all intents and purposes," as in times past had been used. It then confirms the Earl of Clarendon in the office of high steward, for life; Robert Baldock in the office of recorder, for life; Robert Pell in the office of common clerk and clerk of the court of the borough, "to continue in the same offices respectively *quamdiu se bene gesserit*"—and John Moore in the office of "attorney or solicitor of the burgh aforesaid," to remain during good behaviour. It then recites the several charters and letters patent of Edward III. and Richard II., uniting Kirkley road to Yarmouth, and also the letters patent of Queen Elizabeth, giving the town an admiralty jurisdiction over the same, and that certain "doubts, questions, and ambiguities"



had been "moved" concerning the aforesaid place. It then confirms the grant of the "place in the sea" commonly called Kirkley road, "situated, lying, and being next or near the town of Kirkley," and thence tending towards the north, with an admiralty jurisdiction over the same, and the enjoyment there of "all and singular such, the same, such like, and the very like anchorages, usages, customs, profits, and demands," as were then enjoyed in Yarmouth roads by charter, letters patent, prescription, usage, or custom. It also grants and confirms the admiralty jurisdiction from Winterton ness to Eston ness, with power to hold an admiralty court before the bailiffs, on the Monday and Tuesday in every week throughout the year, and to elect "one discrete man, learned in the civil law," to aid and assist the bailiffs in all admiralty causes; and to receive and enjoy all the profits of the admiralty, without rendering any account of the same; and repeating all the powers and exemptions granted by the charter of James I., with the like exceptions as to impressing seamen. It also grants and confirms to the town, the goods and chattels of felons, wreck of the sea, fishes royal, fines, issues forfeited, recognizances, &c.; gives power to make laws regulating seamen's wages,—to apprehend and imprison felons, robbers, and pirates, and to try and deliver the same in the manner prescribed by the preceding charter. It commands that no wares or merchandize be sold in any house, shop, or warehouse in Southtown, within four furlongs of the bridge; and all the town's liberties and privileges, whether by charter, usage, or prescription, are fully confirmed.

The charter ends, not with *per breve de privato sigillo*, &c., as the previous one, but with *per ipsum Regem*.

The second charter is dated the 10th of February, 1668.

After reciting that Great Yarmouth was "an ancient and populous burgh," and had, "for very many ages," been a corporation, and had possessed divers privileges and immunities, by charters and letters patent, and with diverse laudable and ancient customs and prescriptions was imbued; and also an act passed in a session of the then parliament, for settling the differences between Yarmouth and Southtown, and that in pursuance of the same, the corporation of Great Yarmouth had consented to an incorporation with Little Yarmouth;—it declares, that the King, "the union and prosperous condition of the men and inhabitants as well of Great Yarmouth as Little Yarmouth, graciously and truly affecting,"



did thereby grant and ordain, that the men and inhabitants of Little Yarmouth, and the bailiffs, aldermen, and burgesses of Great Yarmouth, should be firmly united, and thenceforth should be one body corporate and politic, in matter, fact, and name; the officers already appointed, being confirmed as the officers of the new incorporation—the Yarmouth justices to be justices “as well in that burgh as in the town of Little Yarmouth”—and the men and inhabitants of Little Yarmouth to be under “the rule, government, jurisdiction, scrutiny, taxation, correction, punishment, precept, and arrest” of the corporation. And all previous liberties and privileges were confirmed.\*

This charter is *per breve de privato sigillo*.

The third charter of this King is dated the 22nd of July, 1684.

It recites that his Majesty, “the bettering of the burgh of Great Yarmouth, and of the town or burgh of Little Yarmouth, graciously affecting,” and “willing that there might thenceforth for ever, be had one certain and undoubted “manner in those burghs,” for keeping the King’s peace, and the “good rule and government” of the same, and of the people “there inhabiting, and others thither resorting;” and that those boroughs might be, in all future times, “burghs “of peace and quietude, to the fear and terror of the evil, and reward of the “good;” and that the King’s peace, and “other acts of justice and good government might be there the better kept and executed;” and “hoping that if “the inhabitants of the burgh aforesaid, should,” by his Majesty’s grant, “enjoy larger liberties and privileges,” they would “think themselves more “especially and strongly obliged to perform and exhibit what services they “could” to the King,—did thereby ordain, constitute, grant, and declare, that the borough of Great Yarmouth, and the town and borough of Little Yarmouth, should be and remain a free borough of itself; and that the inhabitants should thenceforth be one body corporate and politic, by the name of the mayor, aldermen, burgesses, and commonalty of the borough of Great Yarmouth in the county of Norfolk, with perpetual succession—with power to purchase and hold

---

\* In 1830, Mr. Patrick Stead, who then resided at Southtown, contended that under this charter, he was entitled to vote at elections, “as a burgess at large;” but the assessor decided that it had been customary for *free* burgesses only, to vote: and the claim was disallowed.



real estate—and to have a common seal. It then constitutes “our beloved” George Ward, Esq., to be and remain the “first and modern mayor of the borough aforesaid,” to continue in office till the feast of St. Michael next ensuing, and till his successor was appointed; and the mayor for the time being, to have the same authority in all things, as had been enjoyed by the bailiffs. It then declares, that there shall be eighteen aldermen, who shall continue in office for life, unless removed for reasonable cause, and the names of those then appointed, are given; that there shall be thirty-six common-councilmen, “of the better and more discrete men of the burgh,” and the names of those then nominated, are given; also, “one excellent man” to be high steward, and “our well beloved and right faithful cousin, William, Earl of Yarmouth,” is nominated to that office for life; also “one good and discrete man, learned in the laws of England,” being a barrister of seven years standing, to be recorder, and “our well beloved and faithful subject, Sir Robert Baldock, Knt., our serjeant at law,” is appointed to that office for life; also one “good and discrete man, skilled in the laws of England,” being a barrister of five years standing, to be under-steward, and “our beloved subject, Henry Bedingfield, Esq., serjeant at law,” is appointed to that office for life; also two “good men,” to be coroners of the borough, and Michael Mew and Jeffery Ward were appointed till the following Michaelmas; and two “honest men” to be chamberlains, Robert Huntingdon and Gabriel Ward, being nominated; and one “good man,” to be common clerk and clerk of the courts of the borough, Thomas Godfrey being appointed, and to continue in office *quamdiu ia offic’ il’ se bene gesserit*: all of whom were to take “a corporal oath,” well and faithfully to execute their offices; and death vacancies to be supplied as had before been the custom. In the event of the mayor, or of any alderman or common-councilman dying, provision was made for supplying the vacancy. The mayor, aldermen, or common-councilmen, or the greater part of them, (of whom the mayor or deputy-mayor for the time being, should be one,) assembled in the Guild hall, Tollhouse hall, or other convenient place within the borough, to be the common-council, and to have all powers and authorities previously enjoyed. It was also provided, that the mayor for the time being, and thenceforth for life, also the high steward, recorder, under-steward, and the three senior aldermen should be the justices of the peace for the borough, with power to keep the statutes and ordinances, and to punish



all persons offending ; also “ to enquire, by the oaths of good and lawful men “ of the burgh aforesaid, of all and every felonies, inchantments, witchcraft, art “ magic, trespasses, forestallings, regratings, ingrossings, and extortions what- “ soever,” and all other misdeeds and offences ; and also of all those who, “ with armed force in assemblies,” should ride against the King’s peace, to the disturbance of the people ; and all those who should lay in wait to maim or kill the King’s subjects ; also all hostlers and all other persons offending “ in the abuse of weights and measures, or in the sale of victuals ;” also of all constables, keepers of gaols, and other officers, who should unduly behave themselves, or who should happen to be “ cool, remiss, or negligent.” The justices of the peace for the borough, to have equal power with any justices for any county ; with authority to deliver the gaol of the borough of all prisoners, according to the laws, customs, and statutes of the kingdom : the borough clerk having the return of all juries, inquisitions, attachments, &c., he being “ attendant to the said justices, in all things touching the gaol delivery.” All writs, warrants, &c., to be executed by the serjeants at mace, without precept from the sheriffs or coroners for Norfolk or Suffolk, and no county justices to intermeddle. The mayor and justices empowered to administer oaths. The corporation to have power to purchase lands and to sell the same. It then contains a proviso, empowering the King, at his will and pleasure, by an order under the seal of the privy council, to remove the mayor, high steward, recorder, under-steward, common clerk, coroners, chamberlains, or any of the aldermen or common-council ; to which places other fit persons were to be chosen, in the manner before prescribed. It also grants to the corporation the liberty of holding yearly, within the borough, “ two fairs, or marts, for buying and selling of all goods, cattle, and chattels, namely,—one of the said fairs in and upon every third Thursday in the month of April, and upon Friday then “ next following ;” and the other, “ in and upon every third Thursday in the “ month of August, and upon Friday then next following :” together with “ a “ court of *piepowder* there in the time of such fairs, with the liberties and free “ customs to such court belonging, together with tolls, stallages, pickages, fines, “ amercements, and all other profits, commodities, and emoluments whatsoever, “ to such fairs, or marts, or court of *piepowder* respectively pertaining, belonging, “ arising, chancing, or happening,” so that the same were not to the hurt of



neighbouring fairs or marts. It provides that no person should thereafter be admitted to the liberties of the borough, unless he were conformable to the Church of England, and had received the Holy Eucharist, according to the rites of the same church, within six months previously; and had taken, before the mayor, the oath of allegiance and supremacy. It declares that the mayor, aldermen, burgesses, and commonalty, in council assembled, or the greater part of them, shall have full power and authority, upon the King's writ, "to elect and nominate two discrete men of the burgh aforesaid," to be burgesses in parliament for the borough. It also provides, that there shall be in the borough, a sword-bearer, nominated and sworn by the mayor, to be attendant upon him, who should carry a sword in the scabbard before the mayor, "every where within the burgh aforesaid, and the liberties and precincts thereof." It then, in a multitude of words, confirms every privilege which had thereto been enjoyed by charters, letters patent, prescription, or usage, saving the rights of the Earl of Yarmouth in respect of Southtown. Lastly, it declares that the word *leuca*,\* mentioned in diverse previous charters, should mean *an English mile*, and no more, as it had been so interpreted in the House of Lords.

By writ of privy seal. Fine in the hanaper, £6 13s. 4d.

The last charter granted to the borough of Great Yarmouth, was that by Queen ANNE, in the second year of her reign.

After reciting the two first charters granted by Charles II., and not the third, which had been abrogated, it provides that Great Yarmouth and Southtown should for ever thereafter, be one body corporate and politic, "by the name of the mayor, aldermen, and burgesses of the borough of Great Yarmouth in the county of Norfolk," with power to purchase and hold lands; to have a common seal; "that one of the best and most discrete aldermen," be annually elected mayor; that the number of twenty-four aldermen be reduced to eighteen; and the eight-and-forty common-councilmen reduced to thirty-six; that "one good and discrete man, learned in the laws of England," being a barrister of five years standing, be sub-steward; and it provides for an election in case of the death or removal of the mayor, or of vacancies happening in the offices of high-steward, recorder, or under-steward; and the election of all officers to be in the corporation, as theretofore. After reciting the letters patent of

---

\* See *Manship*, page 339.



Henry VII. and Queen Elizabeth, touching the appointment of Justices of the peace, it provides, that "for the better government of the inhabitants of the burgh," and that the Queen's peace and other acts of justice might be better done, every mayor for the time being, (and so long as he should continue an alderman,) and also the high steward, recorder, and sub-steward, (during their continuance in office,) and the seven Aldermen, therein named, (so long as they should continue aldermen,) should be justices of the peace for the borough, with all such powers as had been exercised by justices of the peace: any three of whom,—the mayor, recorder, sub-steward, and deputy mayor being two, (of which two, the mayor or deputy mayor should be one,)—should have power to call, hold, and adjourn the sessions of the peace. That all writs be executed without precept from the sheriff; no county justice to intermeddle; the mayor, or, in his absence or sickness, the deputy mayor, to have power to call assemblies of the corporation, which should have all authority incident to a body corporate. That the mayor take the oaths of office; that he make one of the justices his deputy,—who should take an oath to execute the office faithfully; that justices, and all other officers, take the required oaths; that the mayor and justices have power to administer the same,—and that they have a sword and sword-bearer. It then grants and confirms, by their several denominations, all the former privileges of the borough, whether by charter, letters patent, prescription, or usage.

This charter is dated at Westminster, March 11th, 1703.

The cost of it was £412 9s. 10d.

The town of Yarmouth was put in charge by divers denominations, viz.—

|                                                                                                 |                                                                                                                      |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 7 JOHN, <i>Villata de Gernemue</i>                                                              | 11 HENRY VIII. <i>Homines de Yermouth, Burgenses et probi Homines Magnæ Yermouth, and Homines villæ de Jernemuth</i> |
| 10 JOHN, <i>Burgees de Gernemue</i>                                                             |                                                                                                                      |
| 2 HENRY III. <i>Homines de Gernemuth</i>                                                        |                                                                                                                      |
| 56 HENRY III., <i>Burgenses de Gernemue</i>                                                     |                                                                                                                      |
| 18 EDWARD II. <i>Homines Gernemuthæ</i>                                                         | 1 MARY, Bailiffs, Burgesses, and Commonalty of Great Yarmouth                                                        |
| 11 EDWARD III. <i>Homines Jernemuthæ</i>                                                        | 6 JAMES I., Bailiffs, Burgesses, and Commonalty of the Burgh of Great Yarmouth                                       |
| 2 RICHARD II. <i>Homines de Jernemuth</i>                                                       |                                                                                                                      |
| 12 HENRY IV. <i>Homines de Jernemuth and Burgenses et probi Homines villæ Magnæ Jernemuthæ</i>  | 15 CHARLES II. The same                                                                                              |
| 13 EDWARD IV. <i>Homines de Jernemuth, and Burgenses et probi Homines villæ Magnæ Jernemuth</i> | 20 CHARLES II. Mayor, Aldermen, Burgesses, and Commonalty                                                            |
| MUNICIPAL CORPORATION ACT, 1835.                                                                | 2 ANNE, The same                                                                                                     |
| The Mayor, Aldermen, and Burgesses of the Borough of Great Yarmouth, in the County of Norfolk   |                                                                                                                      |



SECTION II.

---

## THE ANCIENT CUSTOMS AND USAGES OF THE BOROUGH.

WHAT were the most ancient customs and usages of the borough, may be gathered from certain articles, which were "purveyed and ordained" by the "burgesses and commonalty," in 1272, "for the worship of God, and peace of our Sovereign Lord the King, for to maintain betwixt all people, and for the salvation of the said town:" which articles were confirmed by the King's letters patent.

1. If any man be against gage and pledge, and will not be attached, then his body shall be taken and led into prison, there to abide until he will do that which belongeth to right.

2. Any man going about armed, in time of peace, against the commandment of the King, to be taken to prison, "dispoiled of his harness," and to find surety.

3. Any one going "customably vagrant" by night, to be put in prison until he found sufficient surety.

4. Any one hurting another, "with weapon ground," or other thing, and drawing blood, to be brought to prison, and there to find surety "to do that which belongeth to right, for that manner of trespass."

5. Any man hurting or beating another, so that "he be in despair of his life," to be put in prison, until it were known whether the other lived or died; and if he should die, "the felon" to abide in prison until the coming of the justices, that he might have his judgment.

6. All merchants to pay for their merchandizes according to their bargain, if the same be found "good and true;" but if otherwise, then to be "rul'd and waided" by four wise men of the town, chosen by the twenty-four "jurats,"



who formed the corporation, "that can skill of the merchandize;" and if the buyer would not comply within three days, then his goods to be sold "by sight of the wise men, to content the party," and if insufficient, then his "lands, rents, and housing" to be delivered into the hands of the merchants, until "the remnant of the debt" was paid.

7. If any burgess "in foreign place," were distressed or arrested, "to make any payment because of his neighbours," then he might distrain the goods of such party to satisfy his damages; and if they were not sufficient, then such party might be "put out of the commonalty of the town," until he made satisfaction; and if afterwards found "merchandizing" there, to be cast into prison, "there to abide until he made agreement."

8. To "enforce and strengthen" the bailiffs, to "sustain and perform" these articles, "twenty-four wise men of the town,"\* were to be chosen and sworn, who should not "surcease" the summons of the bailiffs, under pain of half a mark, "to be levied on the next morrow following, without any delay, or without any manner of pardon." The bailiffs neglecting, to pay £4 sterling, to the "common profit of the town;" and if the twenty-four did not maintain strictly the King's peace, and perform the articles, and thereof were attainted, they should give unto the King fifty marks. And if any "evil-doer" would not be "justified by the said jurats," and thereof was attainted, he should give to the King forty marks,—which, if he had not, he should lie in prison a year and a day.

9. If any person of the town, wrongfully, in foreign place, complained upon the twenty-four, or upon any other of the town, whereby they had any loss or harm, or thereof became attaint, he should be punished in the same pain, to the King's use.

In 1386, a further ordinance was made, whereby the burgesses and commonalty declared they would "holde ferme and stabil," all that the twenty-four might do, to the "profyght and amendment of the commonalte and salvacon of the franchise;" empowering them to supply any vacancies in their body, and

---

\* These twenty-four "wise men," or jurats, became the more important members of the corporation, under the old system, and were afterwards called aldermen. The word *jurat* is from *juro*,—because they took an oath to assist the bailiffs in administering justice.



also to choose "twenty-four other wyse men, to have syght of marchaundizes." These seem to have originated the second body of the corporation, ultimately styled common-councilmen.

And insomuch as that "the mende of man passeth lytely, for the whiche it "ys nedeful to have remembrans, whereby the peple may be ruled, and less "offende," a code of the laws and customs of Yarmouth, was composed in French; and in 1491, this "olde boke" was translated into English, by Thos. Banyard, then steward of the court.\*

The contents are briefly as follows. It first details the intricate proceedings which were to be taken in the execution of a writ of right, writ of dower, and other writs of a like nature; also the "maner, usages, and proces in playntes," whether they were "more real,"—as the plaint of fresh force,† as "whanne a man was *freshly* put oute of hys possession, which he had by the "way of succession of heritage, or by way of purchase;" or for "wrongfull takyng and withholdyng of chatel,—which be playntes of hustynges;" and herein of distresses, replevins, pleas of withernam, "rentys seck" (or dry rents), and the like; or whether they were "not reall,"—as the plaints of "dettys, of convenaunts, of accomptes, detunis of catill, and of trespass." The usages in cities and boroughs, not in accordance with the common law, were protected by 9 Henry III.

The plaint of debt was either between "privies and privatees,"—in which the defendant was required to find pledges, and sequestration only followed after repeated defaults,—or, "after the law-merchant," where the case was between a denizen and a foreigner, or between two foreigners, where the debt was to be "brought into court by distresse for to answeare;" such distress to be of sufficient value to pay the plaintiff's demand, his damage, and the amercement of the court. Another plaint of debt was "after the lawe maryne," between "densyns and foreyn people, and fishers, which men call hostys;" in which

---

\* There was a very old MS. in the possession of the corporation, containing the "Ordinances for Buying and Selling of Merchandize;" at the bottom of which was written, "Extracted out of the Old Golden Book, in the Hutch, 1570." The following books were also in the hutch, but cannot now be found,—*Domesday Book*; *Little Red Book*; *Great Black Book*: all abounding in valuable information, touching the early customs and privileges of the borough.

† *Fresca fortid.* The complainant had to bring his action within forty days, after being forcibly dispossessed.



foreign debts were to be brought into court by distress, and no "essoign" was allowed "for hasty delyverauns of the fishermen and their godes." Such complaints were most frequent "betwex the Festes of the Nativite of Our Lady and Sent Martyn." In the other complaints enumerated, the defendants were to come into court, "to answer after the dyversyte of the cas:" and in the pleas of account and trespass, after distress awarded, if there was nothing to distrain, their bodies might be attached, whether denizen or foreign; and the same was to be understood "of receytes and trespas done within the fraunchise and ovyr the see, "after the lawe maryne and merchaunt, for the great duresse and myschef "whiche ellys thereafter myght falle." And the statute 13 Edward I., c. 11, is then recited, touching the masters' remedy against their servants and other accountants; and the cases in which they might be "imprisoned in iron," until they satisfied their masters fully of "arrearages."

Six kinds of "detence of chatell," are then enumerated.

*Wreck of the Sea.* 1. *Flotsam* (goods floating). Concerning which it is said, that where "a man, a dog, or a cat," shall escape "quick" out of the ship, the same shall not be adjudged wreck; but the goods should be kept by the King's bailiff, or other officer, so that if any proved the same to be his, within a year and a day, the same should be restored; if not, such goods remained to the King, or his grantee. 2. *Jetsam* (French *jetter*, to throw out). Goods thrown out of a ship in danger of wreck, "ther ys recoverer, yf the godes be chanced to the land, and fresh sute after be thereof made." 3. *Lagan* (Saxon *liggan*, to lie down),—goods sunk in the sea. None should recover: "and to hym it ys to have and cleyme, that fyndyth it, withoute withseyeng of any." 4. *Waifs* (Saxon *waficen*),—stolen goods, waved or left by the felon, for fear of being apprehended. "Ther ys no recoverer by the law maryn, nor by other "law; for as moche as the thyng weyved, ys estraunged from the possession of "him to whom the seid thyng was first: and for as moche as they forsake that "thyng, it ys lost by their wille, and the proprete to them naturally that put "theym in jobardy of lyfe and lemb, to wynne and save it."

As to *Robbery*, there is a recoverer, "but the sute is grevous." "As to wynnyng of enemyes, there ys no recoverer."

As to *Inquests upon Foreign Deed*, it was to be "understood," that between foreigners and foreigners, the inquest should be taken all of foreigners; and if



between denizens and foreigners, half the jury should be of the town, and half of the foreign towns "most neer where the dede was made."

As to *Rent Charges* reserved on the sale of real estate, the same might be recovered by distress; "and the seid rent may well descend by succession of heritage, and be stable on that poynt."

*Recognizances* defined, and execution thereon, and reciting the 13 Edwd. I., c. 14. Recognizances or fines were said to be *fresh*, if levied within the year; after that period, the debtor was to have notice,—hence the writ, *Scire facias*.

*Things gone away*,—as bullocks, cows, and other beasts; things *aloyned*, or taken and sold in fairs and markets; and things *weyved*, by reason of "paunchese of manor,"—are then treated of.

Next comes, *How Sureties shall be charged to the King*, providing that the pledges of the debtor shall not be distrained, "as long as the principal debtor has sufficient for the payment of the debt." (9 Henry III., c. 8.)

*None shall be distrained for a Debt he oweth not*: in contradiction to the usage, that one of the same town might be made to pay the debt of a defaulting neighbour. (3 Edward I., c. 23.)

Then *The penalty for arresting within a liberty, those that hold not thereof*: whereby bailiffs, and other King's officers, were restrained from attaching those "passing through their jurisdiction with their goods, compelling them to answer afore them, upon contracts, &c., done out of their power."

And for the "maynteynyng of the pees, and mysdoers to be reformed," the bailiffs were to make inquest as to the observance of the state. 6 Edward I., namely,—

*Cap. 1. Fresh suit* to be made after felons and robbers, from town to town.

*Cap. 2.* Inquiry to be made of felons and robbers; and the country to answer if they be not taken.

*Cap. 3* provided, that to prevent the people being "suddenly impoverished," by reason of the penalties, the act was respited until Easter.

*Cap. 4* provided that the town gates should be shut from sun setting to sun rising, and well guarded, and the town watched continually all night; and none to lodge in the suburbs, or in any place out of the town, without his host will answer for him.

*As to what prisoners were mainpernable and what not, and the penalty for unlawful bailment.* Mainpernors (*manu captores*) were those persons to whom



a man was delivered out of custody or prison, on their becoming bound for his appearance. (3 Edward I., c. 15.) It defines what prisoners were "in no wise replevisable by the common writ, or without writ." Those guilty of some offence, "for which one ought not to lose life or member," might "be let out by sufficient surety;" and any bailiff or officer, "withholding prisoners replevisable," was to pay "a grievous amercement to the King:" and if he "let go at large," any not replevisable, he was liable "to lose his fee and office for ever;" and if an under-officer, then to imprisonment for three years, and to be fined at the King's pleasure.

The book then concludes with an "avisement" of what pleas the bailiffs might hold,—being pleas of land, debt, detinue, trespass, trespass on the case, and all other actions whatsoever, between party and party, according to the order and proceedings of the common law of the realm.

There is another collection of "Old and antient customs of the said burgh, time out of memory used, kept, and holden;" which were "inviolably" "to be observed, maintained, and kept by the bailiffs, burgesses, and commonalty of the said burgh, for ever, as firmly and effectually as the articles and "points of the charters of the town, in every respect, without any manner of "partiality to any person whomsoever." They were briefly these,—

1. Every conveyance of houses, land, or tenements within the burgh, acknowledged before the bailiffs, and recorded in the court rolls, was to be as effectual as if acknowledged or enrolled in any of the King's courts at Westminster: and if the deed were destroyed or lost, the record was to be taken as a good and perfect assurance.

2. The acknowledgment of deeds by married women, was to be taken before one of the bailiffs, and enrolled.\*

3. A release acknowledged and enrolled, debarred the releasor for ever.

4. A married woman or widow, releasing her dower, or right to dower, before the bailiffs, was for ever debarred, if such release were enrolled.

---

\* This acknowledgment exempted the inhabitants from the necessity of adopting the cumbrous and expensive process, of levying a fine to pass the estate of a married woman; which continued to be the practice until 1833, when 3 & 4 William IV., c. 74, was passed, by which such fines were abolished, and "more simple" modes of assurance substituted. An acknowledgment, "according to the custom of the burgh," continued, however, to be the cheapest procedure; and is still in some cases adopted.



5. A settlement previous to marriage, not to debar a widow of her "thirds," unless previously released.

6. Wills recorded on the borough rolls, within a year and a day, to be good titles to all claiming under them: but the widow to have her dower, unless released.

7. The eldest son to be heir; if no son, the daughters to be co-heirs.

8. A widow to sue for her dower in the borough court, by writ of dower.

9. The borough court to be kept once a week; to be adjourned at the will of the bailiffs: and the pleas holden therein, enumerated.

10. The bailiffs, in open court, to take recognizances of debt, to be recorded on the rolls; and in default of payment, and no good matter pleaded, a *sci. fa.*, or a *ca. sa.*, to issue.

11. Judgments to be given for debts secured, but not for penalties; and twelve-pence in the pound, on the sum recovered, to be paid to the town, "by those that should be overthrown" in any action.

12. A "foreign court" to be held before the bailiffs, "for speedy expedition" and dispatch of merchants, and other strangers, coming into the said burgh; the bailiffs, "having respect to the equity and truth of the case," to hold such court, upon demand and good cause shewn, *de die in diem*, until determined: and no writ of error allowed.

13. Attachment to be made upon goods within the borough, according to precise forms, minutely described.

14. If any inhabitant of the borough, delivered any stores or provisions to any vessel belonging to any stranger dwelling in France, Zealand, Holland, or other place beyond the sea, "making a bill of debt between them, or "taking the hand or mark of the said owner or master to his book, or "else making tallies between them, for the acknowledging the receipt of "such things," and should not be paid as was promised, the bailiffs, on his complaint on oath, were to write their letter under the town seal, to the magistrates or head officer of the place where the defaulter resided, requiring payment of the debt; and if reasonable answer were not made in three months, then the bailiffs were to write a second letter, requiring justice to be done upon the body or goods of the defaulter, so that if his goods were not sufficient, his body might be committed to prison: and if no heed were taken of these missives, then the bailiffs were to award an attachment "against the



“next ~~any~~ ~~good~~ ~~or~~ ~~any~~ inhabitant of the city, town, or place, to which  
 “such letters had been directed, which should come next within the liberties  
 “of this burgh, for satisfaction to be made of the said debt;” and were to condemn and sell such ship or goods for that purpose.\*

15. The bailiffs, burgesses, and commonalty in their common-councils and assemblies, from time to time to make ordinances, laws, and constitutions, for “the common weal” of the corporation; the same to be obeyed and kept, not only by the freemen, but by all the inhabitants: and the “breakers and disobeyers of the said laws, ordinances, and constitutions,” to be committed to gaol by the bailiffs, there “to remain and abide” until they paid the penalties and forfeitures incurred. No ordinance to be revoked, except at an assembly composed of a majority of both aldermen and common-councilmen: and all ordinances agreed upon, to be recorded by the assembly clerk.†

---

\* This stringent custom strongly marks the insecurity of the commercial transactions of the times. It was not peculiar to Yarmouth; and we find that the inhabitants petitioned for, and obtained a charter from, King Henry III., to protect them against this gross injustice, when practised against them. It was enforced by the Yarmouth bailiffs in the reigns of Edward I., II., and III.: copies of their letters, sometimes at large and sometimes abbreviated, are of frequent occurrence on the court rolls of the borough. There is one in 1298, entitled, *Rotulos de diversis literis directis, &c., missis sub sigillo ballivorum*, which shows an extensive trading with other places, both in England and abroad. In 12 Edward I., J<sup>n</sup> Gerberge, of Yarmouth, caused the men of Ostend to be arrested, “for a default of justice in those parts;” and an engagement was entered into by other parties, to pay the amount claimed. An instance of the extent to which this custom was attempted to be carried, occurred in 1299. When Edward I. was in Flanders, four Zealanders, with others unknown, carried off a ship belonging to Nicholas Montpeliers, a servant of the King; whereupon, the King directed his writ to the bailiffs of Yarmouth, requiring satisfaction for the robbery. They accordingly arrested twelve Zealanders, then at Yarmouth fair, and committed them to prison, though none of them were concerned in the robbery. Upon their trial, the Zealanders pleaded that they were not peers or commoners of Westchapel, in which liberty the robbery was committed; and that by the custom of Yarmouth, and the law between the two places, these letters ought to have been sent from the bailiffs of Yarmouth to the Count of Zealand, or to the bailiffs and schabins of Westchapel: and such pleas being admitted, the innocent Zealanders were acquitted.

† In the course of years, many disputes arose as to the mode of voting at assemblies, and as to the election of members. At last, in 1725, it was agreed that all questions should be decided by ballot: and that at the election of a common-councilman, six names should be put on a ballot box, having six holes, and the two names for which the most balls were given, were to be sent to the aldermen, assembled in a separate chamber, who were to select one; and the election of aldermen was to be by the aldermen themselves, from among the common-councilmen: and all other questions were to be discussed and voted upon before the whole house, the mayor having the casting vote. This mode continued until the passing of the *Municipal Corporation Act*.



In 1491, the ordinances were revised by twelve "well disposed men, burgesses of the same towne," with the "good and discrete advice" of Sir James Hobart, the attorney-general, "thanne being here present."\* Their names were, John Peers, John Tanne, John Russe, William Albon, William Aldrych, Robert Barett, Christopher Moy, Nicholas Moor, Stephen Watson, John Boreel, William Patenson, and Richard Osteler. The substance of these ordinances was as follows,—

1. An assembly to be held on St. John's day, for the election of officers.
2. To choose two bailiffs, two chamberlains, two churchwardens, two muragers, two collectors of half-doles, eight wardens of herrings, and four auditors; and to regulate the mode of election.
3. Parties refusing, or not obeying, to be fined.
4. Fines to be levied by the bailiffs and two chamberlains: bailiffs not to receive town duties, fines, or amercements, and to be discharged of the fee farm.
5. Two chamberlains to be chosen on St. John's day, by the inquest, and two afterwards, by the corporation; who were to collect and receive "all maner of "rentys, fermyn, fynes, mercymentyss, customes by watyr and by land, and all "murages, wrekkys, strays, peynes, forfeitures, and all odyr dutes to the seyd "towne due, or of ryghte belongyng, with the help and comforte of the balyffs," and the same "fastly to keep in the box;" two of them at least to attend every court, to pay all charges, and to audit their accounts yearly.
6. To gather "all the custome called murage,"† and deliver the same to the muragers, who were to account on oath for its expenditure.
7. Each chamberlain to be allowed twenty shillings for his trouble.
8. The bailiffs to have two pounds each, "in the name of a reward for their gownys;" and the surplus revenue to be "leyd in the common chest, to the common profyte of the towne:" but if the revenue should be insufficient, and could not "stretche to bere" the charges, then the bailiffs were to pay £10; and if that should be insufficient, then an assessment was to be made.
9. The chamberlains were to "purvey them an hows," where they were to give daily attendance, to receive customs of "denysyns and murchauntys strawngerys."

---

\* See *Manship*, page 357.

† *Ibid*, page 275.



10. "Shippes and botts" to be attached, if the master or owner refused to be "browthe by the water baly before the seyd chamberlains."

11. Any burgess colouring goods, "thentent to exclude the towne of their seyd customs," to be fined, and forfeit his burgessship.

12. A water bailiff to be chosen by the chamberlains, who was not to "custome any manere of marchandyze," but to bring the owners and masters of vessels before the chamberlains.

13. A gaoler and other serjeants to be chosen by the advice of the bailiffs.

14. "All that received for the town,"—namely, chamberlains, churchwardens, muragers, haven reeves, collectors of half doles, keepers of the hospital, keepers of Our Lady's light, and keepers of the sick men's houses—to account yearly with the auditors.

15. The fine, on the admission of a new burgess, to be twenty shillings.

16. Burgesses' children, born in the town, to be sworn when twenty years of age.

17. No inhabitant to prosecute any action out of the town, on pain of fine and loss of burgessship.

18. If any burgess sued a writ of error, and judgment were not reversed, he forfeited two pounds.

19. Defaulters upon any "quest," to be fined.

20. No alien, dwelling in the town, to "kepe no man to host, to boord, nor to bed, but only hys owne servands and chyldryne."

21. Any member not attending an assembly, to be fined.

22. Regulates the buying and selling of herrings, by means of "hosts."

23. And as to the purchase of herrings at sea.

24. Wardens of herrings, to award what should be due to the town.

25. No inhabitant to let his fish-house to a stranger.

26. On the death or removal of any one of "the twenty-four," some other "most able and wise man" to be chosen instead.

27. The bailiffs for the time being, once at least, "to make due serche upon the waters and stremes, withinne and oofer, as the jurisdyccyon and lyberties of thys towne extend, for all manere unlawful seynes, tramails, flues, bowe nettes or other nettes, or hoordys made, sett, or used, contrary to the lawes, statutes, or ordennances for the comownwelle."



28. Regulates the buying and selling of merchandize.
29. Regulates the buying and selling of coals and salt.
30. The chamberlains to provide and maintain weights and measures.
31. An inquest to be chosen, to enforce the performance of these ordinances.
32. Any bailiff not executing his office truly, to forfeit £5.
33. These ordinances to be openly read twice in the year.

In 1551, a committee of twenty was appointed by the corporation, "with full power and authority to correct such ordinances as might be requisite ; which persons should resort to the common hall every Wednesday and Friday, at nine before noon ; and whosoever made default, should forfeit 20*d*."

All assemblies were held with closed doors ; and what passed was to be kept secret, on pain of fine and dismissal. Thus, in 1551, "upon the gentyl submission of William Foster, in open assembly, he was pardoned for discov-  
"covering the secrets of the assembly-house, but fined 3*s*. 4*d*."

Sometimes a dismissed member was restored. Thus, in 1553, "John Crow, who was discom-  
"moned for misbehaviour in the commotion time, was restored, on making submission and paying 20*s*."

Occasionally the duties of aldermen were onerous. Thus, during the perplexity in which the town was placed, by the contention between the Princess Mary and the Lady Jane Grey, for the crown, each alderman was required "to watch personally nyghtly, with the constable of his ward."

Members of the corporation were dismissed for non-residence, (as Gilbert Crane, in 1605); for immorality ;\* or if they "fell into decay, both in body and wealth," (as did Matthew Bunne, in 1604): but it does not appear that physical deficiencies were any bar to municipal honors, for, in 1574, it is recorded, that "John Smythe with the wooden legge," was elected a common-councilman. He can scarcely be the "John Smith" who, in 1597, was expelled "for his lewd behaviour."

All corporators were to be at the common-hall, on grand assembly days, by ten o'clock, that they might hear the ordinances read : but, says an entry in 1581, "as the ordinances have encreased, and do daily encrease, and therefore cannot be openly read, whereby men are ignorant, and abuses arise," it was

---

\* See *Swinden*, page 941.



agreed, that every corporator should appear "by eight in the forenoon and three in the afternoon." Shortly afterwards, a committee was appointed, "to reform and renew all the old ordinances, or to make new ones if requisite:" and in 1616, another committee was appointed, for a similar purpose. It was also ordered, that the ordinances should be publicly read on two other appointed days of the year, that all who liked to attend, might hear them.

There were two GRAND ASSEMBLIES in the official year, which the mayor was compelled to hold, and at which the corporation came without summons, namely, on St. John's day, for the election of a mayor, and on the Friday next before Palm Sunday, for "reading off" the accounts of the corporation after they had passed the audit. The mayor could only be compelled to call other assemblies, for the transaction of business, by *mandamus*.\* All members of the corporation, were bound to attend every assembly called by the mayor: and in ancient times they were fined for non-attendance. Thus, in 1550, "the chamberlains received 4s. for defaulters at the last assembly:" and in 1551, it was ordered, that if any member "shall presume to sit down before he pays his forfeitures, that then he so offending, shall pay double the forfeiture that is ordained by the ordinance."

At an assembly held on the 5th of November, 1602, it was ordered, "that every one that is admitted to the freedom of this town, shall, upon his oath taken, have a copy thereof on parchment, from the clerk of the assembly, paying therefore a groat." This copy was written in Latin, until towards the close of the eighteenth century, when English was substituted.

---

\* In 1688, a *mandamus* was issued to elect an alderman, in the room of George Ward, Esq., deceased.

In 1753, to attend general business.

In 1754, to elect a common-councilman in the room of Benjamin Lane, deceased.

In 1755, to elect a common-councilman in the room of Richard Spurgeon, deceased.

In 1790, to admit Samuel Tolver to his freedom.

In 1794, to compel the attendance of members, after the election of Jacob Preston, Esq., as mayor.

In 1805, on the petition of F. R. Reynolds, Esq. for general business.

In 1831 and 1832, there were two, to compel the election of a recorder.

By the present law, four quarterly assemblies must be held in the year, for the transaction of general business; and special assemblies must be called by the mayor, on the requisition of five councillors.



The following form of a "burgess letter," is still used; but the right of voting for members of parliament having been taken away, few persons, although entitled, think it worth their while to "take up their freedom."

"To all People to whom this present Writing shall come, *Samuel Tolver, Esquire*, Mayor of the Borough of Great Yarmouth in the County of Norfolk, send greeting. *RMDT* Y<sup>e</sup>, that I, the said Mayor, with the Consent of the Common Council, held for the said Borough, on the *fifteenth* day of *September* last, have received *John Danby Palmer, son of William Danby Palmer, deceased*, one of the Freemen of the said Borough, to the Liberties of the said Borough, and him have made and allowed a free Burgess thereof. Wherefore I desire you, that whensoever the said *John Danby Palmer*, or his servants with his goods and merchandizes, shall have occasion to pass by you, him and them ye permit and suffer quietly and peaceably to go and pass, free of all Custom and Toll, as a free Burgess ought to pass. In Testimony whereof, I, the said Mayor, have hereto put the Common Seal,\* in this behalf used, the 17th day of *November*, 1789.

*Spurgeon."*

(L.S.)

The following is the form of the oath to be taken by the burgess, and endorsed on the letter.

"Thus hear ye, Mayor, and all good men, that I, *John Danby Palmer*, shall bear Faith and Truth to the King's Majesty, his Heirs and Successors, with my Body and Goods. The Counterfeiting his Majesty's Seal, I shall not see nor know; his Coin I shall not counterfeit nor impair. The Franchises of Great Yarmouth, the good and laudable Customs, Usages, and Ordinances of the same Borough, I shall to my Power maintain, obey, and keep; I shall be at the Command of the Mayor of the said Borough for the Time being, when I shall be summoned to enquire upon any Inquest, either for the King, or between Parties, or otherwise; I shall not conceal, colour, or cloak any Stranger's Goods, in Prejudice of their Franchise. If I know any Traytor, Spy, Thief, or other notable Malefactor, I shall give Notice or Warning thereof to the Mayor of this Borough for the Time being, or to his Ministers. All which I shall truly hold and do for my Part,

"So help me God."

A singular custom prevailed, of choosing the chief magistrate by an "inquest." The proceedings were conducted in the following manner:

The mayor, preceded by the insignia of office, and accompanied by the corporation, all in their official robes, attended divine service at St. Nicholas' church, on St. John's day; after which, he presided at an assembly held in the guild hall, which was then at the church gate. The cryer of the court thus summoned the members,—

"Ye good Gentlemen, that ought to appear at this Grand Assembly, answer to your names, as ye shall be called."

\* See *Swinden*, page 366.



The assembly clerk then read over the names of the aldermen and common-councilmen as they stood in the breve; and those who did not answer, were specially called by the serjeant-at-mace, by name, to *Come to this Grand Assembly*. Four hats were then placed before the mayor; the assembly clerk read the names of such of the common-councilmen as were present and eligible, (those who had served on the previous occasion being disqualified,) wrote their names on slips of paper, which he then carefully folded up, marked numerically, and put six into each hat; and if more than twenty-four eligible persons were present, the remaining names were placed in the fourth hat. If a sufficient number of common-councilmen were not present, a selection was made from the freemen present, (it being an open assembly,) by the mayor and aldermen according to seniority. An "innocent," or "person unlettered," usually a boy from the crowd, was then placed upon the table, who drew from each hat three of the folded slips of paper, which he handed to the mayor, who opened them and read the names. An inquest of twelve persons being thus formed, the following oath was administered to them,—\*

*" You shall well and indifferently, and according to your duty, and according to the Charter of this Corporation, and the Usages and Ordinances thereof, make choice of one of the best and most discreet men, being one of the Aldermen of this Corporation, to exercise and occupy the Office of Mayor of and within this Borough, and the limits and precincts of the same, for one year, from Michaelmas next coming. And you shall choose and make like true and indifferent election of all other officers (to wit) a Vestry, to consist of four Aldermen and three Common-Councilmen, of whom the Churchwardens are to be two;† and also one Chamberlain,‡ two Churchwardens,§ two Muragers, two Collectors of*

---

\* In the time of the Commonwealth, the oath commenced thus,—*You shall be true and faithful to the Commonwealth of England, as it is now established, without a King or House of Lords; you shall also, according to the Ordinances of this Town, make due election of two Bailiffs, &c.*

† This was in pursuance of an ordinance made in 1703.

‡ In 1657, an attempt was made to appoint one permanent chamberlain, who should "give his whole time to the office;" and Mr. Bright was chosen, with a salary of £30 per annum.

§ In 1746, the opinion of Serjeant Prime was taken, as to whether this custom of electing the churchwardens was legal, without the approbation of the minister or parishioners; and he considered that it was "maintainable at law, and that churchwardens so chosen, were duly elected."



*“ the Fishing Doles, four Auditors, and sixteen Tellers of Herrings ; and you shall not fail thus to do, not leaving for fear, fraud, collusion, or favour of any person ; you shall not reveal nor disclose any speeches between any of you of this Inquest, touching the said Elections, which are to be concealed.*

*“ So HELP YOU GOD.”*

The clerk then read the names of the aldermen eligible to serve the office of mayor : and the following oath was administered to the officers appointed by the mayor, to take charge of the inquest,—

*“ You shall keep this Inquest together, until they are agreed of their Verdict, without meat, drink, fire, and candle. You shall not suffer them, nor any of them, to speak to any person, nor any one to speak to them, unless it be yourselves, and that only to ask them whether they be agreed of their Verdict or not.”*

The inquest were then locked up in the hall, to consider their verdict ; a breve of eligible persons, and a blank form, with pens and ink, being left with them.\* If the inquest “ laid ” more than one night, other serjeants were appointed and sworn. On receiving notice that the inquest had agreed, (for which purpose nine out of the twelve was sufficient,) the mayor sent to request the attendance of the other members of the corporation, and then repaired to the guild hall, when, the inquest having been called over, the verdict was received and proclaimed. The persons present then “ took Mr. New-Elect by the hand,” and his acceptance was recorded ; but if not there, an intimation of his election was sent to him, and another time appointed. After 1684, certain rules and regulations then made for the guidance of the mayor, were then read over to him, and the ceremony terminated.

The following *Panductula* of business, to be transacted annually by the mayor, was compiled in 1785 ; and a copy was delivered to each mayor on his accession to office, with a list also of “ scarlet days,” and a schedule of fees to which he was entitled *virtute officii*.

At Michaelmas day, the mayor-elect attended at the guild hall, where he took the oaths of office in open court. Immediately afterwards, he, with the

---

\* By an ordinance made in 1574, the inquest could elect none of themselves into any office, under pain of £5. In 1591, Robert Love was disfranchised and fined £10, “ for speaking disrespectfully of Mr. Bailiff Harrys, and the inquest that choose him.”



aldermen, withdrew into the council chamber, where the late mayor delivered to him the chain of office, and the aldermen made their "recognitions." The mayor then elected a deputy mayor, two coroners (one an alderman and the other a common-councilman), and swore them into office. Accompanied by the deputy mayor and aldermen, and wearing his chain and official robes, he then returned to the hall, where the common-councilmen made their recognitions. The keys of the gaol and the maces, were then delivered to him by the late mayor; and the gaol, with the prisoners, "set over" to him.\* The mayor then appointed a water bailiff, a gaoler, a marshal of the admiralty, and five serjeants at mace,† taking security from them, swearing them into office, and delivering to them their respective maces or insignia. Eight chief constables and their under constables,‡ the constables at large, and two constables for Southtown, were then appointed and sworn, and furnished with their warrants and articles. The assembly clerk then publicly read over the names of all persons in office for the year ensuing. The mayor and corporation then attended divine service at the parish church; after which they walked in procession, preceded by a band and colours,§ to the town hall, where the mayor usually entertained upwards of two hundred guests. A ball (latterly at the bath rooms) concluded the festivities.||

---

\* By a written instrument: and this practice prevailed for some years after the passing of the *Municipal Corporation Act*, but is now discontinued. In 1678, the bailiffs paid two-pence per day to every prisoner in the gaol. (See *Manship*, page 254.)

† In 1656, they received £5 annually; and the bailiffs had the privilege of admitting one or two serjeants at large, who had each a salary of 20s. They were also process servers in the borough court.

‡ By an order made in 1610, the constables chosen according to the custom of the town, were chief or high constables, who (with the approbation of the bailiffs) nominated two householders in their respective wards, to be under constables: and the high constables were "placed in the foremost seats at church, next the old pulpit."

§ For many years, an aged couple, named John and Betty Joblett, were accustomed to precede the mayor from church, strewing flowers in his path. After their deaths, two stuffed figures, supposed to represent them, were annually exhibited in front of the gaol, seated with a table between them, and holding bouquets of flowers. This custom was discontinued in 1835.

|| The "rising generation" among the populace, amused themselves by "drumming and firing muskets," and in letting off "whiscods and fireworks;" but in 1624, in consequence of a horse running away and killing a child, these amusements were prohibited. The "whiscods and fireworks" could not, however, be put down; and continued until the extinction of the glories of Michaelmas day in 1835.



On the following Saturday, the mayor attended at justice hall, where he swore in the searchers and sealers of leather, and delivered to them their seal; and at the market cross, at twelve o'clock, he swore in the market inquest, examined their inventory, and gave them their articles. On the first Sunday after his election, the mayor went to church in state, and afterwards gave a "whet." At the first borough court, all the meters attended at the tollhouse hall, to be sworn. The mayor also appointed an inquest of six, to enquire and give their verdict upon all complaints of billet under assize.

At the first assembly, the mayor, with the assent of the assembly, nominated an alderman for each ward;\* the several committees, namely,—mayor's assistants†; hutch; children's hospital; admiralty assistants; water bailiff's office; fisherman's hospital; liberties; meters' places; town revenue; new works and repairs, &c. He also nominated the "Thrigby burgesses," who had the management of the Thrigby estate,‡ and the distribution of the "widow's money."

About the middle of October, it was customary for the mayor to apply to the admiralty, "for convoy of our Streight ships." He then appointed a day for licensing alehouses; being reminded "not to grant a licence to any person at the sea-side, only in the mackerel and herring seasons." Application was then

---

\* In 1582, it was first ordered that an alderman should be appointed by the bailiffs, for each ward, "for reforming abuses herein, and for the better government of the town." To strengthen the alderman's authority, the constable of each ward, with his vintner, was to attend him as occasion required. There are still "aldermen of wards," who are elected, in the council, by the *councillors of their respective wards*. Their duties are principally confined to presiding at municipal elections. In 1598, each alderman of a ward was required to appoint a scavenger to cleanse the gutters and drains weekly, and to assess the inhabitants to pay the expense; and if any refused, the constable was to seize their goods and sell them. He was also to appoint a carter to carry away the refuse; and if any carter refused, he was to be imprisoned. Every alderman of a ward, was also captain of the ward, and bound to attend to the "training the people in warlike affairs." They also collected the benevolences within their wards; they were required twice a week to visit every tavern and alehouse (see *Manship*, p. 350), and present such as had no licence; also, to present those who came to reside in the town, and were likely to become a charge on the same.

† "The mayor's assistants" was a large committee, which his worship could call together upon any emergency; and whose decision upon any question, was considered as equivalent to an order of the corporation.

‡ The mayor and burgesses dined annually at the Thrigby farm-house, at what was called "The Bean Feast." (See *Manship*, page 285.)



to be made for the "fishery and excise money." He was to put justices in mind "to sit upon remittances;" and to request the auditors to commence the audit. On the 10th of December, he took of the chamberlains 30s., which he distributed at justice hall, to poor widowers and widows, in accordance with the will of Susanna Parker. He also received of the minister of Caister, £8, being Sir William Paston's gift, which he distributed among the poor. And he kept "quarter sessions, according to the statute, and pursuant to the order of assembly." In January, he elected surveyors of highways, according to the statute; and ordered the gaoler to deliver to the poor, Mr. Hall's gift of coals, and also Mr. Dover Colby's gift.

On the Friday next before Palm Sunday, (usually called Black Friday,) the mayor held a grand assembly at the guild hall, at which the accounts of the auditors were "read off." It was usual to give a dinner on this day, at one of the inns, to all the members of the corporation and their officers, and to many of the inhabitants. The mayor was reminded to write in due time "for convoy for the Iceland and mackerel fisheries." In March, it was customary "to put out the town children;" and to remind the minister and churchwardens to receive 40s. of the chamberlains, "to be laid out in twelve penny white loaves" and given on Easter eve to poor persons not taking collection, at the guild hall, pursuant to the will of Robert Abbon." In Easter week, the overseers of the poor were elected, and the old overseers called upon to account. In Ascension week, the mayor, with the minister and churchwardens, were to go the perambulations to the Dole-stone at Gorleston and to the Rails at Caister.\* On Thursday after St. Barnabas' day, he was to keep the leet for the four north

---

\* Queen Elizabeth issued a special injunction, that the people should, once a year, at the time accustomed (i.e. Rogation week), with the curate or minister, and some substantial men of the parish, walk the bounds, as had been accustomed; and at their return to church, they were to make their common prayers: and that the curate on such common perambulations, as theretofore in the days of Rogation, should, at certain convenient places, admonish the people to give thanks to God, in the beholding of God's benefits, for the increase and abundance of his fruits upon earth, with the saying of the 104th Psalm, *Benedice, anima mea*; at which time also, the same minister should inculcate this and such like sentences, *Cursed be he which translateth the bounds and doles of his neighbour*, &c. In 1741, it was ordered that the churchwardens, with the curate and lecturer do, at the proper time, annually go the perambulations; and that the upper churchwarden be allowed £3, and the other 40s., for the expenses thereof, to be paid by the parish.



wards and for the four south wards, to swear the inquest, and give them their articles. Before the first of July, under pain of forfeiting £100, he was to swear six packers of herrings. In the same month he kept the "narrow waters,"\* and caused proclamation to be made against unlawful nets. He was reminded to write for the "herring fishery convoy," and for protection to secure the fishermen from impressment.† On the 29th of August, being St. John's

---

\* This was "The Water-Feast," of which *Manship* has given a description (p. 114). Having become very expensive, and fatal accidents sometimes occurring, it was discontinued in 1748,—the "inquest of the liberties" going up the river, attended by a few friends only. It appears that a previous "finance committee" had calculated upon saving £60 per annum, by "dropping the waters." After the lapse of a few years, this festival was revived, and continued until 1793; when, in the mayoralty of Sir Edmund Lacon, a fatal accident occurred to one of the guests on board of the mayor's barge, by the falling of the gaff,—and it was again discontinued. In the year 1799, William Fisher, Esq., ("whose memory will always be venerated for his great hospitality and convivial talents,") invited, with many other gentlemen, the officers of the East Essex regiment, then encamped on Hopton heath, under the command of Capt. Bullock, to a revival of this festival. Dr. Glover, who was of the party, wrote a poetical description, which is printed in the *Gentleman's Magazine* for 1818. It was again revived in 1816, by the then mayor, Robert Cory, Esq., Jun.: and the "water frolic," by which name this annual festival is locally known, has continued to the present time. Much of the ancient pageantry has passed away, and the party on board the mayor's barge, is no longer entertained at his worship's expense, as was the case when the chief magistrate had an allowance out of the public purse; but still the scene on a fine day, presents an aquatic spectacle rarely surpassed. All the "pleasure boats" kept on these rivers, assemble on this occasion, "their streamers flying and their canvas spread;" whilst barges, wherries, and boats of every description, ply during the day between Yarmouth and Breydon, where the sailing matches take place. These are usually viewed from the north side of Breydon, where the mayor's barge is stationed for that purpose: but after the matches, it is customary for all the boats to drop across to the opposite side, and moor under the walls of *Gariannonum*. The important operation of dining then commences, and "loyalty and liberty shout with rival glee," until the approach of evening warns a departure. Once more every boat is got under weigh, and, closely mingled and pursuing the same course, they drop down to Yarmouth bridge, where the sports are concluded by rowing matches,—the quays being lined with spectators, and the voice of revelry resounding on every side.

† It was customary for the town to have some armed vessels to guard the coast and keep order during the time of fishing, and this acquired the name of *waftage*. In the middle ages, the expense was entirely borne by the town. In 1575, Mr. Woolhouse was requested "to ride to London, to petition the lord admiral for a small bark or "two to watch the herring fishery men; and if they cannot obtain it, to offer a portion "of the doles therefore." But in 1577, it was agreed that Mr. Grice should certify to the lord admiral, that "the town will in no wise agree to have any wafter at their charge." In 1586, "a wafting ship" was ordered to be fitted out for the mackerel fare, and the charges to be paid by a rate on the mackerel boats; and Mr. Damet to apply for a commission therefore from the admiralty. Several ships were taken up for this purpose, and armed by the town. In the following herring fishery, £100 was given to



day, he attended the grand assembly, at the guild hall, for the election of officers for the ensuing year. On the Monday after the 8th of September, he sat at the guild hall with the justices, "to look after and put out Mrs. Catherine Rogers' £100, Mr. Henry Davey's £30, and Mr. Southwell's £30." In September, he was to hold an assembly to regulate prices of salt, and to receive of the water bailiff, "ingrain,"—being 2s. upon every ship not belonging to the port, and delivering coals. At this assembly, Mr. New-Elect Mayor usually "considered" of two coroners, eight aldermen of wards, eight chief constables, constables at large, a water bailiff, gaoler, and five serjeants-at-mace.

The mayor was expected to sit daily at the hall parlour, to hear all police cases and complaints; except on Saturdays, when he sat at justice hall, in the market place.\* He presided every Tuesday in the borough and admiralty courts; in which he was sole judge, except in sessions, when he was assisted by the recorder. All affidavits in these courts were made before him, and bail put in, &c.

At the half yearly sessions of *oyer and terminer*, and general gaol delivery, it was customary for the mayor to entertain the recorder and justices at breakfast; then to proceed to church to hear divine service; and afterwards to sit in the court with the recorder and justices, who, on those occasions, had a concurrent authority. It was also customary for the mayor to give two "sessions dinners," to large parties; and, for that reason, usually at an inn.†

---

the lord admiral, "for wafting the fishing boats," and collected from the "half doles of the hosts;" every one refusing to pay, being discomfited. At a later period, vessels of war were sent by government without any charge to the town, not only to protect the fisheries, but to act as convoys.

\* This was a room in the house which stood upon part of the present vacant site in front of the children's hospital,—then used as a residence for the master. Bridewell was close at hand, and the stocks in the market place in front.

† In 1552, it was agreed to allow the bailiffs £21 per annum, "for their keeping their sessions, i.e., £4 for every sessions, over and besides counsel's fees and their horsemeat;" which payment was, in 1572, increased to twenty nobles. In 1626, it was ordered that the bailiffs, at the four quarter sessions, give entertainment to the recorder, the justices, aldermen, and great inquest, and to as many common-councilmen as make twenty-five. And subsequently it was ordered, that Mr. Mayor for the time being do always hold the court of the sessions and trials on the same day; and make on the same day an entertainment of ten dishes in the first course, and two dishes in the second course, with proper intermesses; and invite to the said entertainment, all the justices, the coroners, the chamberlains, the town clerk, the attorneys, two ministers, and the grand jury; but no other person of the town, nor other persons, except such counsel or strangers as come to the town on account of the sessions.



The mayor was expected to attend divine service every Sunday, always accompanied by the insignia of office,\* and on "scarlet,"† or red letter days, he wore his scarlet robes; and on his return from church, gave a "whet," or luncheon, at his own house or at the town hall.

The fees of office were at this time considerable; and the mayor also received an allowance from the corporate funds, of £250. The fees no longer exist; and he has now no allowance whatever.

---

\* In 1682, it was ordered that the bailiffs, and all justices, aldermen, and common-councilmen, meet every Sunday, at nine before noon and at two after noon, at the guild hall, and go thence in good order to church. After the erection of St. George's chapel, it was customary for the mayor to attend there at afternoon service.

† The following days were observed "when George the Third was King,"—

|                                            |                                        |
|--------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------|
| The Queen's Birthday, (19th of May)        | The King's Coronation, (22nd of Sept.) |
| Easter Day                                 | Michaelmas Day                         |
| The 29th of May (the Restoration)          | The Sunday following                   |
| The King's Birthday, (4th of June)         | The King's Accession (25th October)    |
| Whit Sunday                                | The 5th of November, (Gunpowder Plot)  |
| Trinity Sunday                             | Christmas Day                          |
| The Prince of Wales' Birthday, (12th Aug.) |                                        |

Palm Sunday was discontinued as a scarlet day in 1664. On the accession of James I., St. Andrew's day was added; and after the accession of the House of Hanover, erased.



## SECTION III.

## FISHERIES, TRADE, AND COMMERCE.

DURING the middle ages, the position of Yarmouth was highly favorable to her prosperity as a trading place; and her chartered privileges not only secured her from wrongs and oppressions, but conferred on her, to some extent, a monopoly. The flourishing state of her fisheries during the 13th and 14th centuries—when other trades were in their infancy, the New World undiscovered, and infinite sources of commerce undeveloped,—enabled her to rank among the most considerable sea ports of the kingdom.\*

The FIVE PORTS, from their proximity to the coast of France, were, however, at a still earlier period, deemed the most important of any in England. They had the reputation of sending out the most expert mariners: and for the assistance rendered by them to the Crown, they obtained many important privileges and immunities, especially from King John, including an exclusive admiralty jurisdiction. William the Conqueror appointed a lord-warden† to preside over them: an office probably created in imitation of the *Littoris*

---

\* The method of curing herrings by the use of salt, was known to the English many years previous to the period assigned by the annalists of the Dutch, for its successful use among them. This valuable discovery was apparently made by one Peter Chivalier, soon after the time when King John's charter was given to Yarmouth; and a patent was not only granted to him, but subsequently, for a sum of twenty marks paid to the Exchequer, to Peter de Perars, *pro licentia salliendi pisces sicut Petrus Chivalier sallire solebat*.—M<sup>c</sup> CULLAGH quoting *Madox*.

† The lord-wardenship of the Cinque Ports (with Walmer Castle as a residence) is still an office of distinction, usually conferred on one of the most considerable subjects of the Crown. The late Duke of Wellington took a peculiar pleasure in discharging such of the duties as remained attached to the office.



*Saxonici comes*, or *Tractus Maritimi comes*—the Count of the Saxon shore, or sea coast, which had formerly existed.\* When, therefore, in the reign of the Conqueror and his immediate successors, YARMOUTH became the resort of a “greate store of sea faringe men, as also of greate numbers of the fishermen of Fraunce, Flaunders, and of Holland, Zealande, and all the lowe countryes yerelie, from the feaste of Sainte Michael th’ Archangell, untill the feaste of Sainte Martine, about the takinge, sellinge, and buyenge of herringes,”—the barons of the Cinque ports, as the rulers of the coast, were accustomed to send their bailiffs to Yarmouth, to see that order was preserved. Manship has given some account of the mode of their election, and the manner of their coming—the fatal contentions and strife which they occasioned—the adjustment of their disputes—and the nature of the entertainment given to the Cinque ports bailiffs in his time.†

It was customary for these bailiffs, on their return home, after their annual visit, to draw up a “relation” of what had taken place, that the barons of the Cinque ports, by whom they were deputed, might know that their rights and dignity had been properly supported. These relations, (many of which have been carefully preserved,) disclose some curious incidents, and afford us a picture of the manners and customs of the period, whilst at the same time, they record a system of *concurrent jurisdiction*, entirely dissimilar to any other then or now existing; and it may be observed, that as Yarmouth possessed at that time a capital jurisdiction, these bailiffs possessed here more extensive authority for the time, than in their own towns.

The following is the RELATION, by John Conye of Hastings, and John Tooke of Dover, of their visit to Great Yarmouth, during the free fair there, in 1603,—

“UPON thursdaie, at night, being the xxvij<sup>th</sup> daie of September, in the year aforesaid, wee lodged at Laystoff, and there dyned; on the next daie, being frydaie, at about three of the Clock in the afternoone, wee came to the towne of Great Yarmouth; and at o’ comynge to the Bridge, many people

---

\* See *Manship*, pp. 17, 211.

† See *Manship*, pp. 179, 347. The award made in 1634, by the Earl of Arundel and Surrey (as Earl Marshal), is still to be seen among the corporation records. It is a very handsome document, with the Earl’s seal attached, in perfect preservation.



“ beinge there assembled, did bid us very kindly wellcome. And after we had  
 “ been at o<sup>r</sup> lodginge, at the house of M<sup>r</sup> John Ladd and Thomas Ladd, about  
 “ half an houre, was sent unto us one of the officers of M<sup>r</sup> Jeffrey Ponyett, elder  
 “ Bayliff elect of Yarmouth, to entreat us to dyne with the said M<sup>r</sup> Ponyett the  
 “ next daie: whose kindnes wee thanckfully accepted. And imediately after,  
 “ was sent unto us one of the officers of M<sup>r</sup> William Grey, Bayliff also elect;  
 “ and in the name of the said M<sup>r</sup> Grey, entreated us to dyne with him the next  
 “ daie,—on which wee were formerly invited to the said M<sup>r</sup> Baylif Ponyet his  
 “ house, and had p<sup>r</sup>mitted. The said Officer was again sent us from the said  
 “ M<sup>r</sup> Bayliff Grey, to invite us to Suppr the said next daie at night: w<sup>ch</sup> wee  
 “ accepted in like thankful manner. And after wee had rested o<sup>r</sup>selves at o<sup>r</sup>  
 “ said lodginge about the space of an hower, the said M<sup>r</sup> Bailif Ponyet and M<sup>r</sup>  
 “ Bayliff Grey came vnto us themselves, and bid us very kindly wellcome, and  
 “ stayed with vs about the space of half an houre. Uppon Saterdag the xxix<sup>th</sup>  
 “ of September, being Michelmas day, wee went towards the Church, attended  
 “ by o<sup>r</sup> servauntes: and not farre from o<sup>r</sup> lodginge, M<sup>r</sup> Henry Stanton and John  
 “ Gyles, the old bayliffes, walked togeather vppon the Stronde; and, espyinge  
 “ us goinge towards the Church, they came unto us, byddinge vs verry hartely  
 “ wellcome, and desyred o<sup>r</sup> company w<sup>th</sup> them to the Church; and because it  
 “ was then some what early, they ps<sup>w</sup>aded us to walk the vpper way towards  
 “ the Dens; and after o<sup>r</sup> comynge with them, they and wee came thither before  
 “ the accustomed houre, they walked w<sup>th</sup> vs a quarter of an hour, or thereabout,  
 “ in the Church; and then they went up into their seat, requestinge vs to have  
 “ gone with them, but wee thankfully refused soe to doe, alledginge that p<sup>r</sup>haps  
 “ some of their brethren would not take it well, but wee would take our places  
 “ in the Chauncell vntill they did send for us. And imediately after the begin-  
 “ inge of service, the said Bayliffs of Yarmouth sent one of their officers vnto  
 “ vs, with request that wee should take our places with them in their seat. And  
 “ as wee passed by them of the xxiiij<sup>th</sup> there present, w<sup>ch</sup> was in nomber xv, or  
 “ thereabout, wee were kindly saluted by them, and took o<sup>r</sup> places next unto the  
 “ said Bayliffes. The sermon ended, wee came with them out of the Church,  
 “ and took our leave of them, vntill they might finish their owne business at the  
 “ Tolehouse, and came to o<sup>r</sup> lodginge, where havinge stayed half an houre, or  
 “ thereabout, the said M<sup>r</sup> Bayley Ponyett and M<sup>r</sup> Bayley Grey sent one of their



“ serveants vnto us, desyringe our Company at the said Tolehouse, to w<sup>ch</sup> place  
 “ wee imediately went; and M<sup>r</sup> Bayley Cony then delywēd certen speeches unto  
 “ the said Bayliffes of Yarmouth, in effect as followeth,—

“ Right Worshipp<sup>h</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Bayliffes of Yarmouth, and the rest of yo<sup>r</sup> Brethren.  
 “ It is not vnknowne vnto you, that the bayliffes of the barons of the ffyve ports  
 “ have auctoritie to have the Administracōn of Royall Justice joyntly w<sup>th</sup> you,  
 “ and the keepinge of his mat<sup>s</sup> peace, and the ponishinge of the offenders therein,  
 “ & of other misdemenors, duringe the tyme of the free fare here; w<sup>ch</sup> said barons  
 “ have elected and chosen myself and my partner here p̄sent for their Bayliffes,  
 “ this p̄sent tyme, as by o<sup>r</sup> Cōmissions may appeare. Our desyre is, to performe  
 “ o<sup>r</sup> duties therein (as much as in o<sup>r</sup> powers) for his mat<sup>s</sup> service, to the ponishm<sup>t</sup>  
 “ of offendors and benefitt of good people; hoping that in kind and friendly  
 “ manner, you will joyne w<sup>th</sup> us in the execution of such business as shall  
 “ appteyne.

“ To whom M<sup>r</sup> Bayley Grey then replied,—that they wold most willingly  
 “ pforme the same. And after o<sup>r</sup> cōmissions read,\* Wee psently took o<sup>r</sup> places  
 “ on the right hand of the said Baylyfes of Yarmouth: there the said M<sup>r</sup> Bayliff  
 “ Grey required a note of the names of o<sup>r</sup> officers; whose names were psently

---

\* The reading of the commission seems to have been accomplished on this occasion without difficulty: but it was frequently the signal for the commencement of those petty hostilities, which were so long waged between the parties. In 1657, at a “brotherhood” at Romney, it was ordered that the bailiffs sent to Yarmouth that year, should keep their hats on during the reading of their commission, until they came to their own names, when they were to uncover. This was resented by the Yarmouth bailiffs, who “sat covered” whilst the Cinque ports commission was read; after delivering which, the Cinque ports bailiffs put their hats on, which was objected to by the bailiffs of Yarmouth: whereupon the former left the Tollhouse in high dudgeon, and after remaining two or three days in the town, returned home;—in consequence of which, they were fined £10 by the brotherhood, who, however, at the same time agreed that “their bailiffs did right in maintaining the authority of the Cinque ports.” At a subsequent assembly of the Yarmouth corporation, it was recorded, that “words had passed between the bailiffs of the Cinque ports and Mr. Bailiff England, on Michaelmas day, when the bailiff of the Cinque ports had presented his commission;” and a Committee was appointed to enquire into the matter, and to draw up a statement in writing “of the behaviour and gesture used by the bailiffs of the Cinque ports, and how they went away without cause given.” And at another assembly, it was agreed to indemnify the bailiffs from all damage and loss which might happen to them on account of this dispute, “it being considered that what was done, was in defence of the just liberties of the town.”



“ returned in writing, by Francis Raworth, towne clark of Dover, now attendant  
 “ on vs by course and turne, Viz.

“ HENRY WOODDEN, Sergeant at Banner

“ JOHN CRUSHFIELD, to winde the Brazen horne of saylence

“ SAMUEL WOODS  
 “ RICHARD HARNES } Sergeants at Rodde

“ Then wee demaunded the vewe of the prysoners in the Gaole, and to  
 “ examine the cause of their comittm<sup>t</sup>: and the said Bayliffes of Yarmouth  
 “ caused John Younges, keeper of the said Gaole, to bringe before vs the pry-  
 “ soners, whose names followe, Viz.—

“ Ales Farlowe, convicted for felony, and re pryved in pryson

“ John Howes, suspected for a Rape

“ Ales Moore, suspected of Witchcraft

“ Wee demaunded vewe of other prisoners, detayned for debt: but the said  
 “ Bailiffs of Yarmouth denyed vs to have the sight of them, notw<sup>th</sup> standinge  
 “ wee avowched precedents in the like, and o<sup>r</sup> composition, proving that wee  
 “ ought to have the view of all; but yet they contynued their resolute denyall  
 “ that wee should view them; but told us that wee might hange a lock to the  
 “ pryson doore, if wee wold; to w<sup>ch</sup> wee aunswered, that if any prysoners were  
 “ comitted duringe the tyme of the free fayre, wee wold; but in the mean tyme,  
 “ we required the Gaoler to take especiall care for the saffe keeping of the  
 “ prysoners, w<sup>ch</sup> he p<sup>m</sup>ised. And the Bayliffes of Yarmouth then sayed that  
 “ they had taken good suritie of him, for the safe Custody of all the Prysoners.  
 “ The busines at the Tolehouse now finished, wee went directly from thence to  
 “ M<sup>r</sup> Bayley Ponyett his house, to dynner, where wee were feasted and kindly  
 “ entertayned; and that night wee supped w<sup>th</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Bayley Greye, where wee had  
 “ lik kinde entertaynem<sup>t</sup>. Uppon the next day, being sondaie, wee went to the  
 “ Church about the accustomed houre, and did take our places next unto the  
 “ bayliffes of the said towne of Yarmouth,—havige before appointed our offi-  
 “ cers to be in redines neare the Church, at the usuall place, on horsebauch;  
 “ and after the sermon ended, wee, beinge accompanied with the said Bayliffes  
 “ of Yarmouth, and diverse of the xxiiij<sup>th</sup>,—the brazen horne beinge three tymes  
 “ sounded, and sylence comaunded, the proclamacōn was there openly reade by



“ the said Francis Raworth, w<sup>th</sup> alteracōn of one Article thereof, touching  
 “ vagarants, w<sup>ch</sup> before gave them a tolleracōn of ponishm<sup>t</sup>, soe as they deputed  
 “ immediately after the said pclamacion,—w<sup>ch</sup> was contrary to the Statut : but it  
 “ was altered to this effect, viz., that all Officers and Inhabitants w<sup>th</sup> in the  
 “ towne of Yarmouth, should doe their endeavor to apprehend Rouges, Idle and  
 “ vagarant psons, and to ponish them according to the Statut in that case lately  
 “ made, vppon payne and pill therein conteyned ;—the alteracōn of w<sup>ch</sup> article  
 “ was before agreed on by the same bayliffes of Yarmouth. From thence, our  
 “ said Officers immediately did ride (beinge accompayned with the under Steward  
 “ his man, who was sent of purpose to see that the proclamacion should not  
 “ otherwise be made then accordinge to the vsuall form) vnto the M<sup>r</sup>kett Cross,  
 “ from thence vnto the haven’s mouth, then at the Crane, and lastly at the  
 “ bridge fote : at w<sup>ch</sup> seŵall places, the like pclamacion was made. This after-  
 “ noone, the said Francis Raworth, o<sup>r</sup> Clerk, had some conference w<sup>th</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Bayley  
 “ Grey, about the holdinge of the Court and the Chardge of the Jury, thinkinge  
 “ to have pceeded therein in such a course as was fitt for such a Court ; but  
 “ M<sup>r</sup> Grey by any means wold not agree that any circumstance or preamble  
 “ should be vsed to the Jury, but the Articles accustomed to be reade vnto the  
 “ Jury and delv<sup>ed</sup> unto them ; the w<sup>ch</sup>, w<sup>th</sup> much intreaty, he pcured a copie  
 “ of them this night late, vnto w<sup>ch</sup> he added some necessary Articles, w<sup>ch</sup> he  
 “ thought fitt there to be inquired.”

At the first court, a jury was impanelled, consisting of six Yarmouth men  
 and six Cinque ports men.

“ The said Court being called by one of the Sergeants of Yarmouth, ac-  
 “ cording to directions geven him by our said Clerk, and the othe<sup>r</sup> by our said  
 “ Clerk to the said Jury dely<sup>ed</sup>,—and after they were impannelled, and the  
 “ seŵall Articles of the Chardge by him also reade unto the Jury, and havinge  
 “ added some other to them, and would have chardged the same Jury therewith,  
 “ M<sup>r</sup> Bayley Grey would not suffer them to be geven in Charge, for that they  
 “ were not used ; to whome o<sup>r</sup> Clerk then replied, and asked him whether that  
 “ he would take notice of the lawes lastely made for the ponishing of offenders,  
 “ and to execute the same as to those officers w<sup>ch</sup> suffered vagarants and rogues  
 “ to escape w<sup>th</sup> out ponishm<sup>t</sup>, the late statut made against victuallers for sellinge  
 “ of a quart of bere and ale for a penny, and also other Statuts lately made



“against Shomakers, butchers, and others: but in the end, o<sup>r</sup> clerk required  
 “the Jury to enquire and present all other offences whatsoever, then ponishable,  
 “whereof the Bayliffes of the Barons of the Cinq<sup>~</sup> Ports, and the Bayliffes of  
 “Yarmouth, duringe the time of the free faire, might inquire of,—to which  
 “M<sup>r</sup> Bayley Grey did consent. Then was p<sup>~</sup>clamacōn made, that if any p<sup>~</sup>son or  
 “p<sup>~</sup>sons now cold or hereafter, duringe the tyme of the free fair, would informe  
 “his mat<sup>s</sup> Bayliffs and Justices ther present, or the Jury sworne, of any manner  
 “of misdemenor<sup>s</sup> to be comitted in the tyme of the free faire of Yarmouth, that  
 “they should from tyme to tyme appeare and attende, and they should be heard.  
 “At this Court we also demaunded the viewe of the prisoners deteyned for debt,  
 “but yt was denied unto us, notwithstanding wee now showed forth diw<sup>~</sup>se from  
 “precedents in writings, Books, and also the composicion in the 3<sup>d</sup> Article,  
 “wherein it is conteyned, that at o<sup>r</sup> first comynge wee should view the pryson-  
 “ers; but M<sup>r</sup> Bayley Grey aunswered, that it was never ment that wee should  
 “have any thinge to doe with prysoners for debt, but such as were deteyned  
 “vpon plea of the Crowne, and that a composition against lawe was not avayle-  
 “able; to w<sup>ch</sup> wee then replied, that in one point o<sup>r</sup> p<sup>~</sup>clamacion was against  
 “lawe, in sellinge cxx<sup>tie</sup> of hearinges to the hundreth, beside the tale pearings,  
 “whereas the Statut p<sup>~</sup>scribeth only cxx<sup>tie</sup>, the which, if it had not bene alredy  
 “p<sup>~</sup>claymed, wee would have been adwised thereof; but he then alledged Cus-  
 “tome would prevayle against vs in that case. So after much speech spent in  
 “this busines, wee demaunded their resolute determyacōn, whether wee should  
 “have vewe of them or not; they then aunswered, if we would become bound  
 “in v<sup>cll</sup> bonde, to kepe the prysoners saffe, and to save them harmles, wee should  
 “have viewe and costodie of them; to w<sup>ch</sup> wee aunswered, if they could shew  
 “a precedent that any of the Bayliffes of the Barrons of the Cinq ports haue  
 “bene bound to any such Condicōn, wee wold; but there was noe p<sup>~</sup>swation that  
 “cold mak vs prevayle, and wee cold not obtain it by compulsion.”\*

---

\* Whilst, therefore, the bailiffs of the Cinque ports had a “courteous reception,” the bailiffs of Yarmouth were careful to limit their authority as much as possible. In 1579, the Cinque ports bailiffs on their return, complained that “the men of Yarmouth denyed them to use sight of the prisoners at their first coming,” and had “made question of their authoritie for heringe of plaints and contracts, arysing before the Fayer.” Their relation was allowed, and they were discharged; and “a friendly l<sup>r</sup>e” was sent to the bailiffs of Yarmouth, “to put them in remembrance of their late composition.” In 1612,



At the next court, "Mr Bayliefes of Yarmouth desyred o<sup>r</sup> Company at the  
 " Tolehouse, at w<sup>ch</sup> tyme was brought before us and them, one Robert Tovey,  
 " of Aheley, in the County of Norff: husbandman, for making an assault vpon  
 " one Thomas Varrent, of Yarmouth, laborer, and breakinge his head with a  
 " Cudgell; whoe, beinge before examyned, did confesse the same, and hath  
 " made recompence to the p<sup>t</sup>ie greeved; and hath laid downe into the hands of  
 " the said Bayliffes of Yarmouth, for the said Bloodsheade, iij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>,—but in  
 " respect of po<sup>v</sup>tie, the said fine was remitted by the said Bayliffes, with our  
 " consents, to xvj<sup>d</sup>.

" Uppon tweisdaie, in the mornyng, beinge the second of October, after  
 " the Lector, wee were intreated by the Bayliffes of Yarmouth, to meet them at  
 " the Tolehouse, about ix<sup>en</sup> of the Clock that aforenoone, to take the examyna-  
 " cions of two lewde p<sup>er</sup>sons, w<sup>ch</sup> were apprehended yesternight by one of the  
 " Constables of the said towne, and comitted to the Gaole. At w<sup>ch</sup> tyme was  
 " brought before vs by the Gaoler, one John Camplen, of the said towne, laborer,  
 " and Robert Howard of the same towne, laborer; the said John Camplen beinge  
 " most greevously wounded in the head, and much beaten and scratched about  
 " his face, by means whereof he had lost much bloode: and, uppon the examy-  
 " nacōn, it appeared that the same offence was done by the said Robert Howard.  
 " And it further appeared vnto us, that the said Howard had much abused the  
 " Constable in words, when he apprehended him; for w<sup>ch</sup> his offence and con-  
 " tempt, he is agayne comitted to pryson, there to remayne: and the said John  
 " Camplen is enlarded. Uppon Wensday, in the morninge, complaint was  
 " made vnto vs by one William Jeffrey, of Brithemson, Fysherman, against  
 " John Anderson, of Yarmouth, Fysherman, for certen wronges done vnto him  
 " at Sea; wherevpon wee sent one of our sergeants at Rod to Mr Bayliffes of  
 " Yarmouth, to intreate them to meete vs at the Tolehouse, about two of the  
 " Clock in the afternoone: to w<sup>ch</sup> they accorded. At w<sup>ch</sup> tyme the said William  
 " Jeffrey enformed vs and them, that upon munday last, the said John Anderson  
 " did shoote fowle of his netts at Sea, and did hale part of his netts and fishe,

---

there was a dispute as to their seats in court, (see *Manship*, page 257); and when the  
 bailiffs of the Cinque ports would have "viewed" the prisoners, this ceremony was de-  
 ferred to the following day, "in respect it was past noon, and fully dinner time."



“and likewise did then break his mast; w<sup>ch</sup> the said John Anderson did not  
 “deny, alledginge the cause to be in default of the said William Jeffrey, for  
 “want of lights; which being heard at large, both the said p<sup>t</sup>ies referred the  
 “cause to be arbytrated by vs and the Bayliffs of Yarmouth. And after much  
 “conference therein, wee ordered that the said John Anderson should pay vnto  
 “the said William Jeffrey, liij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup> for his mast and hearings, and to haue his  
 “netts againe, and the said John Anderson to have the broken mast. At the  
 “same tyme, Complaint was made vnto vs by Robert Poultis of Hastings, and  
 “John Wilwood of Brighthemson, Fishermen, against one Nayn Jacobson, a  
 “Dutchman, for certen hurt done to them by him, at their Comynge into the  
 “haven; and the said Nayn likewise complayned against them, for certen hurts  
 “done to him by them; whereuppon it was agreeede by vs and the Bayliffes of  
 “Yarmouth, after wee had heard all the said p<sup>t</sup>ies, that the said p<sup>ersons</sup> should  
 “indifferently and equally contribute to each others harme; and wee then ap-  
 “pointed William Goose and Thomas Hart, two of the Enquest, to viewe and  
 “examyne the harmes done of e<sup>n</sup>y part, and to certifie vs the value thereof.  
 “The same Daye wee agreeede with the Bayliffes of Yarmouth, that in the after-  
 “noone, about two of the Clock, wee would examyne and waigh the Bakers’  
 “bread of the said towne; and enquired of the said Baylifes what assize the  
 “bakers had, who told us, after the rate of xxij<sup>s</sup> the quarter of wheat, with  
 “allowance of vj<sup>s</sup> for baking e<sup>n</sup>y such quarter. And such bread as wanted  
 “waight, was geuen to the prysoners; and the bakers, for this time, by reason  
 “all their ij<sup>d</sup> wheaten bread and half-penny white bread was full waight, their  
 “fines are remitted,—and are specially warned hereafter to observe the assize.

“Uppon Thursdaie, in the forenoon, the Bayliffes of Yarmouth sent one of  
 “their sergeants to entreate our company at the Tolehouse, about present busi-  
 “nes to be done. At which time was brought before us and them, one Richard  
 “Brandon, of Brighthempston, fisherman, and one Richard Smyth, of Black-  
 “hingall, in the County of Norff., yoman, that this present daye the said p<sup>t</sup>ies  
 “were at variance in an Alehouse in the said towne, and the said Richard Smith,  
 “with his Dagger, did break the said Richard Brandon his head, whereby bloode  
 “was sheade. And, albeit it appeared that it was done in his own defence, yet  
 “he paid for the said bloodsheade, to the Chamberlaines of the said towne of  
 “Yarmouth, the some of iij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>. This daie, Mr Bayley Ponyet sent unto vs



“ the head of a porposse, w<sup>ch</sup> wee thanckfully receyved at his hands. Uppon  
 “ Saterdaie, the aforenamed Robert Howard, whoe was formerly comitted to  
 “ pryson for sundry abuses and wrongs in breach of his mat<sup>s</sup> peace, vppon John  
 “ Camplen aforenamed, was discharged out of pryson, and paid the fine of  
 “ Bloodsheade. This daie also, wee, with the Bayliffs of Yarmouth, went into  
 “ the M<sup>r</sup>-kett, to examyne the prices of victualls and to enquire if any misde-  
 “ menors were there comitted. Upon this daie, also, in the afternoone, M<sup>r</sup>  
 “ Bayley Ponyet and M<sup>r</sup> Bayley Grey came to our Lodgings, and after friendly  
 “ conference had w<sup>th</sup> vs, the said M<sup>r</sup> Bayley Grey invited us to dynner, on  
 “ munday followinge; and the said Bayliffes did then bestowe a fatt Swane  
 “ on vs, and willed vs to send one of our s<sup>r</sup>gents for the same: wch kindnesses  
 “ wee thanckfully accepted, and sent for the said Swan accordingly.\* Uppon  
 “ Sunday, being the vii<sup>th</sup> daie of October, imediately after the end of the Sermon,  
 “ wee were present togeather w<sup>th</sup> the Bayliffes of Yarmouth, and diverse of the  
 “ xxiiij<sup>th</sup> of the same towne, at the p<sup>r</sup>clamacōn of the free fair, near the Church  
 “ of Yarmouth, at the usuall place, our officers there on horseback, and the under-  
 “ steward his man likewise w<sup>th</sup> them; w<sup>ch</sup> p<sup>r</sup>clamacon there ended, our said offi-  
 “ cers, and the said under steward his man, did ride unto the other iiij vsuall  
 “ places, viz.—to the m<sup>r</sup>-kett crosse, to the haven’s mouth, to the crane, and to  
 “ the bridge fote, and there made the same p<sup>r</sup>clamacōn accordinglye.†

---

\* In 1583, Mr. Loveday was ordered to obtain a swan-mark from Her Majesty’s swanner. In 1633, a swan-mark was granted to William Corbett, marshal, to mark cygnets for the use of the town; and, in 1638, he was paid his charges for marking cygnets with the town’s swan-mark. In 1641, the swanard was directed to bring, yearly, a note of all swans marked for the town, and to receive 10s. therefore. The sign of the *Swan with two Necks*, (which, as in many places, is found in Yarmouth,) is supposed to have arisen from the swan with two nicks,—a peculiar swan-mark belonging to the city of London.

† The bailiffs of Yarmouth were not always so complaisant; for in 1612, the Cinque ports bailiffs, in the relation of their visit, say, “ Uppon Sunday, beyng the iiij<sup>th</sup> of  
 “ October, in the morninge, about the usual hour, wee went to Church, in the company  
 “ of Mr. John Giles, and tooke o<sup>r</sup> places next unto the Baylifs of Yarmouth; and after  
 “ the Sermon, the said Baylifs of Yarmouth, after their accustomed manner, pressed out  
 “ of the Church before us. And we being attended by o<sup>r</sup> twoe Sergents carrying their  
 “ white rods before us, came to the usual place vppon the green, w<sup>th</sup> out of the Church  
 “ gate, wher o<sup>r</sup> first p<sup>r</sup>clamacion is comonly made. And at our comyng thether, wee  
 “ found our said Clerk on horseback, togeather w<sup>th</sup> o<sup>r</sup> Sergents at banner and brazen horne;  
 “ and wee pressed neare them, intending to take y<sup>e</sup> place that of right belongeth vnto  
 “ us, viz., to stand on the right hand of the said Bayliffs of Yarmouth: and although



“ Uppon tweisdaie, the ix<sup>th</sup> of October, wee spent the greater part of the  
 “ forenoone in walkinge on the key, to foresee and prevent disorders ; for that  
 “ by reason of the foulnes of the weather, the whole flette of fishermen were in  
 “ the harbour. Uppon the same daye, the comon Crier of the Towne cried  
 “ Oysters to be sold, without our Consent, for which we reprehended him, and  
 “ sent to the p<sup>tie</sup> that made sale thereof, that he might not lawfully doe yt,  
 “ with out Consent ; who, therevppon, sent vnto vs a pech of the said Oysters  
 “ for a tast, and prayed o<sup>r</sup> allowance to sell the residue : to the which wee as-  
 “ sented.\* Uppon Wensdaie the x<sup>th</sup> of October, came vnto us one William Mace,  
 “ of Corby in the Howton, in the Countie of Essex, and enformed vs that he  
 “ had Oysters to sell at the Key, neare the bridge, and desyred our allowance ;  
 “ to the w<sup>ch</sup> wee assented,—but required him to send vnto us, before he made  
 “ sale thereof, some part thereof for a tast, as of right belonging unto us ; w<sup>ch</sup>  
 “ he performed accordingly. This present daie, Mr Bayley Ponyet was enformed  
 “ by a man of Yarmouth, in our hearing, that certen of the men of Warre of  
 “ Holland, did lye at or near the haven’s mouth, with musketts and other mu-  
 “ nition, in a small boate, and likewise on the head of the said peere on land, to  
 “ the intent to take a certen man of Dunkyrke, w<sup>ch</sup> did lye in the haven, at his  
 “ comynge out. And because the manner of the lying of the said hollanders  
 “ were contrary to his mat<sup>s</sup> peace, and to the p<sup>ill</sup> of others his mat<sup>s</sup> subiects,  
 “ and especially the fishermen, we offered to ioyn w<sup>th</sup> the Bayliffes of Yarmouth,

---

“ the Aldermen of the said towne, stood decently togeather vppon the Causeway leading  
 “ from the said Church, yet the said 2 Bayliffs of Yarmouth traversed that ground in very  
 “ unsemely manner, to put vs on the left hand of them. We told them yt was o<sup>r</sup> chardge  
 “ to see the p<sup>clam</sup>acion, and they were not bound of necessity to be there except they  
 “ wold. Then Mr. Bayliffe Greenwood w<sup>th</sup> a great loke, like himself, sayd ‘make yo<sup>r</sup>  
 “ p<sup>clam</sup>, eles wee will tak another cours with you.’ Wee told him agayn, in as p<sup>emptrey</sup>  
 “ manner, ‘that we feared not his threats.’ But, after much removing by theym, at last  
 “ o<sup>r</sup> said Clerk and other officers, so bestirred them on horseback, that we got the vpper  
 “ hand of them, viz., wee were opposite agaynst them, w<sup>th</sup> our faces towards the Towne  
 “ and they directly with their faces towards the Church, and our officers on horseback  
 “ next unto us ; and during the tyme of the p<sup>clam</sup> the said Mr. Bayley Greenwood for  
 “ most p<sup>t</sup> laid his hand vppon the hinder p<sup>t</sup> of the back of o<sup>r</sup> said Clerk his gelding.”  
 When the Bailiffs of the Cinque Ports on this occasion left Yarmouth, Greenwood took  
 his leave of them “after his accustomed prowde manner, and desired vs to know him  
 “ hereafter, when wee should see him, and he wold do the like to vs.”

\* In 1560, Ralph Wolhouse was fined for selling oysters, contrary to the command-  
 ment of the bailiffs,—it being the second week in Lent.



“to examyne the same offence, and to ponish the offenders; but because none  
 “complayned, they seemed vnwillinge to doe anythinge therein. Uppon thurs-  
 “daie, there was not anythinge done fitt to put in writinge, savinge, that whereas  
 “the inhabitants of Yarmouth haue of late made a Key by the water side, neare  
 “w<sup>th</sup> out the South gate of the same towne, there to take ballast, and have de-  
 “creed that none shall there chardge or dischardge any hearinges or netts, or  
 “take in their netts there; and this present daie, as wee walked towards the  
 “denes, a certain fisherman of the North Countrey, called a Coble, was there  
 “taking in of his netts; whoe, being there espied by an Officer of the said  
 “towne, was threatned that he should pay a fine; w<sup>ch</sup> beinge by vs heard, wee  
 “sent one of our Officers to the said fisherman, advisinge and requiring that he  
 “should not paie any fine to that Officer, but if any were required of him, that  
 “he should come vnto vs: but it seemed that he was not further therein troubled,  
 “because afterwards wee heard not of him. Uppon Saterday, wee walked in  
 “the m<sup>rkett</sup> w<sup>th</sup> the Bayliffes of Yarmouth, and there found noe abuses or mis-  
 “demenors comitted, neither the prices of victualls excessive. Uppon Sunday,  
 “being the xiiij<sup>th</sup> daie of October, after Sermon ended, we were present neare  
 “the Church, at the accustomed place, togeather with the Baylieffs and dyverse  
 “others of the xxiiij<sup>th</sup> of the towne of great Yarmouth, and the pclamacion there  
 “made, our officers on horsebeck, togeather w<sup>th</sup> the under steward his man, did  
 “ride to the sevrall accustomed places, viz., to the m<sup>rkett</sup> crosse, to the haven’s  
 “mouth, to the crane, and bridge foote, and there made like pclamacion. At  
 “this Court wee againe demaunded of the Baylyffes of Yarmouth viewe of all  
 “the prysoners remayning in the Gaole, for debt or otherwise, accordinge to o<sup>r</sup>  
 “composition; and wee told them that if they would not lett us have a viewe  
 “of prysoners accordinge to the composicion and longe custom vsed, we would  
 “doe the best wee cold, to have the old wordes of hearinge taken out of the  
 “pclamacion, because it is contrary to lawe; and after much speech therein, and  
 “frendly pswations used by us to them, to give us noe cause to complayne of  
 “vnkind or uniust dealinge w<sup>th</sup> vs (consideringe wee had noe cause but to report  
 “of their kinde vsage of us, this cause only excepted), they resolutely denyed  
 “that wee should tak any notice or view of any other prysoners, then such as  
 “were there comitted vppon plea of the Crowne, whome wee had alredy seen and  
 “examyned. This daie wee also dyned in the compyny of diuers of the xxiiij<sup>th</sup>



“ and their wieves, at Mr. Bayley Ponyet his house, being yesterday invited :  
 “ where we found kind entertainment.

“ Vppon tweisday, the xvj<sup>th</sup> daie of this present month of October, was  
 “ brought before us, and the Bayliffes of Yarmouth, at the Tolehouse, one  
 “ Christofer Marshall, and Jane his wief, late of Cleethorpe, in the County of  
 “ Lyncolne, laborer, being taken here as vagarants, having a young childe, and  
 “ suspected for sundry misdemenor<sup>a</sup>; who were comitted to pryson, and the  
 “ further examynacon of them referred vntill the morrowe,—for that it was very  
 “ suspicious that they never were lawfully married. This daie dyned with us  
 “ the said Bayliffes of Yarmouth, togeather with the Bayliffes of the last year  
 “ and the greatest part of the xxiiij<sup>th</sup> of the said towne, and their vieves, w<sup>th</sup>  
 “ diw<sup>er</sup>se others, of the numbers of fifty persons or thereabout, whome, in the  
 “ best manner wee could, were by vs entertayned, who accepted the same thank-  
 “ fully at o<sup>r</sup> hands.

“ Uppon wensday, the xvij<sup>th</sup> of this present moneth of October, in the after-  
 “ noone, the Bayliefes of Yarmouth did meete us at the Tolehouse, accordinge  
 “ to former appointm<sup>t</sup>, where was brought before us the aforenamed Xptofer  
 “ Marshall and Jane his wief, whoe were seuerally examyned before us; and  
 “ it was then apparent, that the said Xptofer had stollen certen lincks, to the  
 “ value of vj<sup>d</sup>, w<sup>ch</sup> he confessed; and yt was approued that at the tyme he was  
 “ apprehended, he did assult the officer; for w<sup>ch</sup> his offences, he was openly before  
 “ us well whipped: and being vrged to confess trulie whether the said Jane was  
 “ his lawfull wief or not, he would not by any means confesse the contrary.  
 “ And the said Jane being also brought to the barre, redy to be whipped, would  
 “ not otherwise confesse, but that she was lawfully marryed to him; and in re-  
 “ spect of her weaknes, and havinge a young child suckinge, her punishm<sup>t</sup> was  
 “ remitted. And it was then ordered by vs, that the said Xp<sup>t</sup>ofer Marshall and  
 “ Jane his wief, and their said child, should be sent by passport from officer  
 “ to officer, the direct way to Cleethorpe, in the said County of Lincolne, where  
 “ they last dwelled; and the said Xptofer and his said wief then said that they  
 “ had acquaintance w<sup>th</sup> some of the fishermen of the North Countrey, called  
 “ Cobles, and desired they might pass by sea in one of their boates,—w<sup>ch</sup> was  
 “ graunted to them, soe as they would forthw<sup>th</sup> go out of the said towne.



“ At the same tyme were brought before vs, one Walter Edwards, sometime  
“ of Ipswich, saylor, of the age of xx<sup>th</sup> yeares, or thereabout, beinge before hap-  
“ prehended and comitted to pryson, for stealinge a certain old cassock, from  
“ William Johnson of Yarmouth, mariner, of the value of vi<sup>d</sup>, w<sup>ch</sup> the said Wal-  
“ ter did now weare on his back; w<sup>ch</sup>, vppon his examynacōn, he confessed;  
“ and for soe stealinge the same, was here, before us, well whipped, and sent  
“ to Ipswich aforesaid by passport.

“ At the same tyme was brought before vs, one Thomas Spencer, late of  
“ Staple vppon Tan, in the County of Essex, laborer, and late servant to Sir  
“ Thomas Edmonds, being now suspected for stealing certen Ropes from the saide  
“ William Johnson; and because the said William Johnson cold make no triall  
“ thereof, neither would the said Thomas confesse the same, but altogeather  
“ denyed it, therefore he is set att libertie to imploy himself to labor w<sup>th</sup> his late  
“ Mr, dwellinge in the said towne of Yarmouth. Vppon the same daie, in the  
“ Morninge, Mr. Manfield, Mr. Croweland, Mr. Mortymer, and Mr. Goose, being  
“ iij<sup>er</sup> of the xxiiij<sup>th</sup> of the said towne of Yarmouth, togeather w<sup>th</sup> diu<sup>se</sup> of the  
“ Inhabitants, being of the xlvij<sup>th</sup>, of the said towne, w<sup>th</sup> one of the Chamberlaines  
“ and the water bayley, and other officers of the said towne, who before this daie,  
“ by the Bayliffes and Comynalty of the said Towne, were named and appointed  
“ to goe by water into the Kyrkley Rode (w<sup>ch</sup> they clayme to be w<sup>th</sup> in their  
“ libertie) to receive anchorage and other duties of fishermen and others there  
“ beinge at Anchor; by reason whereof, heretofore much troble and suits have  
“ bene comenced betwene the Inhabitants of Laystoff and the Comynaltie of  
“ Yarmouth; w<sup>ch</sup> said psons (amongst others) found there one Thomas Gibson  
“ of Folkstone, Fisherman, at anch<sup>r</sup>, of whom they demaunded one penny, for  
“ acknowledg<sup>mt</sup> that he was an Inhabitant of the Cinq Ports, w<sup>ch</sup> he then refused  
“ to paie, alledginge that he had formerly paid the said penny at his comynge  
“ into the haven of Yarmouth; but the Water bayley would not be satisfied w<sup>th</sup>  
“ that answer, but did take from the said Thomas Gibson one swepe, as a dis-  
“ tress. The said Thomas Gibson, in the afternoone of the same daie, complayned  
“ vnto vs of that wrong; and wee, being much discōnted therew<sup>th</sup>, wee sent vnto  
“ the Bailiffes of Yarmouth to meet us at the Tollhouse imediatly—w<sup>ch</sup> they  
“ pformed; and at o<sup>r</sup> comyng thither, we enformed them of the wronge of one of  
“ o<sup>r</sup> inhabitants alledging that wee are soe free, that we ought not to paie that



“ penny, but by a custome it had soe longe contynewed. And the said Bayliffes  
“ of Yarmouth seemed sory that the said distresse was soe taken, and p̃mised  
“ it should be forthw<sup>th</sup> deliũred; and chardged their officer to doe it, and here-  
“ after to take notice of the Inhabitants of the Fyve ports. After this Court  
“ ended, the Water baly of the said towne beinge in the Tolehouse, was called  
“ to shoue cause whie he had distreyned Thomas Gibson of Folkstone, in Kyrkeley  
“ Roade, for Anchorage; who then aunswered, that one penny was due as well  
“ for his Anchorage there, as also the like he ought to paie at his comynge into  
“ the haven at Yarmouth: vnto w<sup>ch</sup> wee replied, that he had done wronge, and  
“ if Mr. Baylieffes of Yarmouth had not confessed so much yesterdaie, and  
“ p̃mised that the distresse should be deliuered quietly againe, that the takinge  
“ of that distresse would have p̃cured him both troble and charges: and the  
“ Bayliffes of Yarmouth beinge there p̃sent, entreated vs to be contented, and  
“ required the said Waterbayley to delyver the said distresse—w<sup>ch</sup> he p̃formed  
“ accordingly. This afternoone, wee acquainted the bailieffes of Yarmouth, that  
“ on the next daie wee did meane to take our Journey homewards, and did put  
“ them in mynde to see the p̃clamation made of the free faire, vppon eũy soun-  
“ day vntill the feast of St̃ Martyn—w<sup>ch</sup> they p̃mised to p̃forme; and sayed they  
“ would see vs in the mornyng, and take their leave of us; and desyred vs to  
“ send one of o<sup>r</sup> srvants vnto M<sup>r</sup> Scarff, one of the Chamberlaines of the said  
“ towne, for our vsuall fee of iij<sup>li</sup> x<sup>s</sup>, due vnto us at our deũture from the said  
“ towne, accordinge to the Composition thereof made; the w<sup>ch</sup> said sũme of iij<sup>li</sup>  
“ x<sup>s</sup> was paid vnto vs: the receipt whereof we made an acquittance, and delyũed  
“ the same to the said M<sup>r</sup> Scarff, to the vse of the said Bayliffes of Yarmouth.  
“ Uppon frydaie, in the forenone, being the xix<sup>en</sup> daie of this present moneth,  
“ wee p̃rvyded such cheere as conveniently wee cold, for breakfast, fitt for the  
“ daie; and about viij of the clock, the bailiffes of Yarmouth sent vnto vs some  
“ wine, and afterwards came vnto vs, and did break their fast w<sup>th</sup> vs; and there  
“ was also then w<sup>th</sup> vs, certen of the xxiiij<sup>th</sup> of the same towne, and others; and  
“ after breakfast ended, the said Bayliffes and others, did very kindly take their  
“ leave of vs: and wee took our leave at or neare our said lodginge. And that  
“ night we came to Snapebridge, where wee lodged; and from thence, w<sup>th</sup> the  
“ said Francis Ravorth, towne’s clerk of Dover aforesaid, and our vsuall  
“ seruants, we came homewards w<sup>th</sup> that convenient speed wee might.”



Such were the ceremonies, the judicial forms, and the hospitalities observed in the discharge of these duties, by the magistrates of Yarmouth and their co-adjutors, during the free fair.

The prosperity of Yarmouth was doubtless occasioned by the freedom which all enjoyed, whether denizen or foreign, of bringing on shore the fish which they had caught, and selling the produce of their labour, to the best advantage, without let or hindrance. The tendency of all the early legislation on the subject, was to secure a free and cheap market; to discountenance brokers, or middle men; and to prevent forestalling, regrating, and engrossing.\*

A practice seemed to have grown up, at an early period, for the fishermen to leave the sale of their fish to the "hosts" or parties, with whom they lodged in the town; who thus acted as brokers, paying all dues and demands, and being accountable for the price. If we may judge by the numerous ordinances made for their regulation, we must suppose that they attempted to monopolize the trade, and to take an undue advantage of their position, by appropriating to themselves too large a share of the profits.

In 1357, the *Statute of Herrings* was passed, which recited that complaints had been made, "because the people of Yarmouth did encounter the fishers "bringing herring to the said town, in the time of the fair, and did buy and "forestall the herring before they came to the town;" and, that the "hostelers of the same town, who lodge the fishers coming thither," would not suffer the fishers to sell their herrings, nor meddle with the sale thereof, but sold them "at their own will," as dear as they could, and gave the fishermen "what they pleased;" for which reason, the fishermen had withdrawn themselves from coming to the town, and herrings were sold at a much greater price than ever they had been, "to the great damage of our Lord the King, of the Lords, and of all the people." It then enacts, that no herrings should be sold at sea; that the fishers themselves were free to sell their fish "without any disturbance of

---

\* \* The horror long entertained by the legislature against these supposed crimes, may be seen by the 5 and 6 Edward VI., c. 14, which enacts, that whosoever bought any corn or grain, with intent to sell it again, should be reported an unlawful engrosser; and should, for the first fault, suffer two months imprisonment, and forfeit the value of the corn; for the second, six months imprisonment, and forfeit double the value; and for the third, be set in the pillory, suffer imprisonment during the King's pleasure, and forfeit all his goods.



their hostellers or others," each man taking his part ; and all sales to be made between sun-rising and sun-setting. The fishers were to have liberty to buy their victuals, and what they wanted, where they pleased ; and "no hostellers or others," were to "buy any for to hang in their houses, by covin nor in other manner, at a higher price the last than 40s., but less inasmuch as he may agree with the seller." Hostellers were to be sworn before the wardens of the fair, and enjoined to receive their guests "well and conveniently," and "to aid and ease them reasonably," taking for every last of fish sold to other merchants, 40*d.*, but nothing for the fish purchased by themselves ; for which advantage of 40*d.*, the hostellers were to be answerable for the payment of the fish sold to other merchants, with their assent. It was declared that the hundred of herrings should be counted at six score, and the last at ten thousand ; that the people of Yarmouth should sell a last of red herrings, bought fresh at 40s., for "half a mark gain," and no more ; and that the people of London should bring the same to London, for one mark gain, and no more ; that "two lasts of shotten-herring fish" should be sold at the price of a last of full herrings, &c. In the same year, a royal commission was issued, making further regulations for the purchase and sale of herrings, —which are principally directed against forestallers and regraters. The hostellers are accused of not "revering the statute ;" but, on the contrary, with "voluntarily and maliciously exceeding the ends and form thereof, in buying and selling such herring in the fair and town aforesaid, so that they might acquire extraordinary gain ;" and that they had "forestalled the herring there by day and night ;" and had "manifestly hindered the foreign merchants" from buying herrings in the time of the fair, and had "manifestly threatened the same foreign merchants with life and limb," so that they had not dared to come or stay there as they ought ; and so by the "covins, prolocutions, and undue disturbances of those hostellers, the dearness (or scarcity) of herrings" had become too great, and detrimental to the realm ; and also, with having often attempted "sundry other injuries, grievances, disturbances, and excesses," contrary to the statute, "to the innovation of the same," and in contempt of the royal authority. Wherefore, the commissioners, William de Shatesheall and William de Catesby, were directed to hold an inquisition upon all the matters aforesaid.



In 1359, Edward III. issued an order, which stated that the price of herrings was "greatly indearthed," to the damage of the common people of the realm; and therefore directed, that fishers coming with their herring into the haven, in the time of the fair, should sell none before they came to the land and had fastened their moorings, and then should "sell upon the land openly, to whom it pleased them;" and that merchants resorting thither, were as free to buy of the fishers, as the hosts were, "without disturbance or impeachment of any." None were to go to the fishers, by sea or land, to buy herrings by way of foretalling; and the fishers and their hosts, were not to absent themselves, but to be at the tide, when their ships came to the land, ready to sell to strangers as well as to others: vessels called "pycards," were to buy no herring at sea, or in any other place upon the coast; and upon complaint made, all "her papers" were to be attached by the wardens of the fair, to answer the plaintiff in court, after the law-merchant,—one half of the quest to be neighbours, and the other half foreigners, if the plea touched neighbour and foreigner. The wardens were to be attendant at every tide, to see their regulations enforced. None were to go in boats, to induce the fishers to sell their herring; but if the fishers were willing to sell, after they had anchored, it was lawful for the merchants of Lowestoft and Winterton to buy herrings, "to reve the carts and horses that come thither from divers countries," so that they sold not against the tide; and if any fisher had but one last and a half of herring, or less, and "list not to come into the haven for so little a thing," it was lawful for him "to set out his sign" in the roads, and to sell to the merchants who came to him.

Another ordinance of herring was made in 1360; and in 1361, an act was passed, declaring it to be lawful for every man, of whatever condition, "be he merchant or other," to buy herrings openly, and not privately, at such price as might be agreed upon between buyer and seller; and no one should interfere until they had made an end of their bargain, nor increase upon the other during their bargaining. The 11th chapter of 6 Richard II., which relates to the sale of fish by hosts, in cities and towns, provides, that all hosts, as well of the city of London and the towns of Great Yarmouth, Scarborough, Winchester, and Rye, as also in all other towns and places upon the coast of the sea, and elsewhere, as well within liberties as without, shall abstain from forestalling. In 1554, a bill was brought into parliament, "For buying of herrings upon the sea,



on the coasts of Norfolk and Suffolk ;” and in the following year, “ A bill touching the sale of herrings in Yarmouth haven ;” also, “ A bill for buying fresh herrings upon the sea,” and, “ A bill for carrying herrings from the haven of Yarmouth, to any parts of this realm.”

The importance of the fisheries, as a nursery for seamen, was also early acknowledged. In 1563, an act was passed, “ Touching politick constitutions for the maintenance of the navy ;” which declared it to be unlawful to make any restraint upon, or to take any toll in respect of, the sale of any fish taken by any of the Queen’s subjects, and brought into the realm : and by an act passed in 1597, “ For encouraging mariners, and for the maintenance of navigation,” all ordinances made by corporations, restraining the purchase and sale of fish, were declared void.\*

In 1568, the Protestants being persecuted in France, and the Duke of Alva having established the Inquisition in the Netherlands, numbers of industrious and skilful artizans came over to England, and greatly improved the woollen manufactures of the kingdom, especially at Norwich. Those who settled in Yarmouth, were mostly fishermen ; and in 1570, Queen Elizabeth granted them a licence to reside in the town, and pursue their trade without molestation.† In the course of a few years, their numbers increased so much, as to occasion alarm to the authorities, who thought proper to publish a number of orders for their guidance and restriction.‡

From a very early period, the town appears to have derived a revenue on the sale of herrings, by what was called the “ heyning money : ” which seems

---

\* The exportation of fish “ in foreign bottoms,” was prohibited ; but frequent “ licences ” were obtained from the Crown to do so. James I. established a company of merchants to trade with France : and the bailiffs of Yarmouth received a letter from Lord Salisbury, then lord high treasurer, desiring that no exportation should take place except through the company. Nevertheless, upon petition, the inhabitants had permission to employ foreign vessels, until 1616, when the supporters of the navigation laws succeeded in putting a stop to the practice ; and, in consequence, fifty fishing vessels left the town. The ill effects of this proceeding became so apparent, that the inhabitants afterwards, very frequently obtained permission to export their fish as they pleased,—but they had often to pay heavily to the Crown for the licence.

† This licence, admirably written, and in excellent preservation, is now in a private collection. Queen Elizabeth, in this, followed the example of Edward III., who granted letters of protection to the Dutch, to settle in his dominions.

‡ They are published by Swinden, page 946, and also the licence, *in extenso*.



to have been the difference in price between the sum fixed by the host, and that which was realized on a sale at the herring chamber, where, in strictness, all herrings were to be sold; but if not sold there, the parties brought a bill, and paid whatever could be claimed for heyning money. This impediment to free trade, was felt to be a grievance, and many attempts were made to get rid of it. In 1551, Henry Martyn confessed in open assembly, that he had offered to give Mr. Betts £20, "upon condycōn that the s<sup>d</sup> Mr. Betts wolde gyve hym £40 "whan the heyning money should be over throwed," adding, that "he dyd knowe "them that shulde over throwe it; and thereupon he wolde lay his money; "addyng moreover, that there was dyvers comōners of this town, that wolde "gyve sume twenty nobles, and sume more money, to overthrowe the seid "heyning monay." In 1552, it was agreed that every burgess might "buy his "host aflote in the rode, being at anchor, and immediately the host shall come "on shore, and certify the price which shall be received or rejected by them "there present, so that they may there *heyn* for the herrings; provided they "shall begin by the thousand: and whosōr deceive the town, for the herrings "so bought, or conceal the price, shall forfeit £5: it being meant that the host "shall come to the host house, there to make his price." In 1554, it was ordered, "that instead of the host taking half a last of herrings, before the "town had any part, the host should only take a thousand, and the town a "thousand; and for every thousand after, the host half a thousand, and the "town half a thousand,—under a penalty of 12*d*. a thousand."

The chamberlains were the parties who attended on behalf of the corporation, and received the heyning money: and in 1646, Nathaniel Cox was appointed their assistant, "to knock *the beetle* at the heyning chamber the next fishing, with the allowance of £5."

A fatal blow to the freedom which had characterized the Yarmouth fisheries, was struck by Charles I., when he issued an order in council, prohibiting the Dutch to fish off Yarmouth, as they had been accustomed to do, time immemorial, without obtaining previously, a royal licence. The States, on receiving this intelligence, despatched an Embassy to remonstrate; but the King refused to give them any satisfaction: and one or two of their herring boats being soon afterwards captured, the Dutch sent a squadron to protect the rest. James I. had attempted to do the same in 1610, when he imposed duties on Dutch goods: but being remonstrated with by the States, was induced to restore this privilege.



When the Cinque ports bailiffs ceased to visit the town, and the local authorities were entirely uncontrolled, they seem to have lost sight of all the great principles of free trade, and to have been actuated by the desire of engrossing the sale of herrings, for the sole benefit of the freemen and of the corporate revenue; and to confine the catch, as much as possible, to boats belonging to the town. Proceeding on these false principles of commerce, they procured an act of parliament to be passed in the reign of Charles II., which prohibited the sale of herrings by the Dutch and French; who were consequently driven from the coast; and the town lost the benefit of their trading. Still further to monopolize the trade, they ordered that all boats, not belonging to the town, should sell their fish to none but freemen, (who, as buyers of fish, were few in number); and then, only at "tide price,"—that is, the price at which the first boat's herrings were sold,—which price was to rule all sales for the next twelve hours: and the produce of each boat could only be sold to one merchant, who was called his host. The corporation also claimed and exercised a privilege of pre-emption, at *tide's price*, of one half the quantity of all herrings caught and brought in; and of re-selling the same at the *market price*: the profits being carried to the credit of the corporate revenue. The freemen (who were buyers of fish) and the corporation, were alike interested in keeping down the "tide price," and of re-selling their herrings to the best advantage,—the difference in price being called the "heyning money;" and this difference was usually paid by the merchants to the corporation, upon a moiety of the fish purchased by them of other parties, according to returns which they made.\*

The power which the corporation thus had, of regulating the price, was considered a great imposition on the seller,—especially as the first boat might bring in old or bad fish; and the price could be fixed without reference to demand and supply. The purchaser, in fact, fixed his own price on the goods which he took from the seller.

---

\* In 1676, the corporation agreed, that a sixth part of the heyning money upon coast and coble bills should be kept for the redemption of captives, inhabitants of Yarmouth: and Mr. Benjamin England and Mr. Samuel Fuller, jun., were appointed treasurers of such stock; and in the following year, £17 11s. was paid to them on this account. And in 1680, an account was ordered to be taken "of the names of what Yarmouth men are now in slavery."



When the war broke out in 1688, only a small number of boats came to fish; and they were compelled to deliver their catch to not more than fifteen merchants; who, being "greedy of gain," made the "tide price" very considerably below the actual value of the fish: and the profit to the corporation, between the tide price and the selling price became very great,—the "heyning money" amounting in one year to £2,000. It operated, in fact, as a tax of about £2 per last upon all herrings brought into Yarmouth; and had the effect of driving the boats from the coast: many going to Ramsgate, Dover, and other places. Many attempts were made to repeal these ordinances, but without success: the members of the corporation being interested in their preservation. Thus matters continued until 1709; when it happened that a "tide price" was made, by one who had the first boat that came, at more than 40s. per last under what the fish were fairly worth, (a small quantity of herrings only having been taken), and against the opinion of the other merchants; eight of whom, considering the injustice done to the fishermen, by taking their herrings at that price, gave them 10s. per last more. This was resented by the corporation; who, to deter others from adopting a similar course, and to uphold the practice of fixing an arbitrary price, fined these merchants, and disfranchised them until the fines were paid. All submitted, save one,—John Andrews, an alderman of the borough,—who not only refused to pay the fine, but also declined to attend any assembly of the corporation, until the obnoxious bye-law was repealed: he was, in consequence, dismissed from the corporation, and another elected in his stead.\* Mr. Andrews contended that great frauds were committed by the buyers of herrings, so that honest men, who traded fairly, paid much more to the corporation for the herrings which they bought, than others,—it being left to every man's conscience to pay what he thought his oath obliged him to do, "which," says Mr. Andrews, "to some men is little enough." The herrings bought by Mr. Andrews on this occasion, were two lasts and one thousand; and he offered to deliver to the corporation, half the herrings which he had purchased, at the price he paid for the same; but that being above the

---

\* The corporation were afterwards advised by counsel (Sir Edward Northey), that "the disfranchising Mr. Andrews, for the private profit of the people of Yarmouth, was not justifiable:" but the order was never rescinded.



“ tide price,” they refused ; and claimed of him £3 7s. 10d., and a fine of £1. To compel the payment of these sums, the corporation filed a bill in the Court of Exchequer, against Mr. Andrews ; who, in his answer, cited the several acts of parliament, before alluded to, and especially an act passed in 1697, confirming the 5th of Elizabeth,—declaring it to be unlawful to set the price, or to make any restraint or demand, or to take any toll upon any sea fish, brought into the realm by any British subjects ; and he contended, that the ordinances of the corporation were illegal. The court held them to be so : and an end was put to the purchase and sale of herrings at “ tide price ;” and this branch of corporate revenue ceased ;\* but the corporation continued to receive the town’s half dole, till a much later period.

The practice of dividing the produce of a boat into doles,—which are then shared between the owners and the crew, according to an agreed scale,—is of very ancient origin, and is still practised. The expenses of the voyage, agreed upon at a fixed sum, according to the size of the boat, are deducted from the value of the catch,—which is calculated at the medium price per last,—and the balance is divided into doles, the number of which also depends upon the size of the boat. Of these doles, one was set aside for the church and the town : the one half, which was called “ Christ’s half dole,” was paid in lieu of the tithe of fish, to which the minister was entitled ; and the other half was called “ The town’s half dole,” and was applied towards the support of the haven and pier, by a bye-law, made in 1484, and confirmed in 1593.†

When Yarmouth was the great mart for herrings, and was frequented by the fishermen of other nations, the produce of these half doles was very considerable. In the reign of Edward III., the minister’s half dole is said to have

---

\* Mr. Andrews asserted, that he once purchased herrings of the corporation, at £6 10s. per last above the “ tide price,” at which they had been obtained by that body. In 1725, during the lengthened disputes between the corporation and Mr. Andrews, (who was accused by the former of invading their rights—being a constant encroacher—and of going “ to lengths that no other man would venture at,”) they, to punish him, resolved not to grant him the liberty of making steps into his new house on the quay, (now the custom-house,) till he refunded all the charges he had put the town to ; “ but that he goes into his house by a moveable ladder, as they do at the Quaker’s meeting-house.”

† On the 12th June, 1593, it was ordered, that henceforth all boats that pay a half dole to St. Nicholas’ church, shall pay a half dole to the use of the haven,—to be taken by the collectors of the haven doles.



produced 700 marks, or £466 13s. 4d. per annum, (a very large sum, when the then value of money is considered); but in the time of Henry VII., it had decreased to 60 marks, or £40 per annum.

During the reign of Charles I., the Iceland and North Sea fisheries for cod, lyng, &c., which had long been prosecuted with success, attained their greatest prosperity. About 150 vessels were then employed in the North Sea fishery, off the coast of Norway; and about 20 vessels annually went to Iceland.\* The half doles, from these fisheries alone, from 1645 to 1649, amounted to an average of nearly £300 per annum; but shortly afterwards they fell off,—the fisheries became unsuccessful,—and, in 1740, one vessel only went to Iceland, and doled £47 to the town. In 1662, a suit was ordered to be brought in the Court of Chancery, against all persons who were in arrears for rent of the half doles; and in 1705, a committee was appointed, to assist the mayor to examine and enquire into the duties and monies, payable to the church and town, for the half doles of fish.† In 1607, the town's half dole is stated to have produced, on an average, only £135 per annum; and the "hayning money," £348 per annum.

In 1721, the method of doling was regulated in the following manner: the value of the fish caught by each boat having been ascertained, at a medium price, the following expenses were first deducted, namely,—

|                            |    |    |    |    |     |
|----------------------------|----|----|----|----|-----|
| For a great boat           | .. | .. | .. | .. | £65 |
| For a middle or small boat | .. | .. | .. | .. | 60  |
| For a coble                | .. | .. | .. | .. | 40  |

\* Robert Bacon, a mariner of Cromer, is said to have discovered Iceland, and likewise to have taken prisoner, James, Prince of Scotland, when sailing to France for his education, in the reign of Henry IV. Many controversies took place as to the right of the fishermen of Yarmouth to fish on the coasts of Denmark; and, in 1601, Mr. Damet was ordered to certify to the Commissioners, appointed to settle the controversies with the King of Denmark, what money had been paid to the King by our fishers, for fishing at Iceland. In 1688, Charles II. granted to the town a sum of £160 per annum, payable out of the excise on beer, as an encouragement for prosecuting the North Sea fishery; and in 1702, the corporation erected alms-houses, for the reception of aged and "decayed" fishermen, now known as The Fishermen's Hospital. They obtained a Treasury warrant, authorizing them to apply the above grant to the support of this institution; and the money continued to be received by the town, and so applied, until the abolition of the beer act.

† In the reign of Queen Elizabeth, a bill was filed in Chancery, against James Osborne, the lessee of the Dean and Chapter of Norwich, "to establish the custom of payment of dole of tithe-fish, called Christ's dole,"—in which bill the custom is fully set forth.



What remained, was then divided into the following doles,—

|                       |          |
|-----------------------|----------|
| A great boat .. .. .  | 80 doles |
| A middle boat .. .. . | 75 doles |
| A small boat .. .. .  | 65 doles |
| A coble .. .. .       | 40 doles |

which, with the exception of the dole paid to the corporation, for the town and the minister, were distributed between the owners and the crew.

The town's half dole ceased to be collected in 1824.

In 1751, it is said, that the number of foreign busses employed that season in the herring fishery, of Yarmouth, and of the lasts caught, was as follows :— 250 Dutch busses, of 80 tons and 14 men each, caught, at an average of 20 lasts each, in all 5,000; which, valued at £20 per last, made £100,000. 120 Scheveling boats, of 30 tons each, and from 6 to 8 men, in like proportion, caught 900 lasts,—which was £18,000. And 120 French busses,\* of above 100 tons each, and from 14 to 25 men, in like proportion, caught 3,000 lasts,— which was £60,000. In all, 8,900 lasts, amounting to £178,000.

On the 15th of September, 1787, sixty sail of Dutch schuyts entered the harbour, and remained until the 20th; also thirty sail of Yorkshire cobs. The fishing this year was unsuccessful,—averaging no more than 15 lasts per boat.† On the 20th of September, 1790, the fishing made “a glorious beginning,”— 60 lasts of fish having been brought in by ten boats; but at the conclusion, the average was not more than 14 lasts per boat. In the following year, the average was 18 lasts; and in 1793, reached 20 lasts. In 1800, the average rose to 25 lasts, and the price reached the extraordinary sum of £30 per last,—the previous average price having been about half that amount. The herring fishery in 1808, was very productive: one boat brought in 62 lasts, and the price was from £20 to £30 per last. The following year was still better: 101 boats brought in 3,500 lasts; and 49,000 barrels of herrings were cured at Yarmouth that year. From this time, the fishery was continued with varying

---

\* A Norwich paper, printed in 1752, says, that in September in that year, “the back of Yarmouth sands was lined with above 300 French busses, who took the best of the ground; and to prevent our fishers coming to it, cast anchor there. These French busses are of 100 tons and upwards, and carry 30 or 35 hands each,—so that they have 9,000 sailors at this time upon our coast.”

† The late Mr. George Errington kept a journal of the fisheries, which gives much valuable statistical information.



success, but generally with an increasing average per boat; until 1853, when there was, perhaps, the most abundant fishing ever known. One boat (the *Perseverance*, belonging to Mr. T. Lettis) in the course of the season, brought in the enormous number of 126 lasts; whilst several boats caught upwards of 100 lasts each, and many 70 lasts each. The entire quantity of herrings caught by Yarmouth boats, during the fishing, and *cured in the town*, was estimated at 10,000 lasts. About 12,000 tons weight of herrings were sent into the country by railway; of which quantity, more than half were carried to London: many thousand barrels were sent coastwise, by steamboats; and more than 15,000 barrels, containing from 750 to 800 fish each, were shipped in thirteen vessels, for different parts of the Mediterranean.\* The price of the fish, when brought on shore, varied from £26 to £4 10s. per last.

What is termed the "Deep Sea fishing," was first tried in 1789. About 100 sail of boats compose the fleet, which, in the month of August, proceeds to the north part of England to fish: the herrings caught there are sent to Yarmouth, and most of them cured. The boats employed in these fisheries, are called "luggers," from having three irregular square or "lug" sails, and are remarkable for their swiftness.

The vessels employed in fishing for turbot, soles, &c., are termed "trawling smacks." In the year 1853, they were sixty-five in number; and for the three months, ending on the 18th of December, they landed 14,077 baskets of fish, weighing 527 tons; the whole of which were sent off by railway, principally to London.

The MACKEREL FISHERY, in 1806 and 1807, was very successful. In the former year, Lettis's two boats raised £860; and the average for the town was about £340. In the latter year, one boat raised £464; and the average was £310. There were then, no adequate means of disposing of such prodigious quantities; and the price fell to 5s. per hundred. In 1817, the mackerel fishing declined, in consequence of the fish keeping at a distance of 30 or 40 miles from the shore, so that they could not be brought in fresh; the same thing occurred in the

---

\* In 1823, the *Fisherman's Charitable Society* was established, for the purpose of providing relief to the widows and orphans of fishermen, and of affording a weekly sum in cases of accidents. It has been ably conducted by Benjamin Fenn, Esq., who has given much time and attention to all subjects connected with the fisheries.



year 1820;\* and, in 1821, mackerel were so abundant as to sell at 2s. 6d. per hundred. Scarf's boat raised £380; and the average was £250 per boat. In 1845, eighty-two boats raised £34,253; the highest being the *Perseverance*, which raised £670. In 1855, the sum of £27,994 was realized by eighty-five boats; of which three, belonging to Messrs. Swann and Co., averaged £467 each.

The importance of railway communication, in developing the trade in fish, may be estimated by the fact, that in the year, ending the 31st of December, 1854, no less than 533,425 packages of fish, weighing 20,003 tons 5 cwt., were conveyed by that means, from Yarmouth to various parts of the country.†

Although originally frequented for her fisheries alone, yet, being situated at the mouth of three considerable rivers, (then the only means of internal communication,) and being the only port on a long line of seaboard,—Yarmouth became the natural gate of commerce to a large and flourishing district. “By “these rivers,” say the *Proposals* (published in 1672), “to the landward, all “the country growths and manufactures are, with little charge, brought to “Yarmouth; and up these rivers, these countries are furnished with forrein “and domestick commodities, at reasonable rates. It lies in the same latitude “as Amsterdam: and by conveyance, more convenient than any other town on “the eastern coast of England, for the trade of the United Netherlands, and “Flanders; and almost equal with Hull and Newcastle for the trade of Ham- “burgh, the Hanse Towns, the Baltick, and Norway.”

One of the earliest employments for Yarmouth vessels was, no doubt, in the conveyance of coals from Newcastle. In the 13th century, such coals as

---

\* It is remarkable, that in this year the species of shrimp, which had usually been caught on this coast, was almost entirely displaced by another species, which had previously only been found at Lynn.

† A further account of the fisheries at Yarmouth, will be found in a note to *Manship's History*, page 306. Some of the terms locally used, and not there inserted, are as follow:—FOY (French *foi*). A supper given by the owners of fishing vessels to the crew, at the commencement of the season; sometimes called a *bending foy*,—from first bending the sails. A WHITE HERRING is a *fresh* herring; in the North, a pickled herring is so called. The quantity contained in a CADE, is thus determined in the accounts of the Celaress of the Abbey of Barking: “Memorandum.—That a barrel of “herryng shold contene a thousand herryngs, and a *cade* of herryng six hundreth,—six “score to the hundreth,”



were carried to London, were mostly used by brewers, dyers, and others requiring large fires; insomuch that, in 1306, the nobility and gentry complained to the King, that the air was infected with a noisome smell, and a thick cloud to the great endangering of the health of the inhabitants; whereupon a proclamation was issued, strictly prohibiting the use of coals. This prejudice gradually died away: and before the close of the 14th century, an active coal trade was carried on. In 1317, the dues received at Yarmouth on coals (*carbon*) imported, amounted to £1 8s. 2d.; and in the following year, to 20s. only.

In 1378, it appears, by entries in the burgh rolls, that the price of coals at Yarmouth, including freight, was 5s. 6d. per chaldron.

In 1386, there were measured in Yarmouth, 267 chaldrons; but in 1402, the quantity fell to 88 chaldron. From this time the coal trade rapidly increased. In the reign of James I. and Charles I., the Crown endeavoured to obtain a revenue by the grant of monopolies; the profits of which were, of course, in proportion to the extensive use of the article monopolized. The *salt monopoly* was a grievance which was strenuously complained of:\* and in 1637, the Yarmouth merchants refused to send their ships to Newcastle, in consequence of some contract which the King had entered into, regarding the sale of *coals*. In this extremity, the Lord Chancellor Cottington addressed a letter to the bailiffs and coal merchants of Yarmouth, wherein, after stating that "his Royal Majestie gave noe great credit" to the information which he had received, yet considering the inconvenience which would result, if such a resolution were adhered to, he lets them know, that his Majesty expected that, as in former years, they would "goe presently to sea, to fetch coles from Newcastle;" desiring them, if any just cause of complaint remained, to "send up a few principall men" to attend the King in council; to whom his Majesty was "resolved to give a gracious hearing" of all their grievances.

In 1668, the quantity of coals imported was 22,760 chaldrons. During the last ten years, the importations have been as under:—

|                         |                         |                         |
|-------------------------|-------------------------|-------------------------|
| 1845 . . . 207,100 tons | 1848 . . . 192,880 tons | 1851 . . . 148,967 tons |
| 1846 . . . 174,598 „    | 1849 . . . 169,044 „    | 1852 . . . 153,038 „    |
| 1847 . . . 190,677 „    | 1850 . . . 170,112 „    | 1843 . . . 163,272 „    |
|                         | 1854 . . . 165,466 tons |                         |

\* See *Manship*, page 379.



The principal export during the middle ages, was wool,\*—the chief article of the staple. The history of English commerce is, in a great part, the record of a series of attempts to control the free course of trade. Among other regulations, was that of the STAPLE. Goods liable to the payment of duty, were lodged in warehouses, secured by the King's staple—equivalent to a padlock. These warehouses were called staple warehouses; at last, the goods themselves were called *staple* commodities. Yarmouth was made a staple town in 1369.† The persons who were permitted to trade with such goods, were called “merchants of the staple,” and were sworn to observe and maintain the staple-laws.

About the commencement of the 14th century, the merchants of England began to adopt the practice of using distinctive MARKS, to be placed on their goods. These depended entirely upon fancy: but at length came to be used by all the branches of the same family, with a slight difference to prevent mistakes. Thus they, in some measure, supplied the place of armorial bearings; and in the olden time, when merchants gave money towards the building or restoration of churches or public halls, their marks were placed in the windows, and carved in the spandrils of doorways, in honor of their liberality. Where the merchant bore coat armour, it was not unfrequent for him to introduce his mark into the shield.‡ It must also be confessed that the merchants frequently “made their mark” to official documents, instead of writing their names: but this did not always imply that they could not do so. Although, undoubtedly, the principal merchants of Yarmouth had each his mark, but few are now extant. Some specimens are given in the annexed plate, which includes the following:§

---

\* The most ancient record which presents a general view of the foreign trade of England, is an account, preserved in the Exchequer, of the exports and imports, together with the amount of the customs paid upon them, in 1354. The total value of the exports for that year, was £212,338 5s.; paying customs to the amount of £81,846 12s. 2d. By this account, *wool* appears to have constituted about 13-14ths of the whole exports of the kingdom. In 1751, an act of parliament was passed, “For opening the port of Yarmouth for the importation of wool and woollen yarn from Ireland.”

† See *Manship*, page 247.

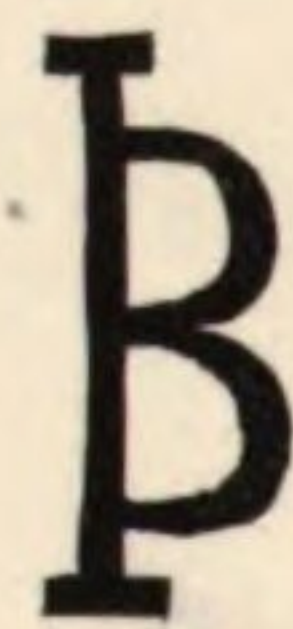
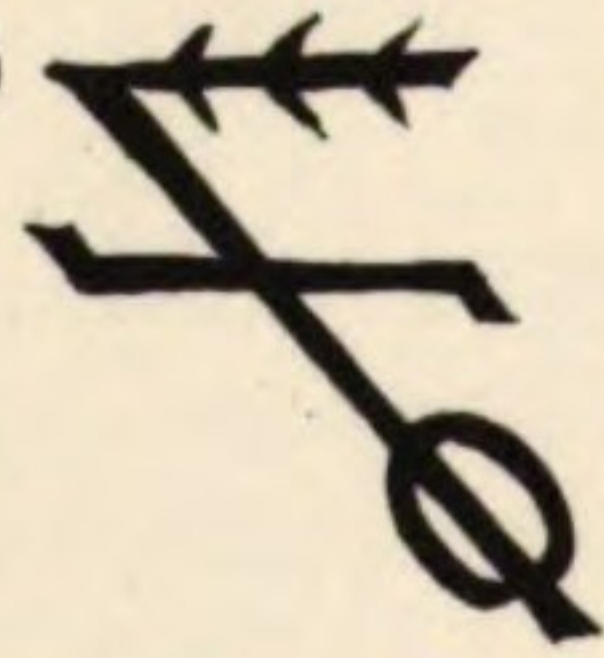
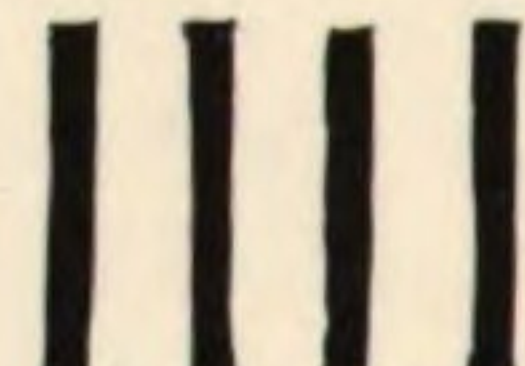
‡ This was done by Robert Crowmer, as appears by his shield on his tomb in Yarmouth church; and by Bartholomew Ellys, as shewn on his seal preserved at Stow Bardolph. See also instances in COTMAN'S *Sepulchral Brasses*.

§ Some account of these marks, by Mr. Harrod, is published in the *Norfolk Archæology*, vol. iv., page 247; and it is by permission that the figures have been re-produced for this work. Mr. Ewing has also published “Notices of the Norwich Merchant Marks.” See *Norfolk Archæology*, vol. iii., page 177.







|                                                                                           |                                                                                            |                                                                                             |                                                                                             |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1<br>    | 2<br>    | 3<br>    | 4<br>    |
| 5<br>    | 6<br>    | 7<br>    | 8<br>    |
| 9<br>   | 10<br>  | 11<br>  | 12<br>  |
| 13<br> | 14<br> | 15<br> | 16<br> |
| 17<br> | 18<br> | 19<br> | 20<br> |
| 21<br> | 22<br> | 23<br> | 24<br> |
| 25<br> | 26<br> | 27<br> | 28<br> |

MERCHANTS MARKS, CT. YARMOUTH.



- |                                                                                                                                                            |                                       |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------|
| 1 John Wakeman, bailiff in 1577                                                                                                                            | 11 William Denne, bailiff in 1553     |
| 2 Richard Bennett, a councillor                                                                                                                            | 12 Richard Bunne, councillor in 1553  |
| 3 John Harding                                                                                                                                             | 13 Nicholas Fen, bailiff in 1549      |
| 4 John Bartilmew, bailiff in 1582 and<br>1595                                                                                                              | 14 William Blyth                      |
| 5 William Stepney, a councillor                                                                                                                            | 15 Gregory Goose, bailiff in 1591     |
| 6 Thomas Harris, bailiff in 1581                                                                                                                           | 16 Robert Ladde                       |
| 7 William Barnes, a councillor                                                                                                                             | 17 William Tanfield                   |
| 8 Walter Barrett, a councillor                                                                                                                             | 18 Edward Musgrove                    |
| 9 Thomas Skarlett                                                                                                                                          | 19 John Purfrew, bailiff in 1561      |
| 10 Christopher Haylett, bailiff in 1552                                                                                                                    | 20 Bartholemew Ellis, bailiff in 1391 |
| 22, 23, 24 John Cone, John Smith, and Peter Bartilmew,—three herring packers,<br>as entered in the assembly books of the 15th century                      | 21 John Lucas, bailiff in 1636        |
| 25 From the spandril of the arch of a bay window, being the only existing portion<br>of an old hall in Middlegate Street. (See <i>Manship</i> , page 420.) |                                       |
| 26, 27. The marks of Peter de la Pence, a merchant of Brabant, and James, his<br>brother; from the book of entries, <i>circa</i> 1582                      |                                       |
| 28 This mark is still to be seen, forming part of the tapestry irons on the front<br>of the <i>Ballast Keel</i> public-house, South quay.                  |                                       |

The issue of TOKENS to serve as small change, had its rise in the want of some such medium, by private traders and the lower classes, in the purchase of the minor necessities of life. The exact period of their first appearance, is unknown; but they seem to have been chiefly of lead,\* tin, or latten, and mention is even made of stamped leather, bearing some rude letters and device,—probably the initials and sign of the issuer. We know, from a passage in the *Adagia* of Erasmus, that they were prevalent in the time of Henry VIII., and frequent complaints were made of the great loss caused by them, as they could only be exchanged at the shop from which they were first issued.†

In the reign of Queen Elizabeth, proposals were entertained for a coinage of royal tokens, to remedy this abuse, and some few pattern pieces were struck off; but the actual issue of them never took place. A copper farthing, current in Bristol and for ten miles round that city, was, however, allowed by the royal authority.

---

\* In 1463, John Pedle, of Yarmouth, for coining and uttering eighteen groats, made of copper and lead, as good coin of the realm, was tried, condemned, and hanged.

† Considerable numbers of these leaden dumps, or tokens, have been discovered in excavations, in London: specimens of which are extant in our County Museum.



Until the 17th century there was no authorised currency but that of silver, with a small proportion of gold. As the state failed to provide the trading community and the poorer classes, with coins of a less valuable metal, necessity at last compelled them to find a substitute in the money of other countries, which was first introduced from Genoa and other parts of Italy, by the Italian merchants.

James I. granted a patent for coining farthings, to Lord Harrington, of Exton; and in this and the succeeding reign, his lordship, and other patentees, issued great numbers of royal tokens, bearing a crown on one side, and a harp on the other, with the King's name and titles: but eventually, the numerous counterfeits of them, and the refusal of the patentees to rechange them, put an entire stop to their currency.

About the time of the great rebellion, tokens began again to be struck without restriction, by every town and borough, and by private tradesmen, in vast numbers. Shortly after the Restoration, the want of a copper coinage being much felt at Yarmouth, especially among the poorer classes, the overseers of the poor, with the sanction of the corporation, procured a die, and caused a number of farthings in brass, to be struck and issued.\* A further issue took place two years afterwards. (*Vide Yarmouth Tokens, Nos. 1 and 2.*) This was an assumption of royal authority which was not to be overlooked: and a government prosecution ensued. In 1670, Mr. Deering, a solicitor in Norwich, was empowered to act on behalf of the corporation, for obtaining the King's pardon: and Mr. Huntingdon and Mr. Ward, were requested "to journey to the Lord Townshend's about it." Through his lordship's influence, a royal pardon was passed, at an expense of £80; to which the corporation added £10, to be paid to Mr. Deering "for his pains:" and the farthings were "cried down" by the bellman.

---

\* Some of these tokens are still occasionally found: and many of the coins of the Low Countries. Nuremberg counters, or *jettons*, sometimes called *abbey-money*, (from their being frequently discovered amidst the ruins of religious houses, where they were used for casting up accounts,) are also frequently turned up. Silver coins of Queen Elizabeth's time, are occasionally dredged from the river, and found in various parts of the town. In 1782, a large number of tradesmen's tokens, of the reigns of Charles I. and James I., which appeared to have been buried many years, were found between the town and the North Star battery. Gold coins of James I., in good preservation, are sometimes found cast on the beach, at Hemsby,—probably from some vessel wrecked near that part of the coast.



In 1672, a proclamation was issued, forbidding the circulation of tokens, under the severest penalties : and the present type of half-pence and farthings was issued from the royal mint.

The value of a collection of these tokens, topographically, genealogically, and heraldically considered, though long despised, is beginning to be appreciated by county historians,\* “as they present a remarkable episode in the annals of coinage ; and it is doubtful whether any country beside our own, can produce so singular a series. They are not only highly amusing, but occasionally afford glimpses of the manners, customs, and modes of thought, during an interesting period of English history.”† No perfect series ever was, or perhaps now can be, formed. Evelyn says, that “every tavern and tippling-house presumed to utter them :” and though they were first circulated by those classes, a much greater number was issued by other traders. It is supposed that upwards of 40,000 are known : and independently of the vast number that, from their small size, have necessarily been lost, many more exist, probably, in the stores of unknown collectors, or of those who will not permit them to be examined, or made available for any useful purpose. The late Matthew Young, the celebrated coin dealer, purchased a cabinet containing more than 20,000 varieties ; Mr. Akerman has published a selection from those of London alone, amounting to 2,461 ; and many collections have been made for various counties.

Of Norfolk and Suffolk tokens, the most complete series was formed by the late Rev. S. C. E. Neville Rolfe, vicar of Heacham,—a few are in the County Museum ; and some others are in private collections. To that of our Norfolk antiquary, Goddard Johnson, Esq., the following list is largely indebted for its completeness. It probably contains all that are known belonging to Great Yarmouth ; among which are several of interest, as bearing the merchant mark of the issuer,—which will add a few to those useful identifications already given, (*ante page 95,*)—while others bear the names of eminent Yarmouth worthies, occurring in other pages of this history.

---

\* As an example of their utility, we may refer to one of Soho, published in the *Gentleman's Magazine*, March, 1850, struck eighteen years previous to the battle of Sedgemoor,—correcting the error so widely circulated by Pennant, that the name (*Soho !*) originated in the pass-word used by the Duke of Monmouth on that occasion.

† See some interesting papers by Messrs. Boyne and Nightingale, in *WILLIS' Price Current of Literature* for 1852.



The following is a list of the tokens of the 17th century, struck in Great Yarmouth.

*Town Pieces.*

- |             |                                   |                                                                                        |
|-------------|-----------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1.          | GREAT . YARMOVTH . 1667 .         | } <i>Arms of the Borough on both sides, and<br/>a mint-mark—a mullet of six points</i> |
| <i>Rev.</i> | FOR . THE . VSE . OF . THE . POOR |                                                                                        |
| 2.          | GREAT . YARMOVTH . 1669 .         | } <i>Arms and mint-mark as preceding.</i>                                              |
| <i>Rev.</i> | FOR . THE . VSE . OF . THE . POOR |                                                                                        |

*Private Traders.*

- |                                                                                                 |                        |                                                                                                  |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 3.                                                                                              | JOHN . AMES .          | <i>A Tallow Chandler dipping candles.</i>                                                        |
| <i>*Rev.</i>                                                                                    | IN YARMOVTH 1652 *     | A<br>I * I                                                                                       |
| 4.                                                                                              | JOHN . ARNOLD . IN .   | <i>A bunch of grapes.</i>                                                                        |
| <i>Rev.</i>                                                                                     | NORTH . YARMOVTH *     | A<br>I * M                                                                                       |
| 5.                                                                                              | BENIAMIN . BARKER .    | B . B . <i>A Cinqfoil above and beneath.</i>                                                     |
| <i>Rev.</i>                                                                                     | OF YARMOVTH *          | 1662 <i>A Cinqfoil above and beneath.</i>                                                        |
| 6.                                                                                              | WILLIAM . BATCH .      | <i>A Wheat-sheaf.</i>                                                                            |
| <i>Rev.</i>                                                                                     | IN YARMOVTH            | W . B .                                                                                          |
| 7.                                                                                              | WILLIAM BATCH . 1656 . | <i>With his merchant-mark.</i>                                                                   |
| (A drawing among Mr. DAWSON TURNER'S <i>Illustrations to Blomefield's History of Norfolk.</i> ) |                        |                                                                                                  |
| 8.                                                                                              | WILLIAM . BATEMAN .    | <i>Merchant-mark.</i>                                                                            |
| <i>Rev.</i>                                                                                     | IN YARMOVTH . 1656 .   | <i>A mark, apparently a bugle, with WB<br/>in monogram beneath, within a circle<br/>of dots.</i> |
| 9.                                                                                              | WILLIAM . BATEMAN .    | <i>Merchant-mark.</i>                                                                            |
| <i>Rev.</i>                                                                                     | IN YARMOVTH . 1667 .   | <i>Merchant-mark—a bugle—and W . B .<br/>(possibly same as preceding.) [G.J†]</i>                |

\* Initial letters arranged in this form, are those of the surname above, and the christian name of the individual and his wife below.

† G. J.—These are derived from a MS. list furnished by Goddard Johnson, Esq.











10. EDMUND . BEDDINGFIELD . *(A bundle of laths ?)*  
*Rev.* IN YARMOUTH <sup>B</sup>  
E \* M .
11. BENJ<sup>N</sup> BLAKE . 1667 *(Dawson Turner's Illustrations.)*
12. THOMAS . BRADFORD . *Seven spur-rowels of six points.*  
*Rev.* OF YARMOUTH . 1655 \* . T . B . *between, a mullet of five points*
13. THOMAS . BRADFORD .. IN *Seven stars or spur-rowels.*  
*Rev.* GREAT . YARMOUTH . T . B . [G.J.]
14. WILLIAM . BRATIN . IN . *A wheat-sheaf*  
*Rev.* YARMOUTH . BAKER . <sup>B</sup>  
W \* R
15. WILLIAM BRETTON *(Dawson Turner's Illustrations.)*
16. IOHN . CONDLEY . IN .. *Merchant-mark.*  
*Rev.* YARMOUTH . MERCHANT . <sup>C</sup>  
I . M
17. IOSEPH . COOPER . OF . <sup>C</sup>  
I \* F *within a dotted circle.*  
*Rev.* YARMOUTH . MERCHANT . 1656 . *A cinq foil above and beneath*
18. CHRISTO<sup>O</sup> COZENS . IN . GRET *Grocer's Arms within a dotted circle.*  
*Rev.* YARMOUTH . GROCER \* C \* *within a dotted circle.*  
C \* A
- (Grocer's Arms:—*Argent*, a chevron *gules*, between six cloves in chief and three in base *sable*.)
19. RICHARD CRAFFORD *A garden (?)*  
*Rev.* IN YEARMOUTH . 59 \* <sup>C</sup>  
R . D *between three lozenges within a dotted circle.*
20. THOMAS CRANE . 1665 . *A crane.*  
*Rev.* IN NORTH YARMOUTH . <sup>I</sup>  
T C
21. IOHN . CURTIS . OF . *Two grotesque figures shaking hands.*  
*Rev.* YARMOUTH . BAKER .  *within a dotted circle.*  
I . C . *beneath 1662, within a dot. cir.*



22. THOMAS . DAWSON . *A hand holding compasses.*  
*Rev.* IN . YARMOVTH . 1667 .  
<sup>D</sup>  
T . M *between three stars*
23. IOHN . EMPEROR . IN \* . *I . E between 5 dots, a star above and beneath.*  
*Rev.* GREAT . YARMOVTH . *1664 . above and beneath a star.*
24. RICHARD . FLAXMAN . OF *Cordwainer's arms (?)*  
*Rev.* NORTH YARMOVTH . 57 .  
<sup>F</sup>  
R . M .
- (Cordwainer's Arms:—A chevron between three goat's heads erased.) [G.J.]
25. THOMAS . GODFRAY . IN . *A griffin winged passant.*  
*Rev.* GREAT . YARMOVTH . *T . G . between a cinq foil.*
26. WILLIAM . HARVEY . *Merchant-mark.*  
*Rev.* IN . SOVTH . TOWNE \*  
<sup>H</sup>  
W . E *between two lozenges.*
27. THOMAS . HERING IN . *Merchant-mark.*  
*Rev.* NORTH YARMOVTH . *T.H, a cinq foil between.*
28. WILL . HIDE . HIS . HALFPENY .  
<sup>H</sup>  
W . B  
*Rev.* IN SOVTH . YARMOVTH . 1667 . *A ship. [G.J.]*
- (The name is given HID, in DAWSON TURNER's Illustrations; but it is probably the same piece.)
29. IOHN . HOOKE . *Seven candles.*  
*Rev.* IN YARMOVTH .  
<sup>H</sup>  
I . I
30. WILLIAM . LINCOLNE . *Grocer's arms in a dotted circle.*  
*Rev.* IN . YARMVTH . 1652 \*  
<sup>L</sup>  
W . I. *between three lozenges and within a dotted circle.*
31. THOMAS MOVLTON . *1667 within a dotted circle.*  
*Rev.* IN . YARMOVTH \* <sup>M</sup>  
T . H
32. JONAS . NEAVE *An anchor.*  
<sup>N</sup>  
*Rev.* IN . YARMOVTH . 1659 .  
J . E . [G.J.]



33. IONAS . NEAVE *A dolphin (?)*  
*Rev.* IN YARMOVTH . 1661 .  
<sup>N</sup>  
I . E. [G.J.]
34. EDWARD . OWNER . *Grocer's arms within a dotted circle.*  
*Rev.* OF YARMOVTH \* GROCER  
E . O . between, a cinqfoil.
35. THOMAS . PARKINSON . *Head of Charles II.*  
*Rev.* IN YARM. GOD . SAVE . THE . KING [G.J.]
36. EDWARD . PETERSON . *The sun rayonnant*  
*Rev.* OF GREAT YARMOVTH .  
<sup>P</sup>  
E \* M . between three cinqfoils.
37. HENRY POTTER IN . *A griffin*  
*Rev.* NORTH YARMOVTH . 67 .  
IPS. [G.J.]
38. THOMAS RICHMVND . .  
*Rev.* IN YARMOVTH . . . [G.J.]
39. GEORGE . SPILMAN \* *A grotesque figure in trunk hose.*  
*Rev.* IN NORTH YARMOVTH . \*  
<sup>S</sup>  
G . E within a dotted circle.
40. MICHAL . TILLES . 1666 . *Grocers arms.*  
*Rev.* IN NORTH YARMOVTH .  
<sup>T</sup>  
M \* A
41. ROBERT TOTHAKER ..... [G.J.]
42. STEPHEN . TRACEY . \* *A lion rampant.*  
*Rev.* OF YARMOVTH \*  
<sup>T</sup>  
S . A within a dotted circle
43. CLEMENT . TROTTER . \* *A ship in full sail*  
*Rev.* IN . YARMOVTH . 1653 \*  
<sup>T</sup>  
C . S within a dotted circle.
44. BENIAMIN . WALLER . *16 . 58 Within a dotted circle.*  
*Rev.* IN YEARMOUTH . \*  
<sup>W</sup>  
B . A within a dotted circle.



- |             |                           |                                                        |
|-------------|---------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------|
| 45.         | BENIAMIN . WALLTON .      | <i>An anchor.</i>                                      |
| <i>Rev.</i> | IN . YARMOVTH . 1654 .    | <sup>W</sup><br>B . A . <i>within a dotted circle</i>  |
| 46.         | BENIAMIN . WALTON .       | <i>An anchor.</i>                                      |
| <i>Rev.</i> | IN . YARMOVTH . 1666      | <sup>W</sup><br>B . A . [Ewing.]                       |
| 47.         | ROGER . WATERS .          | <i>Arms.</i> [Wavy]                                    |
| <i>Rev.</i> | IN YARMOVTH .             | R. W.                                                  |
| 48.         | THOMAS . WATERS .         | <i>A leg.</i>                                          |
| <i>Rev.</i> | OF YARMOVTH .             | <sup>W</sup><br>T . E                                  |
| 49.         | GABRIELL WOODRIFE .       | <i>Grocers arms in dotted circle, MM. a cinq foil.</i> |
| <i>Rev.</i> | OF NORTH . YARMOVTH .     | G.W. in a dotted circle.                               |
| 50.         | GABRIELL WOODROOFFE .     | <i>Grocer's arms as preceding, MM. a star</i>          |
| <i>Rev.</i> | OF NORTH YARMOVTH .       | <i>Device as preceding.</i>                            |
| 51.         | WILLIAM . WOORTS . IN . * | <i>Dove displayed, with olive branch in mouth.</i>     |
| <i>Rev.</i> | YARMOVTH . HOSYER . *     | <sup>W</sup><br>W . D in a dotted circle.              |

No. 2. Many specimens of this second coinage have also a *fleur de lis* for mint-mark.

No. 11. This piece is enumerated among a list of original drawings in the splendidly-illustrated copy of BLOMEFIELD'S *History of Norfolk*, in the library of Dawson Turner, Esq., appended to the *Norfolk Topographer's Manual*.

Towards the close of the 18th century, another general issue of tokens by tradesmen and others, was allowed by government, owing to the great scarcity of small money. The tokens of this period are of an entirely different size and character to those of the preceding century. Most of them are described by CONDER, *Arrangement of Provincial Coins*, Ipswich, 1799. To Great Yarmouth belong,—



- 52.— YARMOUTH HALFPENNY *A ship in full sail. Ex. 1792.*  
*Rev.* LET YARMOUTH FLOURISH *Arms of Yarmouth between sprigs of oak.*  
*Edge.* PAYABLE AT THE GLASS WAREHOUSE OF W. ABSOLON.\*
- 53.—HALFPENNY. *A female figure representing History, sitting leaning on a book upon a Pedestal, with a pen in one hand, and a scroll on the other, on which is inscribed, BOULTER'S EXHIBITION OF NATURAL AND ARTIFICIAL CURIOSITIES; various curiosities lying on the ground. Ex. YARMOUTH.*  
*Rev.* Three figures—representing Asia, Africa, and America—presenting various curiosities to Britannia, who is recording them in a book. *Ex. 1796.*  
*Edge.* PUBLISHED BY JOS. DAN AND JNO. BOULTER.†
- 54.—DITTO. *As preceding.*  
*Rev.* *As preceding ; but on the book may be seen VNDIQVAQVE COLLIGITVR.*
- 55.—PENNY.—*Obv. and Rev. as No. 3 ; but on the*  
*Edge,—I PROMISE TO PAY ON DEMAND THE BEARER ONE PENNY.*

The two preceding pieces are given on the authority of Conder ; the present representatives, however, of the Boulter family, know nothing of them.

- 56.—FARTHING.—YARMOUTH HALF HALFPENNY *A ship in full sail. Ex. 1752.*  
*Rev.* LET YARMOUTH FLOURISH *Arms of Yarmouth between sprigs of oak*  
*Edge.* *Engrailed.*

During the war, the precious metals became extremely scarce, and the silver in circulation was quite inadequate to the requirements of the country. The consequence was, that silver tokens were issued in many places. In 1811, Francis Riddell Reynolds, Esq., issued silver tokens, to be circulated for shillings. The first issued, had on it

- 57.—*Obv.—The arms of Yarmouth.*  
 PAYABLE BY F. R. REYNOLDS, YARMOUTH.  
*Rev.* *Arms of the Duke of Norfolk. Behind, a St. Andrew's cross, below, 1811.*  
 NORFOLK TOKEN FOR XII PENCE.

The principal part of these tokens were stolen from the coach, on their way to Yarmouth ; the further issue was consequently suppressed, and a different die adopted, viz.,—

\* He was a timber merchant, and his wife kept a china and glass shop in King street, at the corner house of Row No. 63, now occupied by Mr. Bond, druggist. She obtained the *sobriquet* of "The dumb woman," on the principle of *lucus a non lucendo*.

† He was a member of the society of Friends. He made a collection of curiosities, books, coins, &c., and established a museum at his house in the Market place, which was open to public inspection. After his death, his collections were sold and dispersed.



58.—*Obv.*—*The same as preceding.*

*Rev.*           *A castle, as in the arms of the city of Norwich, surmounted with the crest of Reynolds,—a hand grasping a baton. Ex. 1811.*

NORFOLK TOKEN FOR XII PENCE.

In the same year, Joseph Hunton,\* a linen draper, residing in the Market place, also issued silver shilling tokens.

59.—*Obv.*—*A shield bearing the arms of Yarmouth, surrounded by a wreath of oak.*

*Inscription*,—NORFOLK AND SUFFOLK TOKEN. ONE SHILLING.

*Rev.*           *A shield with the arms of Bury St. Edmunds, having a branch of palm on one side and a branch of laurel on the other. Inscription.—*

PAYABLE AT J. HUNTON'S, YARMOUTH, & AT BLYTH'S & CO., BURY.

*Ex. 1811.*

The last-mentioned token had the widest circulation; but both speculations were, it is believed, unsuccessful.

Mr. Reynolds also issued five-shilling promissory notes.

The following tokens have had a recent circulation:—

60.           VICTORIA QUEEN OF GREAT BRITAIN.           *Queen's head*

*Rev.*   F. MAYSTON, GROCER & TEA DEALER, 9, MARKET PLACE, YARMOUTH.

No date.

61.   *No inscription. Arms of Yarmouth.*

*Rev.*   S. LESSEY, GROCER AND TEA DEALER, YARMOUTH.

No date.

62.   ARTHUR DUKE OF WELLINGTON.           *Head of the Duke of Wellington*

*Rev.*   ROBERT BUMPSTEAD, GROCER, &c., No. 8, MARKET PLACE, GT. YARMOUTH.

No date.

At an early period, a considerable trade was carried on with the Free States of Italy, which, during the middle ages, were far advanced above the

---

\* He was a member of the society of Friends, but of very active business habits. Having, as it is believed, acquired some property by his industry in Yarmouth, he sought a wider field of action, and removed to London, where he opened a large shop in Bishopgate street, and entered largely into the dry-salter's trade,—living himself, with his family, at Low Layton. Deceived, as it is said, by his partners, and losing a large sum of money by speculations in Spanish Bonds, he sustained his credit for some time by means of fictitious bills of exchange, accepted or indorsed by him in the names of imaginary firms; but at length he was apprehended, and prosecuted,—ending his life on the scaffold at Newgate, in 1831, and being one of the last who suffered capitally for the offence of forgery, which, in his case, wore a novel aspect.



rest of Europe, in wealth and civilization.\* There was also, when peace permitted, a considerable intercourse with the ports of France. The exportation of cured fish to Roman Catholic countries, was always a considerable branch of commerce : and it still survives with some of the Italian States.†

At the beginning of the 14th century, the merchant adventurers of England formed themselves into a company. When they were incorporated, in 1505, they attempted to engross the entire foreign trade of the kingdom, though their proper business was, the export of woollen cloths to the Netherlands. John Carter, and other Yarmouth merchants, were members of this company.‡ Queen Elizabeth incorporated a company of "Spanish Merchants:" of which, also, several of the Yarmouth merchants were members, as the arms of the company still remain carved in two of the most ancient houses in the town.§

---

\* The merchants of Italy, especially of Lombardy, early assumed the character of bankers and money-lenders; and the origin of their dealings in every country of Europe, can be traced to their connection with the court of Rome,—for which they also acted as agents. In this country they had, before the close of the reign of Henry III., superseded the Jews,—who were the earliest and only money-lenders,—and they became the King's agents in all pecuniary transactions. Specie was then scarce, paper currency unknown, and the practice of bills of exchange used only by the Italians. Edward I. availed himself of their services, by borrowing of them large sums of money; for the repayment of which, the revenues of his kingdom were pledged: and these debts were partially discharged by orders given upon the collectors of customs at Yarmouth (Wm. Fastolfe, William de la Mawe, and Walter Brown), to pay over the duties on wools to the great Italian houses of Frescobaldi and of Bardi, at Florence. They appear to have received from Yarmouth, £1,479 7s. 4d. (See "Extracts from the Liberate Rolls, relative to Loans supplied by Italian Merchants," in the *Archæologia*, vol. xxviii., p. 207).

† Before the imposition of almost prohibitory duties, wines were imported here from France and Italy. By a suit in the Burgh court, 13 Edward III., we find that the freight of wine from Bordeaux, was 27s. 6d. per ton (*dolia*). In 1307, the price of a pipe of "red wine," was 20s.; and, in 1569, a last of red herrings and a ton of wine were of the same price.

‡ See a copy of his admission to the "Freedom of the fellowship" of this company, in the *Foundacion and Antiquitye*, page 138.

§ In the *Star* hotel (without the supporters), and in No. 4, South quay (without crest or supporters). See *Manship*, pp. 262, 391. The COAT is *azure*, in base a sea with a dolphin's head appearing in the water, all *proper*; on the sea a ship with three masts, in full sail *or*, the sail and rigging *argent*; on each sail a cross *gules*; in the dexter chief point the sun in splendour, and in the sinister chief point an etoile, *or*; on a chief *argent* a cross *gules*, charged with a lion of England. CREST: on a wreath. two arms embowed, issuing out of clouds, all *proper*, holding in the hands a globe *or*. SUPPORTERS: two sea horses *argent*, finned *or*. These arms are engraved in STOWE'S *Survey of London*, ed. 1720, in which the ship is sailing towards the sinister. There is also an engraving of them in VINCENT'S *Collections*.



The carrying trade in corn and grain, was always considerable in Yarmouth,—a matter of no surprise, when it is remembered that Norfolk exports as much corn as all the other counties of England together.\* The average export of corn and flour from this port, in 1791, 1792, and 1793, was 267,378 quarters, valued at £446,796. In 1845, there were exported from this place 167,142 sacks of flour: and the export of grain (including wheat, barley, and malt) in that and succeeding years, is subjoined.

|                |                  |                |                  |                |                  |
|----------------|------------------|----------------|------------------|----------------|------------------|
| 1845 . . . . . | 327,435 quarters | 1849 . . . . . | 214,080 quarters | 1853 . . . . . | 172,165 quarters |
| 1846 . . . . . | 310,637 „        | 1850 . . . . . | 173,177 „        | 1854 . . . . . | 151,650 „        |
| 1847 . . . . . | 268,476 „        | 1851 . . . . . | 179,505 „        | 1855 . . . . . | 258,121 „        |
| 1848 . . . . . | 290,243 „        | 1852 . . . . . | 194,327 „        |                |                  |

The foreign trade of the port is principally with the Baltic and the Mediterranean. Its importance is shewn by the annexed table of British and Foreign ships entered inwards and cleared outwards, from 1841 to 1854 inclusive:—†

| YEAR. | BRITISH SHIPS. |              |               |              | FOREIGN SHIPS. |              |               |              | YEAR. |
|-------|----------------|--------------|---------------|--------------|----------------|--------------|---------------|--------------|-------|
|       | INWARDS.       |              | OUTWARDS.     |              | INWARDS.       |              | OUTWARDS.     |              |       |
|       | <i>Ships.</i>  | <i>Tons.</i> | <i>Ships.</i> | <i>Tons.</i> | <i>Ships.</i>  | <i>Tons.</i> | <i>Ships.</i> | <i>Tons.</i> |       |
| 1841  | 91             | 11,681       | 18            | 2,701        | 75             | 5,305        | 19            | 1,146        | 1841  |
| 1842  | 90             | 9,950        | 27            | 3,320        | 42             | 3,413        | 65            | 4,145        | 1842  |
| 1843  | 85             | 10,940       | 47            | 4,233        | 44             | 3,461        | 44            | 2,490        | 1843  |
| 1844  | 92             | 12,547       | 45            | 4,248        | 61             | 5,287        | 52            | 2,561        | 1844  |
| 1845  | 85             | 11,231       | 43            | 3,597        | 76             | 6,432        | 37            | 1,913        | 1845  |
| 1846  | 140            | 21,994       | 30            | 2,865        | 88             | 9,170        | 12            | 638          | 1846  |
| 1847  | 157            | 23,369       | 51            | 5,116        | 141            | 11,986       | 1             | 43           | 1847  |
| 1848  | 131            | 21,465       | 33            | 6,170        | 127            | 9,486        | 6             | 290          | 1848  |
| 1849  | 127            | 15,660       | 30            | 3,098        | 124            | 8,625        | 3             | 169          | 1849  |
| 1850  | 89             | 14,193       | 22            | 2,743        | 86             | 7,521        | 5             | 311          | 1850  |
| 1851  | 130            | 30,804       | 25            | 5,377        | 106            | 10,129       | 22            | 1,833        | 1851  |
| 1852  | 58             | 9,562        | 25            | 3,691        | 93             | 8,328        | 2             | 112          | 1852  |
| 1853  | 80             | 10,510       | 22            | 2,922        | 129            | 13,076       | 2             | 38           | 1853  |
| 1854  | 87             | 9,709        | 37            | 4,161        | 130            | 13,121       | 9             | 574          | 1854  |

\* In 1206, the town was amerced in £69 15s. 8d., for exporting corn into Flanders, contrary to the laws enacted at that period, for its prevention. See *Manship*, p. 343.

† Furnished most obligingly by John Richardson, Esq., collector of customs at this port.



In 1845, 3,172 vessels, representing a tonnage of 265,209, entered the port; and the following is the return for the last ten years:—

| Year.      | No. of Ships. | Tonnage. | Year.      | No. of Ships. | Tonnage. |
|------------|---------------|----------|------------|---------------|----------|
| 1846 ..... | 2,929 .....   | 249,401  | 1851 ..... | 2,212 .....   | 192,881  |
| 1847 ..... | 3,016 .....   | 257,889  | 1852 ..... | 2,292 .....   | 201,570  |
| 1848 ..... | 2,856 .....   | 242,037  | 1853 ..... | 2,294 .....   | 208,395  |
| 1849 ..... | 2,602 .....   | 219,080  | 1854 ..... | 2,374 .....   | 211,410  |
| 1850 ..... | 2,385 .....   | 205,890  | 1855 ..... | 2,250 .....   | 197,624  |

During the last half century, the number of vessels belonging to this port has, on an average, been nearly 600. The present number is 605, with an aggregate tonnage of 40,245 tons.

In the reign of Edward III., Yarmouth provided for the state, more ships and men than any other port in the kingdom.\* By a parliamentary return made in 1830, (No. 333,) Yarmouth was then the eighth port in England,—having 585 vessels, of the united burthen of 44,134 tons.

Yarmouth has also been justly celebrated for the building of ships and boats.† During the war, at the commencement of the present century, several gun brigs and sloops were built in Yarmouth.‡ In 1818, nearly one hundred vessels were building at one time, in the several yards; but this trade has since diminished. Mr. Frederick Preston, of Southtown, was long and deservedly esteemed as a very superior ship-builder; and his peculiar “moulds” for building vessels, were widely known and much valued by ship-owners of this and other ports. Subjoined is a complete summary of the number of vessels launched from his yard.

| Year.                         | Vessels. | Total Ton. | Year.                      | Vessels. | Total Ton. | Year.      | Vessels. | Total Ton. |
|-------------------------------|----------|------------|----------------------------|----------|------------|------------|----------|------------|
| 1823 . . .                    | 1 . . .  | 164½       | 1830 . . .                 | 5 . . .  | 820        | 1837 . . . | 6 . . .  | 1180½      |
| 1824 . . .                    | 4 . . .  | 658½       | 1831 . . .                 | 4 . . .  | 886        | 1838 . . . | 7 . . .  | 1183½      |
| 1825 . . .                    | 5 . . .  | 973½       | 1832 . . .                 | 6 . . .  | 946½       | 1839 . . . | 9 . . .  | 1174½      |
| 1826 . . .                    | 4 . . .  | 700½       | 1833 . . .                 | 7 . . .  | 978½       | 1840 . . . | 5 . . .  | 585½       |
| 1827 . . .                    | 5 . . .  | 958        | 1834 . . .                 | 7 . . .  | 1755½      | 1841 . . . | 3 . . .  | 845½       |
| 1828 . . .                    | 4 . . .  | 975½       | 1835 . . .                 | 6 . . .  | 1217½      | to         |          |            |
| 1829 . . .                    | 4 . . .  | 807½       | 1836 . . .                 | 7 . . .  | 1613       | 1842 . . . | 2 . . .  | 319        |
| Total number of vessels, 101. |          |            | Aggregate Tonnage, 18,743½ |          |            |            |          |            |

\* See *Manship*, page 300.

† See *Manship*, page 296. At page 294, it is stated that most of the yawls employed by the Yarmouth boatmen were built by Messrs. Beeching and Son. This is incorrect. Messrs. Jermyn and Mack have been the principal builders; and Mr. W. Teasdel and Mr. Hastings ought to have the credit for some of them.

‡ From Mr. John Preston's yard—the *Helena*, sloop, 20 guns (1804); the *Redbreast*, gun-brig (1805); the *Fancy*, gun-brig (1806); the *Hyacinth*, sloop (1806); the *Racoon*, sloop (1808). From Mr. Nathaniel Palmer's yard—the *Cygnett* and the *Ariel*, sloops, (1806). From Mr. Stone's yard—the *Havoc*, gun-brig (1805); the *Boreas*, frigate, 28 guns (1806); the *Comus*, sloop (1806), &c.



In the above were included,—

|            |              |               |           |          |
|------------|--------------|---------------|-----------|----------|
| 6 ships    | 39 brigs     | 8 brigantines | 4 sloops  | 1 lugger |
| 14 barques | 23 schooners | 3 lights      | 2 cutters | 1 smack  |

One of them, the barque Maria Somes, was 598 $\frac{1}{4}$  tons, being the largest ever launched from this port.

The first dock, or basin, for the repair of vessels, was constructed in Southtown, by Mr. James Lovewell, in 1808: it was intended for fishing boats only. In 1811, he constructed another for ships: a second dock for ships, was sunk by Mr. Lovewell, in 1812; and a third in 1814. In 1816, Mr. Ambrose Palmer constructed three docks, on the east side of the haven, beyond the South gates.

In 1823, Messrs. Grout, Baylis, and Co., erected a manufactory for the purpose of throwing silk, which has since been considerably enlarged, and now employs about 800 hands.



## SECTION IV.

## THE CHURCH OF ST. NICHOLAS.

REDWALD, grandson of Offa, was the first King of East Anglia, who embraced Christianity. He was succeeded by his son Sigebert, who had been educated in France; and who brought with him to England a priest, named Felix, a native of Burgundy, who preached the faith with great success, in this part of the Heptarchy.\* In 636, he was consecrated a Bishop, (being the first in East Anglia,) and fixed his See, or seat, at Dunwich, in Suffolk. He died in 647, and was afterwards canonized by the name of Saint Felix, Bishop and Confessor. Blomefield thinks it "highly probable" that this Felix built the first church at Yarmouth, and thus it for ever became attached to the See.†

At what precise period "the place and ground whereupon the towne is buylded and nowe dothe stande," which had been "percell of a greate sande, lyinge within the mayne sea, at the mouthe of the fludd," became dry land, is uncertain; but we know, from *Domesday Book*,‡ that in the time of Edward the Confessor, there was a church here, dedicated to St. Bennet; which, from the progress then made in the town, (there being seventy burgesses,) may have been of some standing, and may possibly have been founded by Felix. This was, probably, the "chapel on the green hill," mentioned by Manship as having been founded by Bishop Herbert; but which, it is more likely, he only enlarged

---

\* Christianity had been introduced into Britain probably as early as the time of the Apostles; and the Church of Christ never ceased to exist, although exposed to great persecution by the Romans, especially in the reign of Dioclesian, and afterwards by the hordes of pagans who invaded the country,—Jutes, Saxons, Angles, and Danes.

† In a MS. note to the *Foundacion and Antiquitie of Grete Yermouth*. See *Manship*, p. 213.

‡ See *Manship*, page 198.



and rebuilt; for, as Swinden remarks, the barons of the Cinque ports would not have proceeded in the summary manner which he records,\* had they not had some prior title, particularly as Bishop Herbert was then Lord Chancellor: and his referring the matter to the King, implies some doubt of his own authority. The obscurity may be cleared, by supposing that the barons of the Cinque ports had previously supported the church of St. Bennet, and therefore insisted upon their right to appoint to the church; or they may have claimed an ecclesiastical jurisdiction during the annual free fair only, from Michaelmas to Martinmas, in the same manner as they, at that time, exercised civil jurisdiction for that period. Be this as it may, it is certain that the church of St. Bennet gave place to that of St. Nicholas, which was undoubtedly founded by Bishop Herbert. This remarkable man was born in 1045, as some say in Normandy, whilst others assert, with much apparent probability, at Lyleham, in the hundred of Hoxne, in Suffolk, where his father was a man of wealth and importance. Certain it is, that he was educated at the monastery of Fécamp, a seaport of Normandy: a circumstance not at all inconsistent with his English birth; as, previous to the conquest, there were no schools in England, except those attached to the larger monasteries; and it was customary for persons of the presumed station of the bishop's father to send their children to the abbeys of France, and especially to Normandy, for the purpose of being educated. Of this monastery he became prior; and his abilities and address soon enabled him to obtain public employment,—first, under Duke Robert of Normandy, and afterwards under William Rufus, whom he accompanied to England in 1087, and was made abbot of Ramsey, and also held the churches of St. Michael, Tombland, and St. Simon and St. Jude, in Norwich, *sed non de episcopate*. In 1091, he was consecrated bishop of Thetford,—“by flattery and fat payment,” according to Bale. He is styled, by William of Malmesbury, *vir pecuniosus*: but it may be doubted whether, considering the time in which he lived, the old chroniclers are justified in calling him “the kyndeling match of simony;” and in stating him to be “no small doer in that feat;” for the practice of purchasing the highest ecclesiastical honours and emoluments, extensively prevailed at that time. Great differences existed between the King and the Pope, as

---

\* See Swinden, page 32.



to the appointment to vacant benefices ; the former asserting that no bishop in England should or ought to be subject to the latter ; and the clergy themselves were divided into two great parties, who disparaged each other,—and to one of these, bishop Herbert was particularly obnoxious. Prejudice and dislike may, therefore, have been “the haire in these monkish writers’ pennes, which blotted his faire name.”\* By whatever means the mitre was acquired, certain it is that he was well qualified to wear it ; and to prevent any difficulty in the exercise of his spiritual authority, he voluntarily went to Rome, for the purpose of receiving investiture at the hands of Pope Pascal II. This was in defiance of the existing law, that no ecclesiastic should leave the kingdom without a royal licence ; and he was arrested on the coast. He had, however, the address not only to pacify the King, but also to obtain his instructions to promote an accommodation of the existing differences. This may be regarded as one instance of that persuasive eloquence which gained for him the name of *DE LOSINGA*, by which he was generally known. By some it has been asserted that he was compelled to undertake this journey, by the Pope, before whom he was cited to appear ; and that he was then enjoined to build a number of churches and monasteries, by way of penance ; whilst others, with equal confidence, maintain that he was received by the Pope with the utmost kindness ; and that he, on this occasion, obtained the sanction of his Holiness to the translation of his See from Thetford to Norwich, which he had long contemplated, and which he effected soon after his return to his diocese. He then commenced the erection of a conventual cathedral at Norwich, which the Pope constituted the “mother church for Norfolk and Suffolk,” and of which sufficient of the original structure still remains, to attest its pristine grandeur.

Having completed both the cathedral and the monastery, bishop Herbert endowed the latter “with greate landes and possessions, bookes, and all other necessities ;” and displacing the former officers and attendants on the bishop, he substituted sixty monks of the Benedictine order, and introduced among them the discipline which had been observed at Fécamp.

In 1104, bishop Herbert was made Lord High Chancellor of England : an office then, and for some centuries afterwards, exclusively executed by ecclesiastics.

---

\* He seems, in after life, not to have considered himself blameless ; for he had ever in his mouth the saying of St. Jerome, “We erred when young ; let us amend now we are old.”



By desire of Henry I., he again went to Rome, to endeavour to arrange the long-disputed points as to investitures, and the legatine authority in England; and falling sick on his journey home, he died at Norwich in 1119, and was buried before the high altar of his cathedral church. Weever describes him as "a man earnestly addicted to the studies of all virtues, and god learning; mild, affable, comely of personage, gracefull of countenance, blameless in his carriage; and pure, innocent, and sincere, in his course of life."

Such was the man to whom we are indebted for the church of St. Nicholas, which was the fifth and last church erected by him; and as the charter by which he annexed it to the monastery of the Holy Trinity, at Norwich,\* is dated in 1101, it may be inferred that it was commenced about that year, although not consecrated till the year of his death. It was not, however, then the "spacious and lightsome" church described by Manship; but comprised only a portion of the present nave and chancel, with transepts and a tower at the intersection. The original aisles were doubtless narrow, with leanto roofs; and the church having no clerestory in the nave, must have been dark. Nothing of the original structure now remains, except the tower, into which the present fine and lofty arches were subsequently inserted; and indeed, all trace of Norman work has been obliterated, except some windows in the upper part of the tower,—which have been recently discovered and re-opened,—and a Norman arcade.†

---

\* "Quietly and freely for their service for ever." This charter was confirmed by Henry I., and by several successive bishops. At the time of this grant, the living was valued at 60 marks per year; this was augmented to 100 marks, in the reign of Henry III.; in that of his successor, it reached to 300 marks. Stowe informs us, that before the great plague, in 1348, the living was estimated to be worth 700 marks per year. It subsequently fell to £40 per annum; and, at the Reformation, it was returned at £31 10s. 4d.—at which period, the newly-constituted dean and chapter granted a lease of the whole to Robert Sowell, for eighty years, reserving a rent of £32 per annum, the lessee providing for the spiritual duty: and the dean and chapter still enjoy about that sum, from what remains to them of the site of the priory. Thomas, bishop of Norwich, granted to the prior and monks of Norwich, 20 marks, and 20 meeze of herrings: the latter being the right to a certain quantity on fast days. At first, the "chappelayne" was maintained by such "oblations and offerings as people wolde geve and bestowe upon him," consisting, it may be supposed, of a portion of the produce of their labours; and ever afterwards, the tithe of fish constituted a considerable portion of the revenue of those who served the church, and still of right belongs to the incumbent. By a statute of Edward VI., the inhabitants of all parishes standing upon the "sea coasts," are stated to have been "used to satisfy their tythes by fish;" and it enacts, "that all such parishes shall pay their tithes according to the laudable customs, as they have hitherto done of ancient time, within these forty years used and accustomed; and shall pay their offerings as aforesaid." Subsequently, a certain proportion, called a half dole, was appropriated to the church, and was long known as "Christ's half dole."

† The Rev. John Gunn, rector of Irstead, has been very successful in discovering the foundations of the original church, and what remains of Norman work.



Additions to the church appear to have been made in reigns of John, Henry III., and Edward I. Manship informs us, that in 1250, it was "decked and beautified;" and that in the following year, it had "holy dedication." William of Worcester also says, *Ecclesia San~ti Nicholai ampli~cata circa A.C. 1250, et dedicata 1251.* The aisles of the church were so greatly enlarged, as to exceed the nave, both in width and heighth: a peculiarity scarcely to be seen in any other church.\* The principal additions are, however, attributed to bishop Middleton, who, in 1286, consecrated the church and church-yard to the honour of St. Nicholas; and the feast of the dedication was translated to the 7th of April,—being the day of the translation of St. Nicholas.†

---

\* The church of Cheux, in Normandy, is somewhat similar; and in Gorleston church, the nave is smaller than the aisles. In many of the Norfolk churches, the aisles, which had been built for processional purposes only, have been enlarged to make room for side chapels: and thus, the original proportions and intended effect have been destroyed.

† The following is the legend of St. Nicholas. In the city of Pathera, there dwelt a nobleman, who had three beautiful daughters. From being rich, he became poor,—so poor, that there remained no honest means of obtaining food. The maidens wept—not knowing what to do, and having no bread to eat; and their father became desperate. When Nicholas heard of this, he had compassion on them: and therefore, one night, when the maidens were asleep, and their father sat alone watching and weeping, he took a handful of gold, and tying it up in a handkerchief, repaired to the dwelling of the poor man. He considered how he might bestow it without making himself known: and whilst he stood irresolute, the moon, coming from behind a cloud, showed him an open window; so he threw it in, and it fell at the feet of the father, who, when he had taken it, returned thanks: and with it he married his eldest daughter. A second time Nicholas provided a similar sum; and again he threw it in by night: and with it the nobleman married his second daughter. But he greatly desired to know who it was that came to his aid; therefore he determined to watch: and when the good saint came for the third time, and prepared to throw in the said portion, he was discovered; for the nobleman seized him by the skirt of his robe, and flung himself at his feet, saying, "O Nicholas! Servant of God! Why seek to hide thyself?" And he kissed his feet and his hands. But Nicholas made him promise that he would tell no man. And many other charitable works did Nicholas perform in his own city. These three purses of gold,—or, as they are more customarily figured, three golden balls,—became the special emblem of the charitable St. Nicholas. The Lombard merchants, who were the first to open loan shops in England, (by establishing themselves in Lombard street, London,) adopted this emblem, which has continued to be used by pawnbrokers to the present time.

The feast of St. Nicholas was retained in the calendar of the reformed church, for secular purposes, and is held on the 6th of December.

St. Nicholas was adopted by sea-faring men, throughout the Roman Catholic world, as their peculiar patron; and there is scarcely an ancient sea-port on our shores, where there is not a church dedicated to

"The Bishop St. Nicholas, whos  
Help is ay redie,  
To shipmen in alle cas, when thei  
On him crie."

*Peter of Langtoft.*

St. Nicholas, Bishop of Myra, is known by the emblematical device of two boys in a tub, in memory of the miracle wrought by him, in restoring to life two innocent youths, who had been cruelly murdered and their limbs severed. He is the Patron of children in all Roman Catholic countries, and presents, supposed to come from the Saint, are given to them on his anniversary.



In the *Itinerarium Willielmi de Worcestre*, the church of St. Nicholas at Yarmouth is thus described:—

“Longitudo ecclesiæ Sancti Nicolai vllle Jernemuthe cum longitudine loci areæ  
“campanillæ preter chorum continet 44 virgas.

“Latitudo ejus continet 34 virgas.

“Latitudo navis ecclesiæ preter elas duas continet 8 virgas.

“Et duæ elæ continent, quælibet elaper se 13 virgas, in toto 26 virgas.

“Item navis ecclesiæ continet 8 columnas et 8 archus de plano opere.”

The enlargement of the aisles, was made to accommodate the numerous mortuary chapels,\* which, at this period, were erected in the church. These chapels were supported by particular persons or families, but principally by the different guilds then flourishing. Each chapel had its altar, and a light before the image of the patron saint to whom it was dedicated.† Thomas à Beckett, Archbishop of Canterbury, granted an inhibition against the men of Hastings, who attempted to build a chapel in Yarmouth church, contrary to a prohibition from the Bishop of Norwich. It was necessary to obtain a licence‡ for the

\* See *Manship*, pp. 53, 243; who also particularly mentions a chapel, built at the east end of the church, and dedicated to Our Lady of Arnesburgh. King John's chapel is also mentioned in the old church books.

† The Yarmouth wills of the 13th and 14th centuries, contain many bequests to these particular altars and lights, as well as to the high altar, for the repair of the church, and other purposes. Jeffrey Wyth, in 1302, gave 5s. “for maintaining a lamp continually burning before the great crucifix, at the feast of St. Martin.” Richard Fastolfe, by his will made in 1356, gave “to St. Mary's light in St. Nicholas' church, 6s. of an annual rent,” to be received out of a tenement for ever. In 1362, Stephen de Stalham, a burgess of Yarmouth, gave “to the high altar of Yarmouth church, for his tenths forgotten,” twenty marks; and to the repair of the church, five marks; to St. Thomas' light, one mark; and to the light of the blessed Mary, 20s. Jeffery de Drayton bequeathed, in 1374, “to the support of the light of Corpus Christi, to be carried to the town, for visiting the sick, 6s.” Thomas Cobald, in 1379, gave to the high altar, “a wey of salt, and his best holiday vestment, there to be used as long as it should last.” Alice Christion, in 1349, gave to each altar, a table cloth and a towel. In 1395, Margaret Beverley gave “to the burgh of Great Yarmouth, and to the wardens of St. Nicholas' church, 8s. 6d. of an annual rent, for the support and illumination of a wax candle next before the crucifix, hanging in the nave, (such light to be always of the weight of two pounds,) there at all times to burn, as is usual to be observed of all candles in the choir.” She also gave £1 10s. 6d. “of an annual rent, towards the aid and support of eight candles burning on the perch in the chancel of St. Thomas of Canterbury, “within St. Nicholas' church of Yarmouth aforesaid.” In 1490, Thomas Pond directed his executors “to supply a lamp with oil, burning day and night; and five wax candles standing “about the lamp before the *sacrostrum*, or high altar, to the honour of the sacrament, in time of “divine service, as the said Thomas in his life time had used, to continue for ever.” Lands given for the purpose of supporting a light, were frequently called “lamp lands,”—a name often met with. It is applied at Lowestoft, to a considerable tract of land, now built upon, which once belonged to the church.

‡ The following is one of the entries on the rolls:—

“Wills de la Howe de Wagna Jernemuth & Benedicūs Blok de Bungeye capellanus  
“finem fecerunt cum R. p'quadraginta solidos p'licencia dandi duobus capellanis divina  
“celebratur' ad manum mortuam laicum feodum in Wagna Jernemuth hēnd' etc.”



erection of a chapel, and the celebration of divine service therein; but nevertheless, they increased to such an extent, and occupied so much space, that, in 1330, it was determined to erect an entirely new building, 107 feet long, and 47 feet in width, at the west end of the church. The foundations were laid; but the structure proceeded slowly, and was ultimately stopped, through the ravages of the plague, in 1348; after which, it was never resumed, although some years elapsed before all hope of completing the work was finally abandoned, many bequests being made from time to time towards the expenses.\*

A carny, or charnel house, with a chapel over the same, (which was served by two priests,) is also mentioned by Manship (page 40), as having been built and endowed, in 1302, by Sybilla Flath, *femina meritis et dignitate singularis* who died in 1315.†

Each chapel had a chlain to serve at its altar; and it was made a place of sepulture for the founder or principal supporter. Thus, William of Worcester says, *Dominus John Ryngwood, de le Vyes natus, est capellanus capellæ Beati Nicholai et Sañti Herasmi, ubi Johannes Fastolf, armiger, jacet sepultus.*‡

Besides the rich plate and other ornaments which these chapels possessed,

\* See *Manship*, pp. 35, 220. In 1355, William Oxney, a burgess of Yarmouth, gave 40s. to the high altar of St. Nicholas. for his "tenths and trespasses forgotten;" and the like sum "to the new work of the same church." And in the following year, Richard Fastolfe, after desiring to be buried in St. Katharine's chapel, and bequeathing 20s. to St. Mary's light, gave the like sum to "the new work." In 1379, Simon atte Gappe desired "to be buried in St. Nicholas' church yard, before the door of the new chapel on the west part."

† In 1550, an annuity of xxxj<sup>s</sup> viii<sup>d</sup> was granted to Philip Pye, on condition he delivered up all such evidences concerning the charnel, as he had in his possession.

‡ The remains of this chapel in the south aisle, were discovered on removing the "Alderman's gallery," in 1846; a mutilated canopied sepulchral arch may still be seen, bearing a small shield, which faintly shows the emblazonment of the Fastolfes. This was probably the tomb of the father of the renowned Sir John Fastolfe, K.G. Near it, an ancient stone coffin was found, with a cross sculptured on the lid. Others of that ancient family were buried near the high altar, as—*Agnes, filia Domini Bartholomei de Somerton, militis, quondam uxor Ricardi Fastolfe junioris, jacet coram predicto altari boriali*, (William of Worcester);—and in the church of the Grey Friars. (See *Manship*, pp. 204, 421.) A small piscina and an ambrye were on each side of this tomb, but are now filled up; but the piscina of a chapel at the east end of this aisle, with two basins, has been uncovered, and has been suffered to remain. The churchwardens took fees for burials in these chapels, and accounted for the money thus,—

1488. For breaking ground in Our Lady's chancel.

1495. For breaking ground in St. Thomas' chancel.

Walter Schave, of Great Yarmouth, in 1508, directs as follows,—“My wretched body to be “buried w<sup>h</sup>ought the north door of the chapel of our Lady of Arneburgh, in the churche yard “of St. Nicholas, in the foresaid Yarmouth.” The witnesses to this will are “Sir Wm. Caryar, prest,” and “Wm. Ubgate, prest.”



they contained many relics brought from distant lands.\* During the 14th and 15th centuries, pilgrimages to foreign shrines were very popular; and it is recorded, that in 1428, about sixty persons, belonging to Yarmouth, formed part of a body of pilgrims, amounting to 250, who left England to visit the shrine of St. James of Compostella,† Ships were licenced for this purpose; and, prior to their departure, the pilgrims bound themselves by an oath, not to disclose the secrets of the kingdom.‡

The high altar, which was particularly rich in plate, jewels, and vestments,§ stood in a smaller chancel, formed by the extension of the middle chancel aisle. It had three windows on each side, with another window, (probably a triplet,) at the extreme east end. On the south side were the sedilia, or seats

---

\* In an inventory of church goods, taken in 1502, as being then in what was called the new vestry, the following relics are enumerated:

Some of the oil of St. Nicholas,—the gift of Dawn John Hoo, prior.

A relic of St. Margaret,—to whom there was a chapel, supported by a guild.

A relic of St. George, in gold,—to which saint a chapel was also dedicated, and supported by a guild.

A part of the holy thorn, in silver.

A relic of St. Maurice, in copper.

From the church books:

A piece of the holy cross, in a cross of gold: respecting which, the following entry occurs,—“1495. Paid the goldsmith for mending the cross, that the *piece of holy cross* was in.”

† *Campus Stellæ*—because a star directed where the body of St. James was concealed. It is at Santiago in Galicia, and was a favorite pilgrimage of the English. In the reign of Henry II., Maurice de Barsham, of East Barsham in Norfolk, proceeded on this pilgrimage; and after the marriage of Edward I. with Leonora, sister of Alonzo el Sabio, a protection to English pilgrims was granted, and they flocked there in great numbers, to the great enrichment of the shrine; until, as Molina laments, “the damnable doctrines of the accursed Luther diminished the number of wealthy English.” The corn tax, levied throughout Spain, for the support of this shrine, was not abolished till 1835.

‡ Palmers (*palmiferi*), were pilgrims who went to the Holy Land, and brought back, as evidences of their journies, branches of the palm tree, (the symbol of Palestine,) which they delivered to the priests, to be by them placed on the altar. They professed great asceticism and wilful poverty—virtues which their descendants have not thought it necessary to imitate.

§ Some account of these things will be found in *Manship*, pp. 82, 281. In 1485, a new pair of censers were purchased, weighing 81 ounces; the workmanship and gilding of which cost 14*d.* per oz. Among the plate enumerated in the inventory taken in 1502, we find a temple of silver gilt, weighing 168 oz.; a cross, with Mary and John, in silver gilt, containing 86 oz.; eight chalices, (the best being gilded,) weighing 40 oz., &c. Among other church goods, mention is made of a principal vestment of cloth of gold, and eleven tunics, the gift of Sir John Fastolfe; a book for the prior (Thomas Hoo), with a cushion of velvet and a cloth of silk, &c. When Queen Mary ascended the throne (see *Manship*, pp. 158, 325,) all such things as were necessary for the celebration of mass, were again procured; and the churchwardens applied “to the dean and other prebendaries,” at Norwich, to appoint “two priests to sing and serve the cure at Yarmouth, according to the Queen’s proceedings.” It appears that the churchwardens procured from London a cope and vestment of gold.



for the officiating priests, all of stone work, very richly canopied. In a niche eastward of the sedilia, is the piscina, one of the appurtenances of an altar, never dispensed with in ancient times. On the north side is an arcade, with a doorway which formerly led into a (supposed) place of penance, lighted only by a slit or squint, through which the high altar could alone be seen. About ten feet from the east end, screening a vestry for the attendant priests, stood a richly carved stone reredos, of the time of Henry VII., having a door at each side. It was elaborately ornamented with a series of small niches, containing images of the apostles and of other saints. There was also an altar at the east of each aisle in the chancel. The piscina and sedilia belonging to the south chancel-aisle may still be seen, with some of the original decorations. One of the arches contains a mural painting of an angel holding a scroll. In the walls are several apertures which were formerly used as aumbries, lockers or cupboards, for the reception of the chalices and other things belonging to the altar.

In the chancel are the stone stairs which led to the Rood Loft, once "very richly furnished." Over it, no doubt, was the "great crucifix," of which frequent mention is made. In the chancel-aisles were performed those sacred dramas, intended to give the people a living representation of the leading occurrences narrated in holy writ, and of the principal events in our Saviour's life. At an early period, when the people were unlettered and the scriptures a sealed book, such a mode of impressing the mind of the multitude, may have had its use. The old corporation books of payments contain many singular entries of sums expended about the mechanical contrivances used in the production of such spectacles. Concerning the "Feast of the Star," which was performed at the Epiphany,\* are the following:—

|                                                                                         |                                            |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------|
| 1462. For making a new star.                                                            | 1506. For hanging the star and scowering.  |
| 1465. For leading the star                                                              | 1512. For a line called a nine-thread, and |
| 1493. For a new balk line to the star, and<br>ryving the same star, viii <sup>d</sup> . | six-thread line, to lead the star.         |

\* Three priests, dressed as kings, with servants bearing offerings, met from different directions before the altar; the one to the east, pointed to a star,—a dialogue ensued,—and they sang, *Let us go and inquire*, the precentor answering, *Let the magi come*. A procession formed: as it entered the nave, a crown, like a star, hanging before the great crucifix, was lighted up, the magi exclaiming, *Behold the Star of the East!* The star, moving, led them back to the altar, where two priests (one on either side), said, *We are those whom you seek*: and drawing aside a curtain, discovered a child, representing the infant Jesus. The magi fell down worshipping, their servants placing the offerings on the altar. The magi continued praying, till they fell asleep; when a boy, representing an angel, addressed them with, *All things which the prophets said, are fulfilled*,—and the festival concluded by chanting.



The "Easter sepulchre" was a spectacle of much greater importance :\* and the entries respecting it are more numerous :—

|      |                                                                                                                         |      |                                                                                                                                                                    |
|------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1463 | For mending an angel standing on the <i>sepulchre</i> .                                                                 | 1498 | For dressing and watching the sepulchre.                                                                                                                           |
| 1464 | For a new house in the vestry, for putting the sepulchre in.<br>For two pulleys over the sepulchre in the chancel roof. | 1540 | For berying the whip.                                                                                                                                              |
| 1465 | For setting up the sepulchre, iv <sup>d</sup> .<br>For drying the sepulchre cloth, ii <sup>d</sup> .                    | 1564 | For setting up the <i>paschal</i> , viii <sup>d</sup> .<br>For a new forelock for the paschal.<br>For making a wheel for the paschal.<br>For painting the paschal. |
| 1481 | For taking down the sepulchre.                                                                                          | 1580 | For taking down the paschal.                                                                                                                                       |
| 1489 | For mending the sepulchre.                                                                                              | 1586 | For hanging the paschal.<br>For a new line for the paschal.                                                                                                        |
| 1498 | For fetching in the sepulchre and tending the sepulchre light.                                                          |      |                                                                                                                                                                    |

Games and Mysteries were also performed in the church, upon particular festivals ; and when enough performers could not be found among the clergy, they employed secular players.† The churchwardens derived a revenue from these exhibitions, as would appear from the subjoined extracts :—

|      |                                                                                  |      |                                                                        |
|------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------|------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1473 | For the play on Corpus Christi day, vj <sup>s</sup> . viij <sup>d</sup> .        | 1493 | For a game played on Christmas day, xv <sup>s</sup> . x <sup>d</sup> . |
| 1486 | For the same, iv <sup>s</sup> . x <sup>d</sup> .                                 | 1508 | Of the game players, ix <sup>s</sup> . x <sup>d</sup> .                |
| 1489 | Of the play that was made at Bartlemewtide, all charges borne, 50 <sup>s</sup> . |      |                                                                        |

From the accounts of the chamberlains and churchwardens, during the fifteenth century, much information relative to the church, may be gathered.

\* A tomb, or sepulchre, was brought into the church, and placed on the north side of the chancel, on Good Friday, and was watched until Easter day, when, by means of the "two pulleys" in the roof, the image of the Saviour, which had been lying therein, was raised from the tomb, and was received by the officiating priests with great reverence ; and, whilst singing the anthem, *Christus resurgens*, was placed by them upon the high altar ; thence it was usually carried round the church in a procession, attended by the whole choir, with "goodly torches" and a "great store of other light," all singing and rejoicing until they again approached the high altar, where it was replaced, and there remained until Ascension day, when it disappeared. The paschal taper was made like plaited hair, wound spirally round a staff, and typified the column of fire which preceded the Israelites. It was borne lighted in Passover week, and then signified the new fire, or doctrine of Christ.

† The festival of Corpus Christi (May 28th), was designed to celebrate the mystical doctrine of Transubstantiation ; and the pageantry on this day usually surpassed that of most others. The feast of St. Bartholomew was on the 24th of August, when the apostle was represented with a knife in his left hand,—in allusion to his having been flayed alive ; but Christmas was the great time for mummers and players. These plays and pageants were, however, generally suppressed at the reformation : but in order to supply some amusement to the people, others were substituted. Thus the accounts in 1541 state, the "money gathered by the Christmas Lord, Richard Howe." and the money gathered and paid "about Midsomer night." When the players were driven from the church, they established a "game-house" within the precincts of the adjacent dissolved priory. For an account of the Christmas Lord in London, in 1551, see MACHYN'S *Diary*, page 13.









MURAL PAINTING,  
recently discovered in St. Nicholas Church.  
GT YARMOUTH.



They contain some curious particulars of receipts and disbursements :—

|      |                                                                                                   |      |                                                                                     |
|------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1486 | For the drynkings over the common hall yerely in Lenten, and all costs borne, xxij <sup>s</sup> . | 1465 | Paid for torches which were borne in visitation with the sacrament.                 |
| 1497 | For Godspence of the merchandize made in the town.*                                               |      | For three cushions for the prior and bailiffs, iij <sup>s</sup> . iv <sup>d</sup> . |
|      | For the stall farms at the church gate.                                                           |      | For dogs keeping out of the church.                                                 |
|      |                                                                                                   |      | For the dog-driver, iv <sup>d</sup> . per quarter.                                  |

There was no dog-tax in those days; and that dogs were commonly found in churches, may be gathered from the diocesan directions given by Bishop Wren, in 1636, when he directs the altar-rail to be made "so thick with pillars, that dogs may not get in."

The walls of the church, (especially in the chancel,) were adorned with paintings of scriptural or religious subjects,—fragments of which have recently been discovered in various parts. By removing thick coats of white-wash from the north wall of the chancel, a fragment of painting, in admirable preservation, has been brought to light. It represents several knights, clad in chain armour, apparently entering a church, and one of them holding a sword with the hilt upwards. Probably they are about to ask a blessing on their enterprise, or to deposit the fruits of victory.

The walls were also adorned with hangings of paper and arras; and a symbolical ship† was suspended from the roof. During Lent, the images of saints were covered up, the rich hangings of the church were taken down, and the high altar was veiled.‡ Touching which matters we find recorded.

|      |                                                                      |      |                                                                   |
|------|----------------------------------------------------------------------|------|-------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1464 | For a line for the veil before the high altar.                       | 1511 | For hanging up the veil and other Lenten cloths.                  |
| 1465 | To the bellman, for clothing the images in Lent, iij <sup>d</sup> .  | 1512 | For the papers hanging about the church, iij <sup>d</sup> .       |
| 1511 | To the sexton, for taking down the five cloths of arras at fastgang. |      | For the ship-making that hangeth in the church, xx <sup>d</sup> . |

\* *Argentum Dei*. The money paid "to bind the bargain," or "earnest pennie," was also called *God's penny*.

† A ship was considered as a type of the church; and as, by the apostolical constitutions, the church was to represent the church of St. Peter, the centre avenue formed the *nave*, and preserves the name.

A sign! beneath the ship we stand!  
The inverted vessel's arching side  
Forsaken, when the fisher-band  
Went forth to track a mightier tide.

‡ It was customary to hang a veil, or curtain, upon the screen during Lent, so that the ordinary congregation should not see the mysteries carried on in the chancel.



The successive alterations which have been made in this church, from time to time, may still be traced, with considerable accuracy, by the different styles of the windows. Those already mentioned, as having been recently discovered in the tower, are pure Norman. The west window of the nave is a beautiful lancet triplet; whilst those of the two aisles, although very much larger, are also triplets, but exhibit symptoms of transition from early English to decorated. The north windows of the chancel are pure specimens of the time of Edward I.; whilst those in the north and south aisles of the church are in the transition style from decorated to perpendicular, retaining the early English mouldings. The south window of the south transept, the great east window of the south chancel-aisle, and the south windows of the same, are perpendicular. The east window of the north chancel-aisle, is a wretched insertion. The original size of this window may be traced by the dripstone, which still remains, having the (supposed) heads of Edward I. and Bishop Middleton, for corbels.

The roofs in this church are all waggon-shaped. Those in the nave, aisles, and transepts are panelled, with very rich bosses at the intersections. They exhibit a variety of very elegant designs in flowers and foliage, and many have, in the centre, symbolical representations of the beatitudes, the heavenly choir, the deadly sins, &c. Those in the south aisle (one hundred and forty in number) are highly interesting: they display a series of armorial shields, which have been elaborately described and explained by T. W. King, Esq., York Herald, in a communication addressed by him to the *Norfolk and Norwich Archæological Society*.\* They comprise the following,—

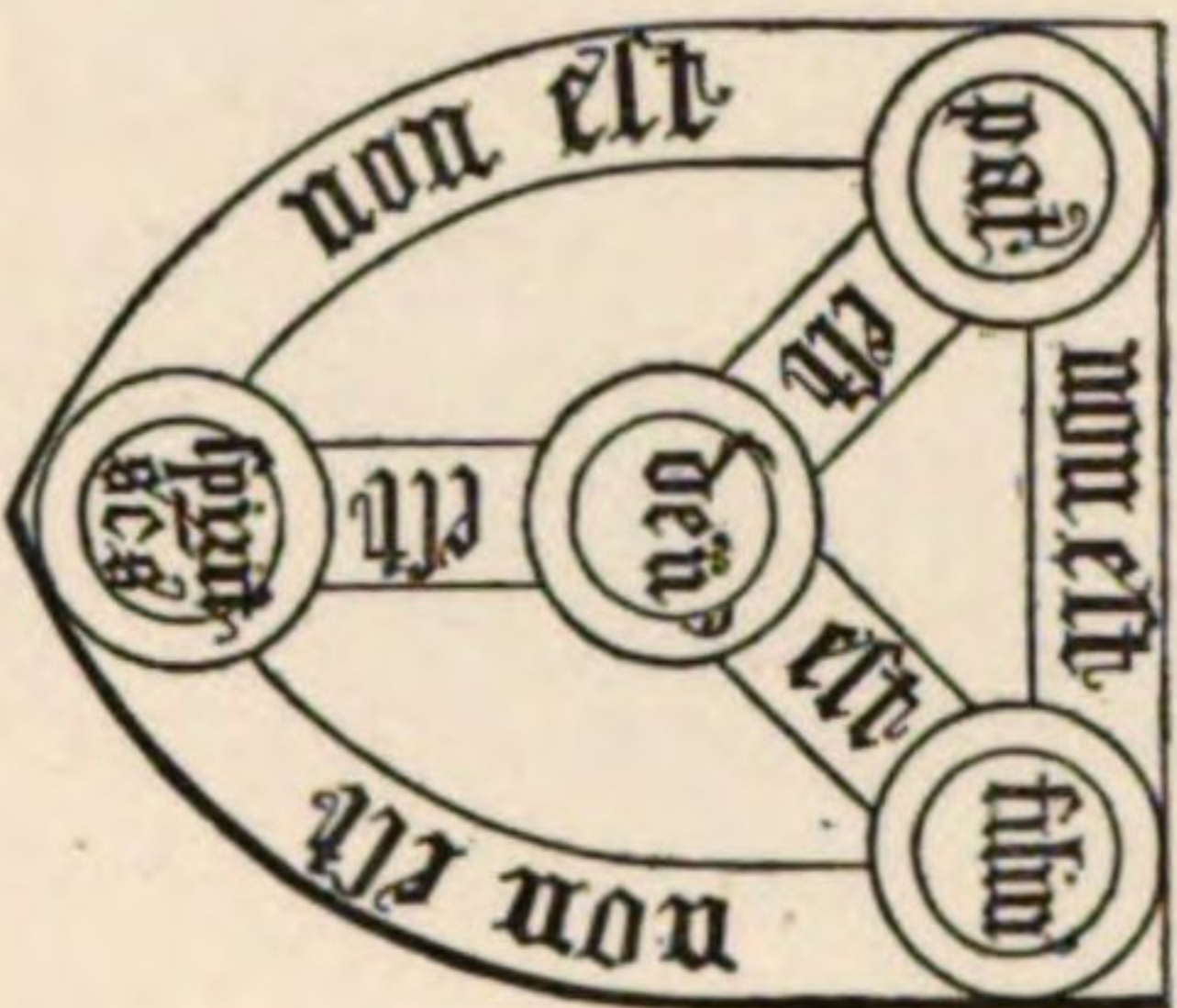
No. 1. This shield, which is the first of the central line commencing at the east end, contains the well known banner of the HOLY TRINITY.

No. 2. *Or*, a double-headed eagle displayed *sa*. This may be considered as either an heraldic bearing, appertaining personally to the Emperor of Germany, or as a religious emblem, typifying the CHURCH. As the dove in the New Testament, so the eagle in the Old, was the type of the Holy Ghost. Like many other church emblems, it was adopted on the shields of mere earthly kings.

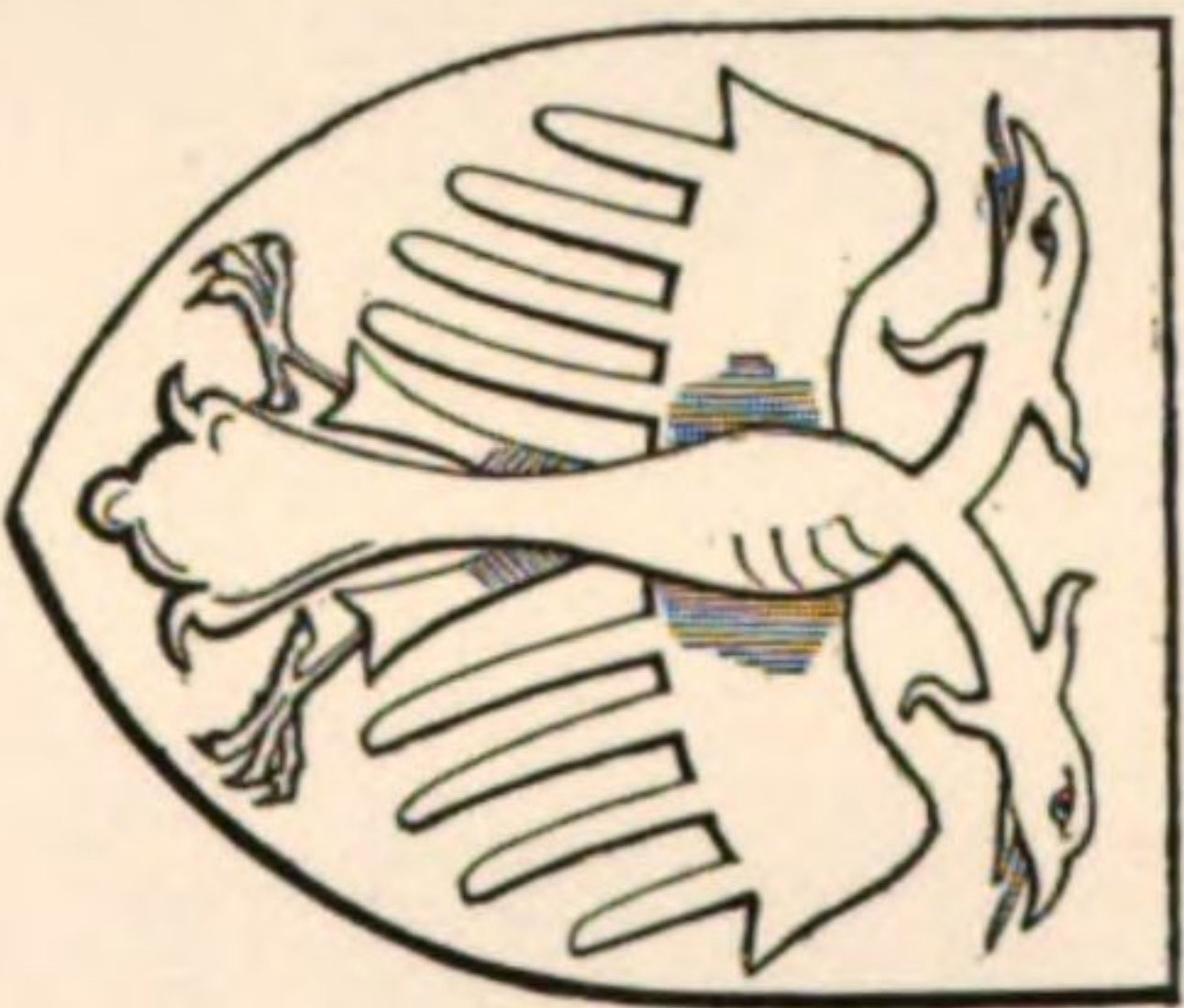
---

\* Printed in the *Norfolk Archæologia*, vol. ii., p. 140.

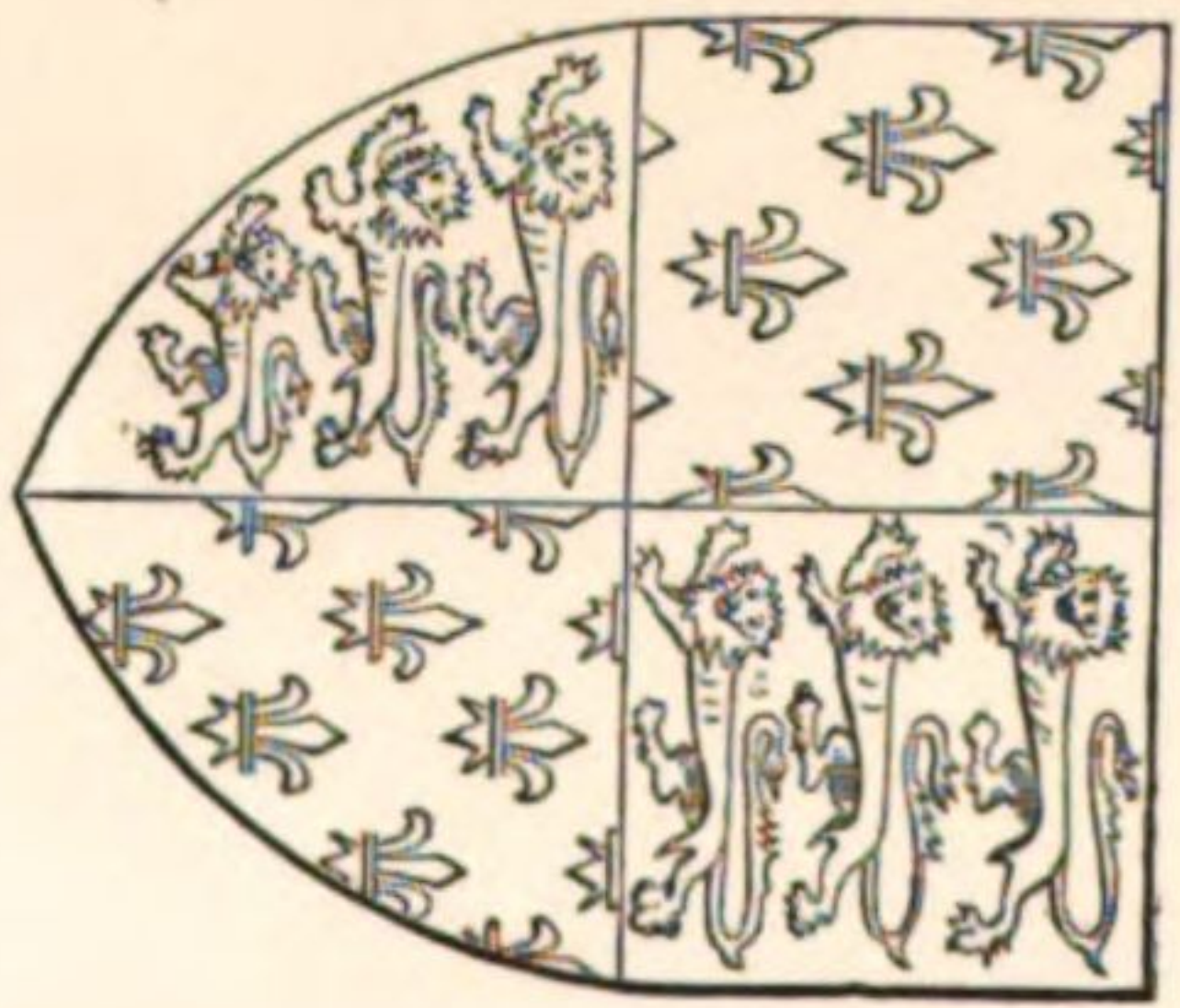




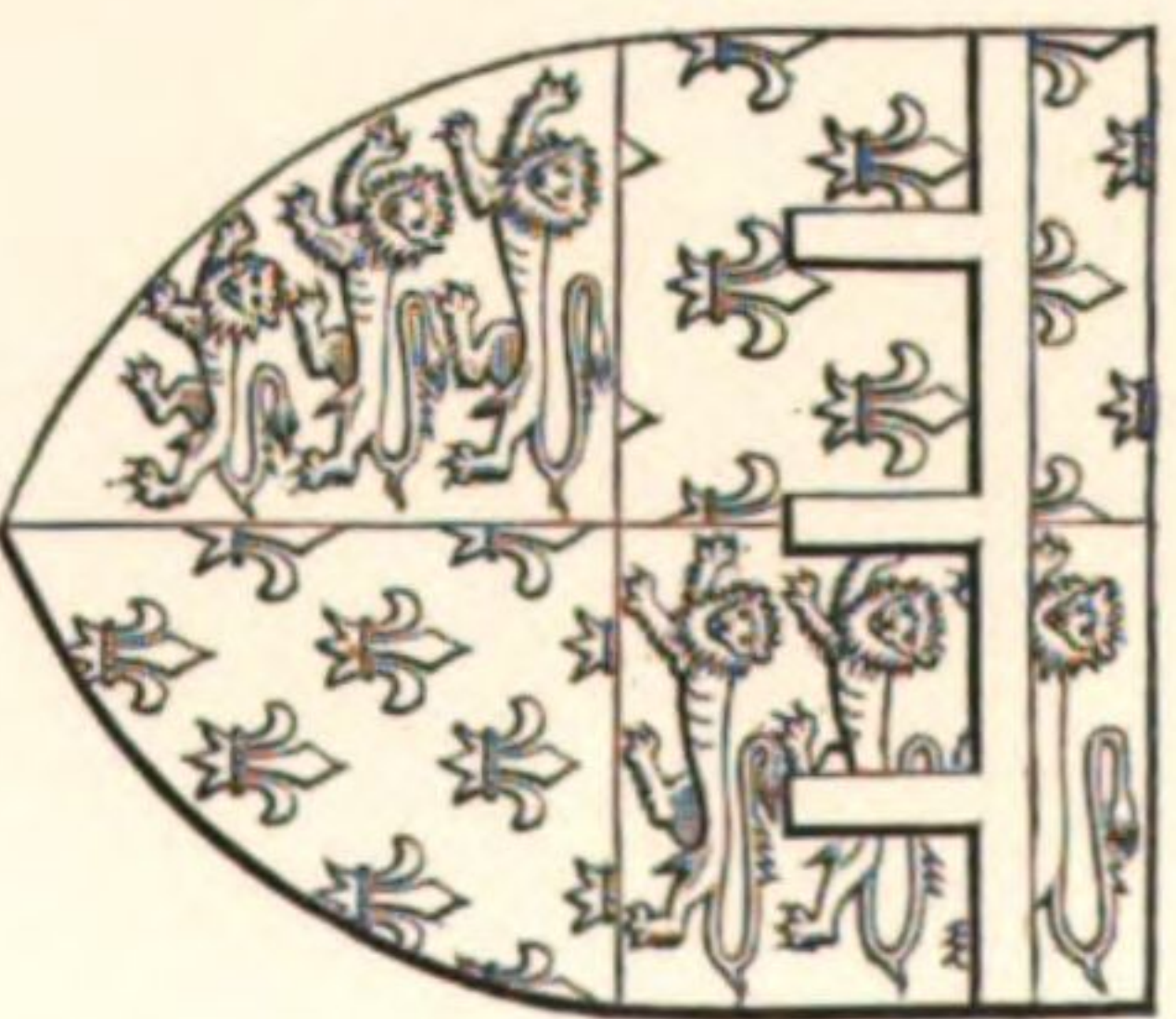
1



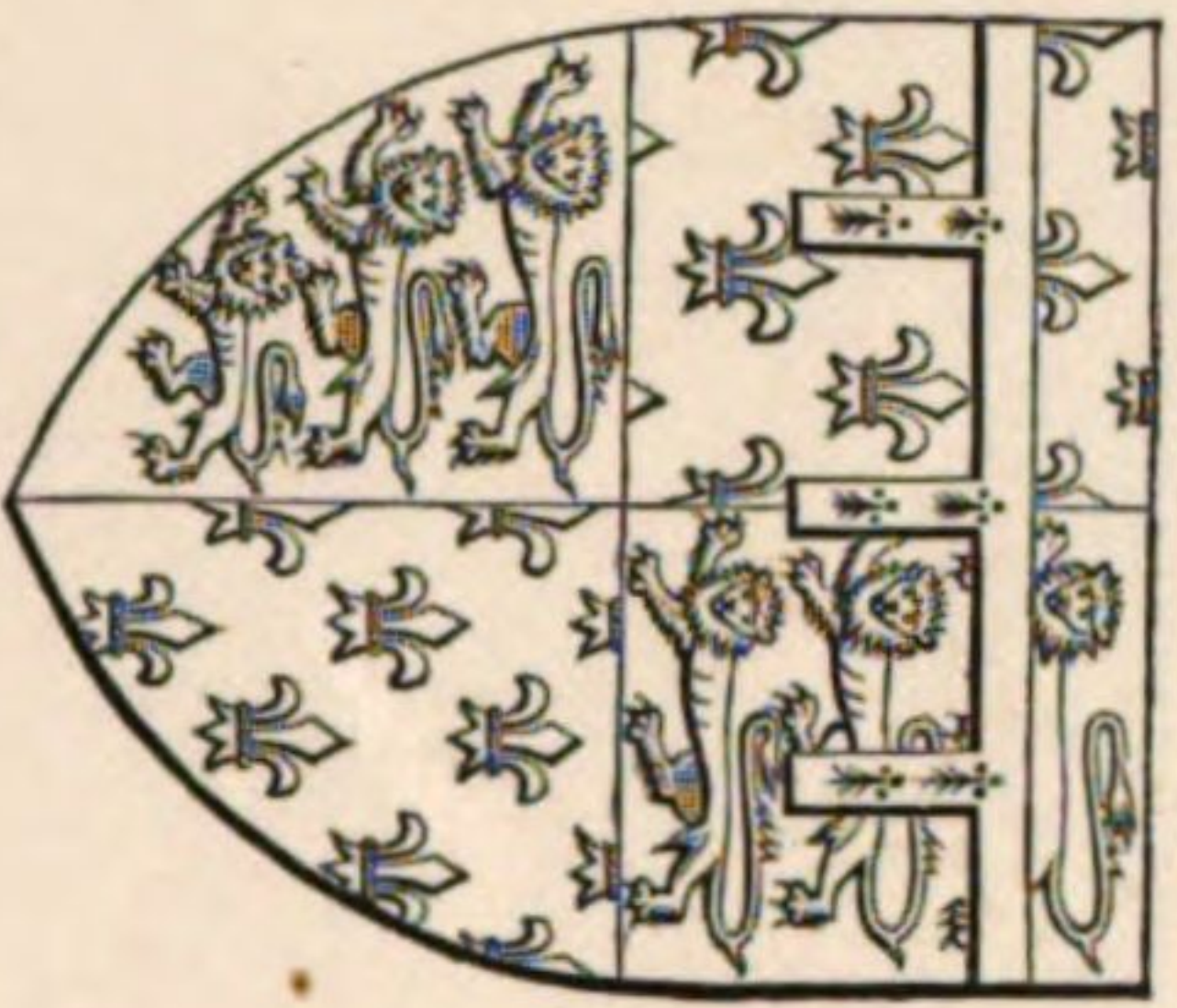
2



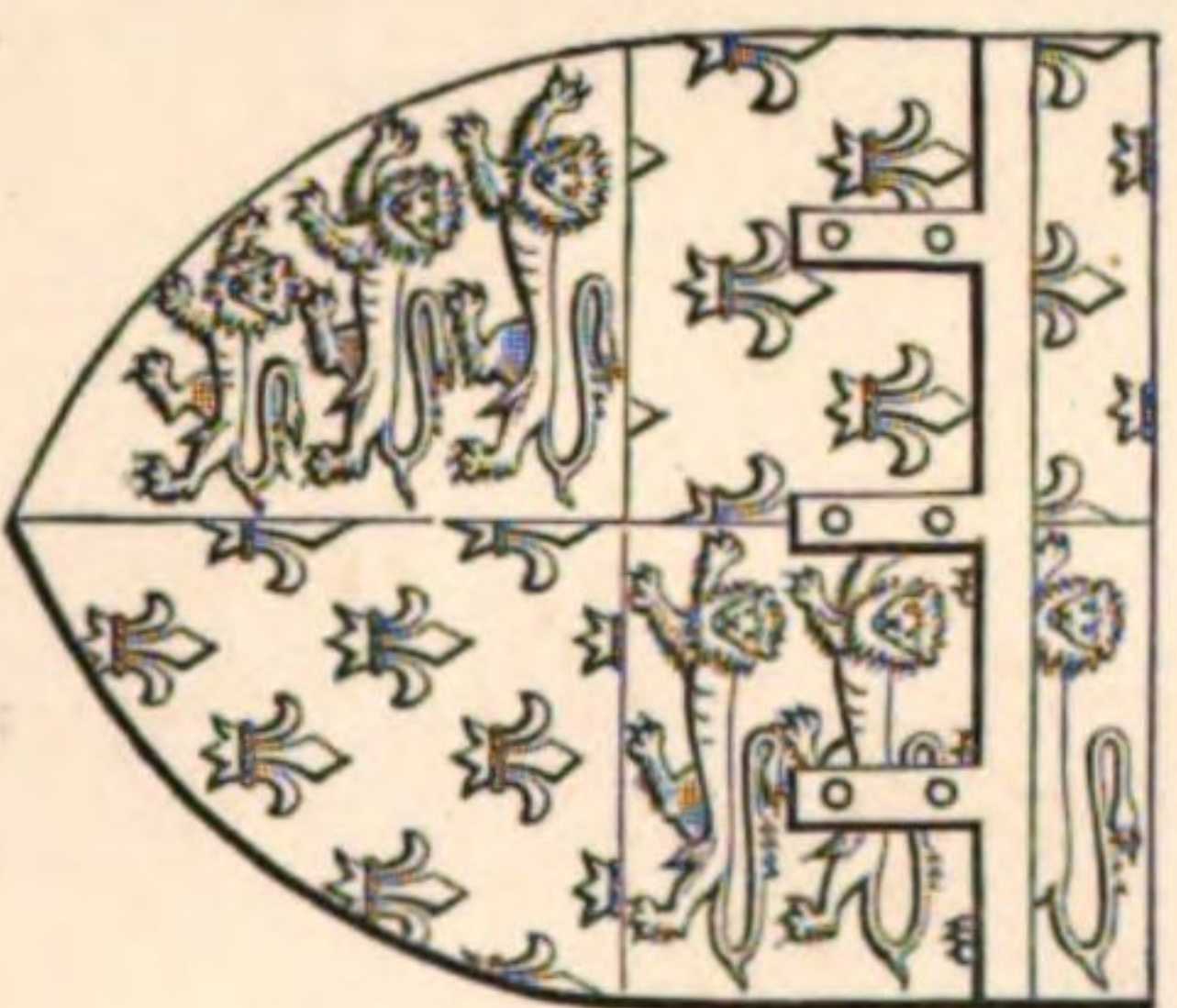
3



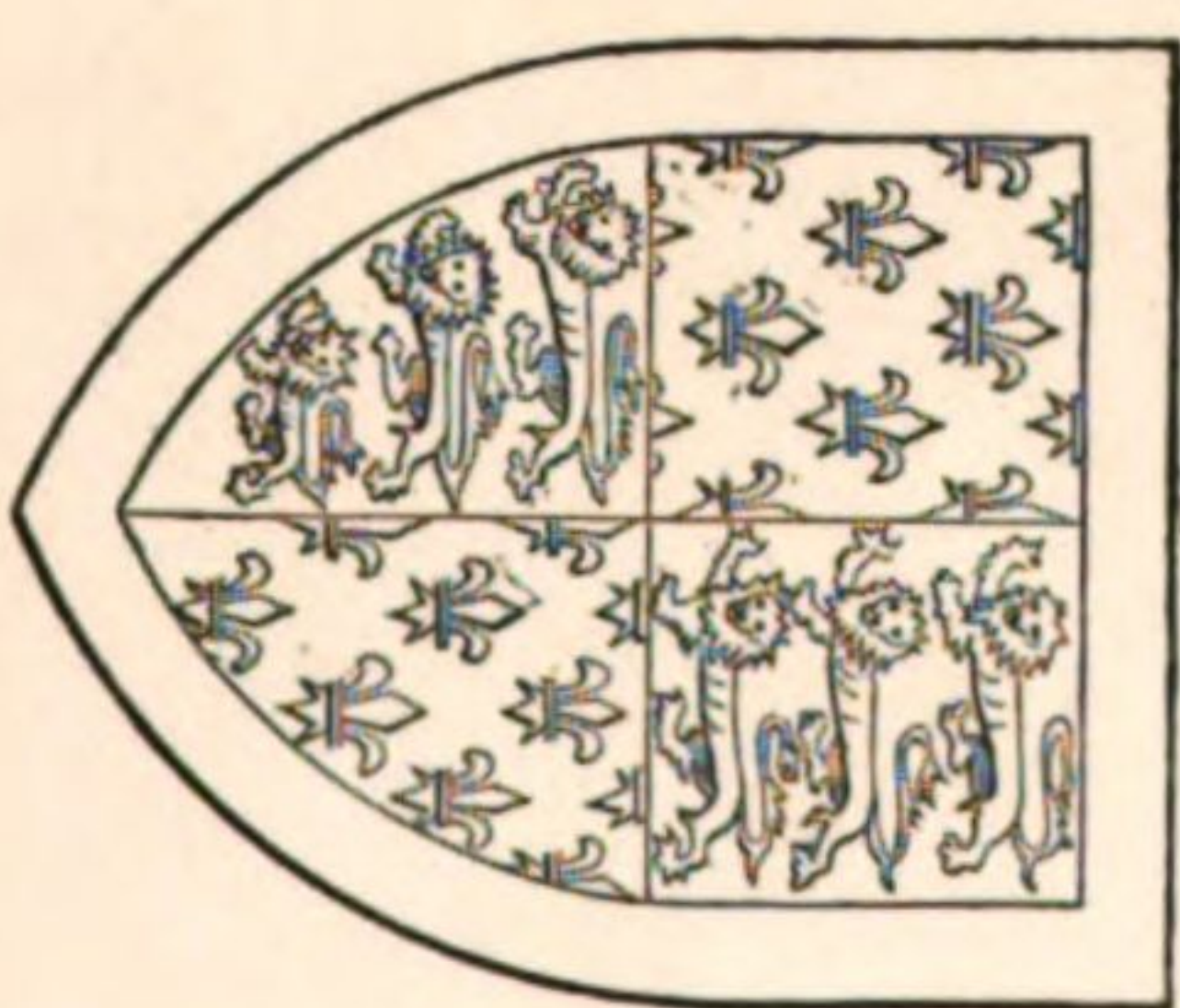
4



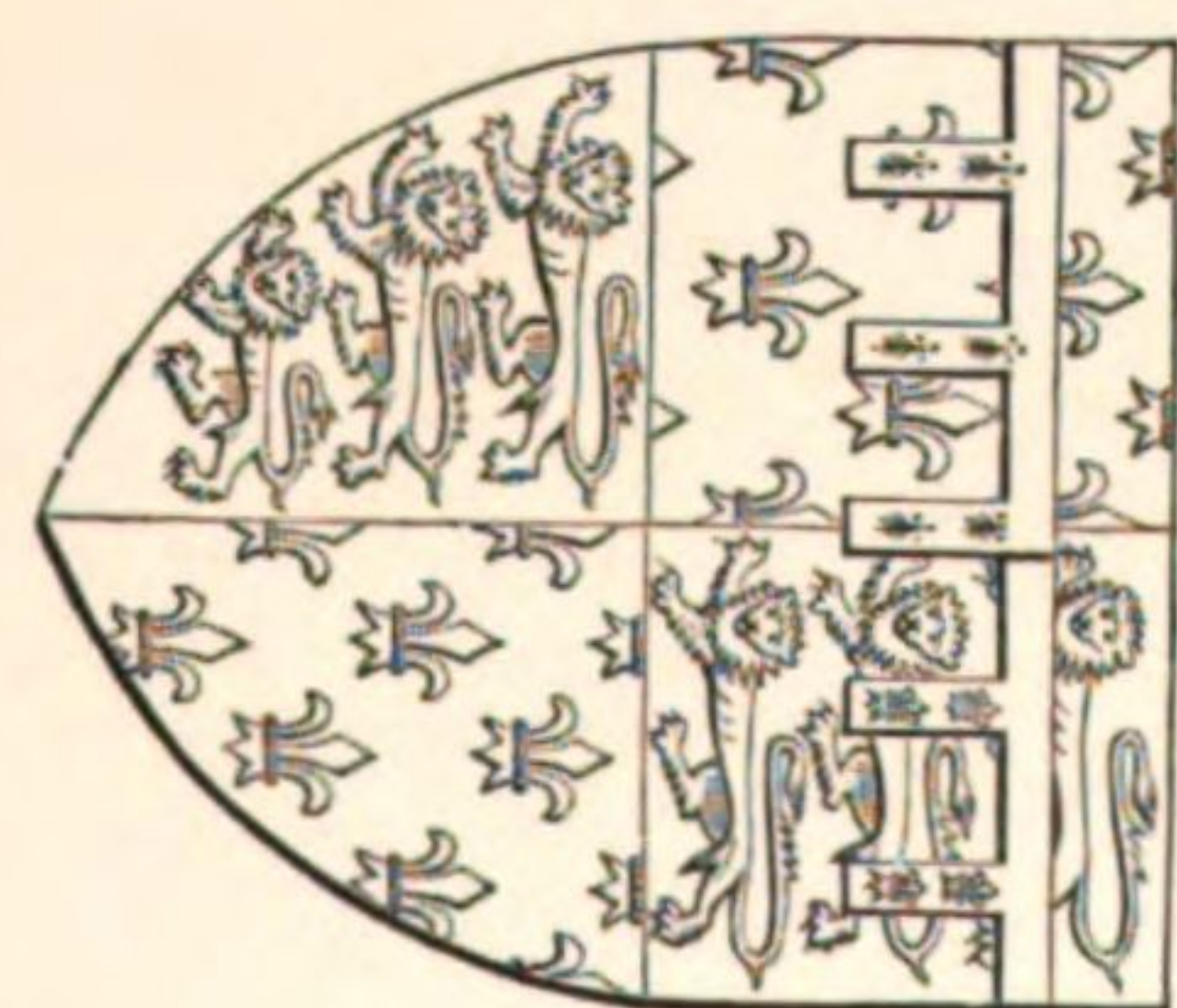
5



6



7



8





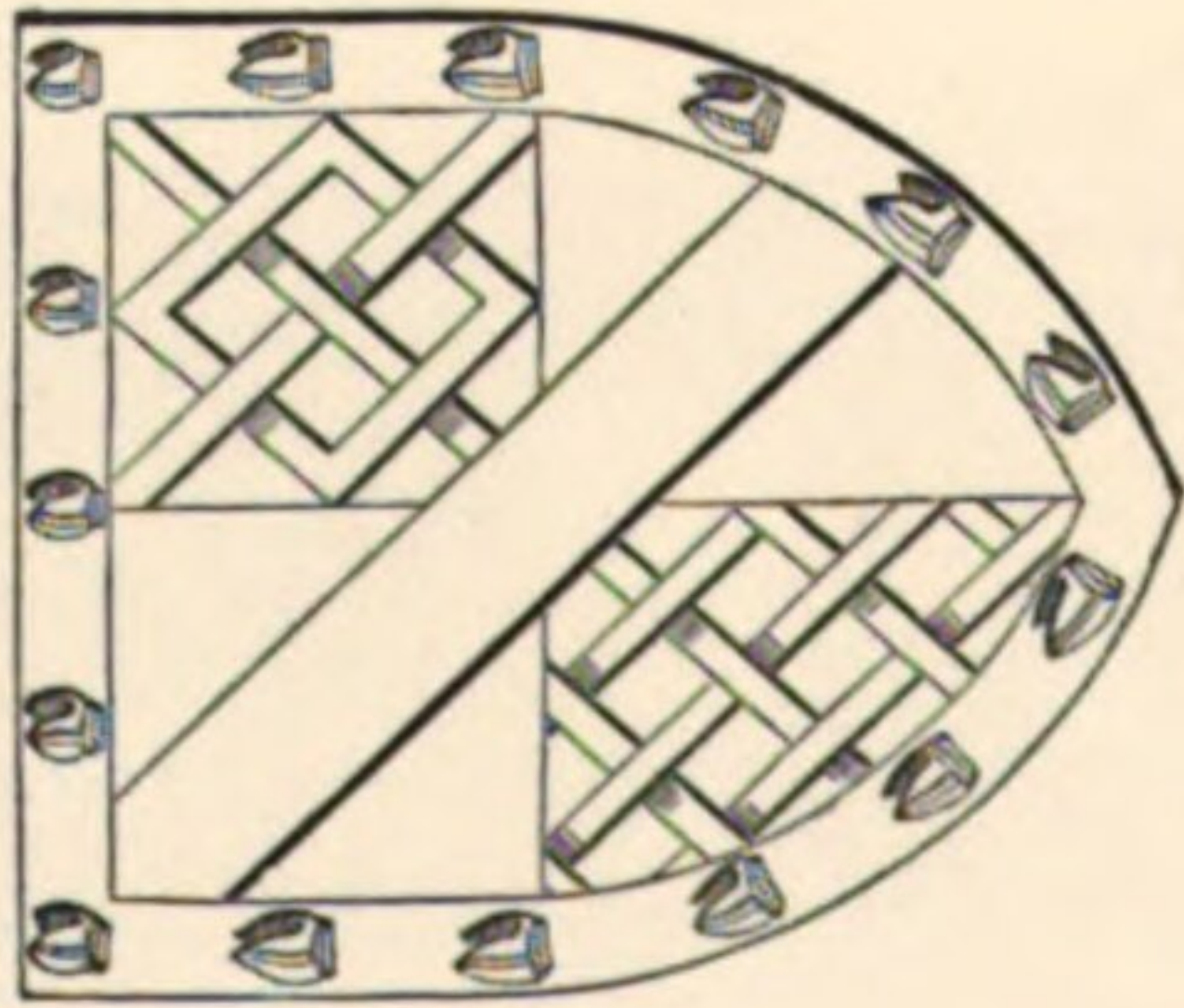








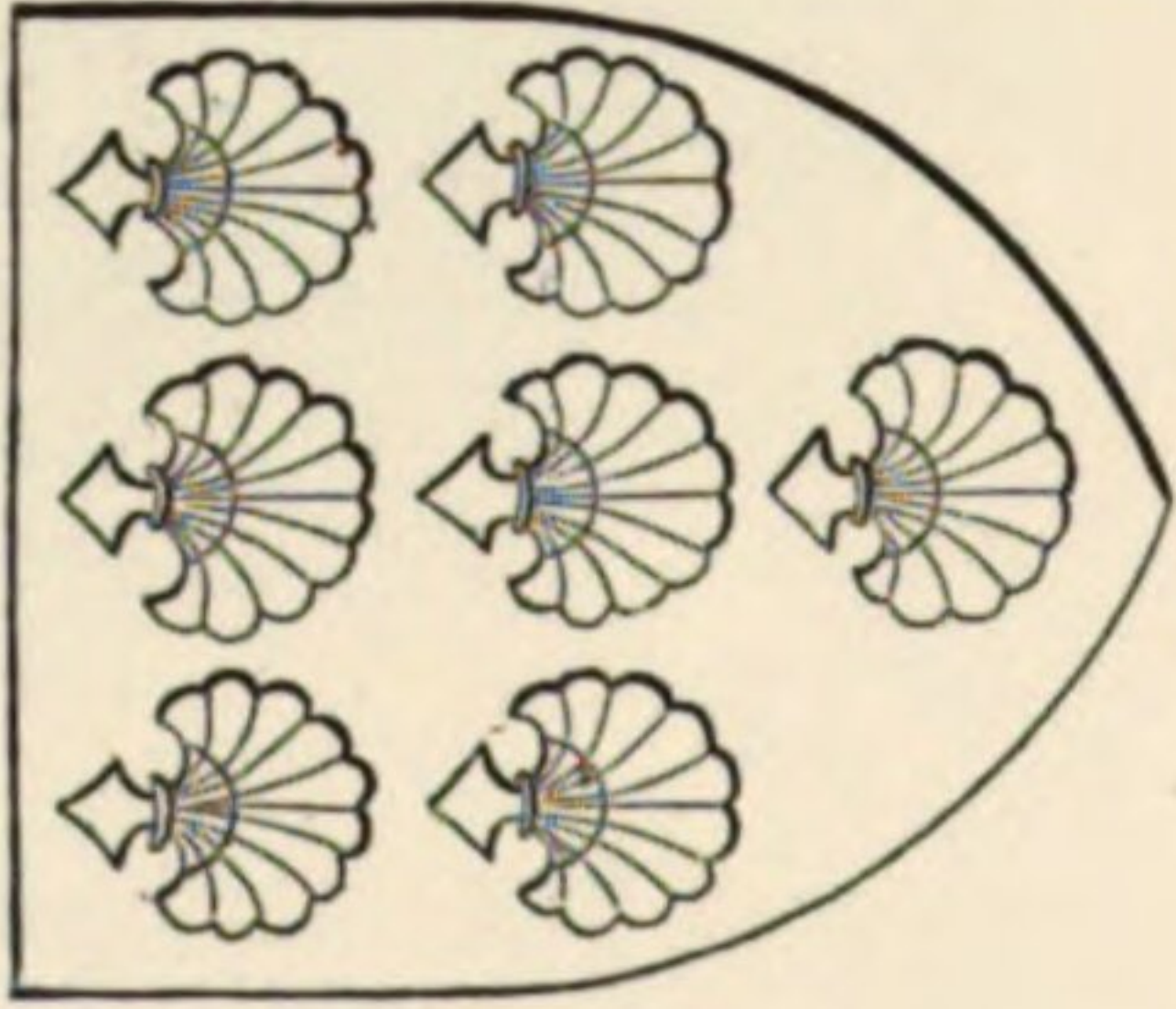
9



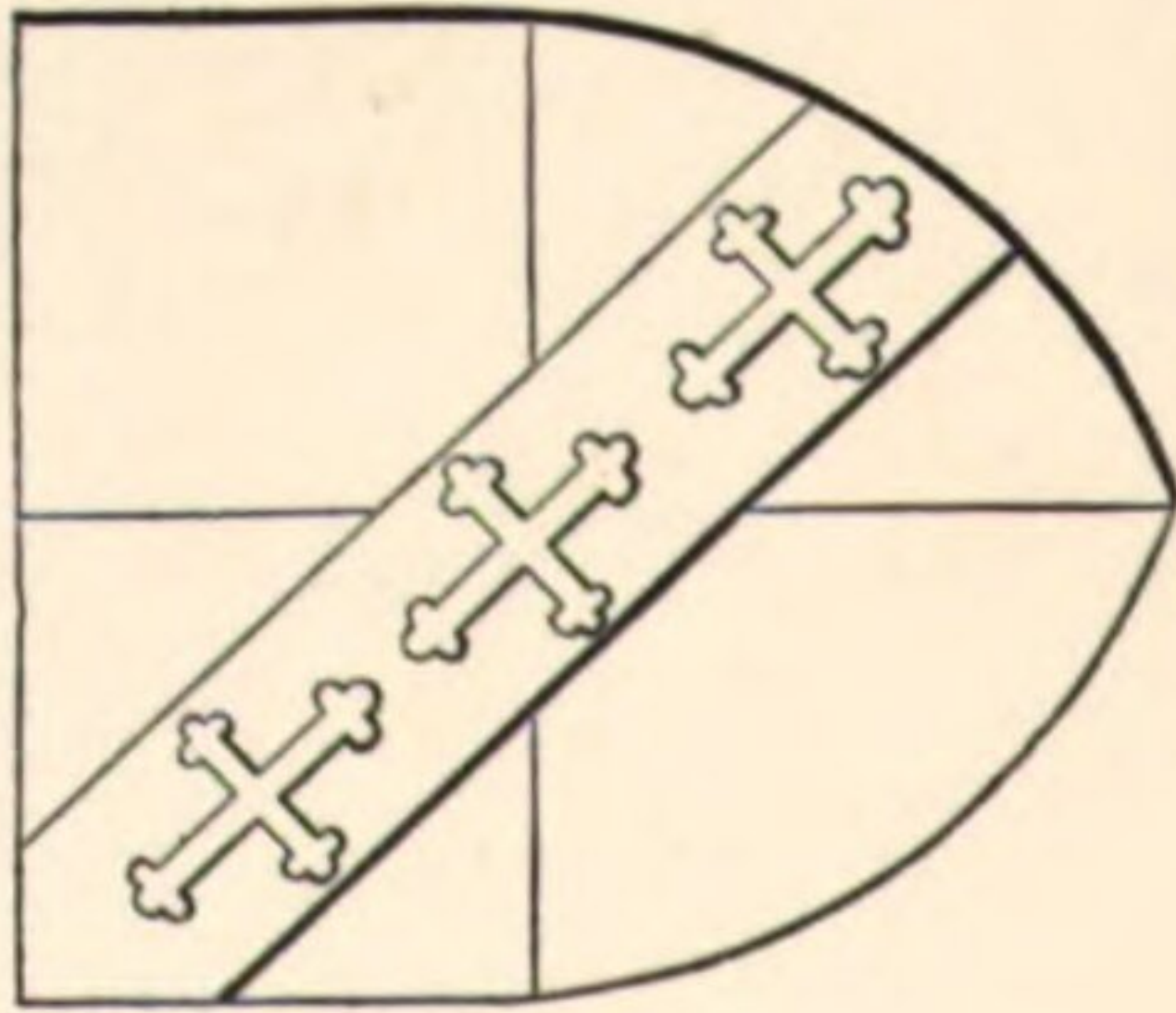
10



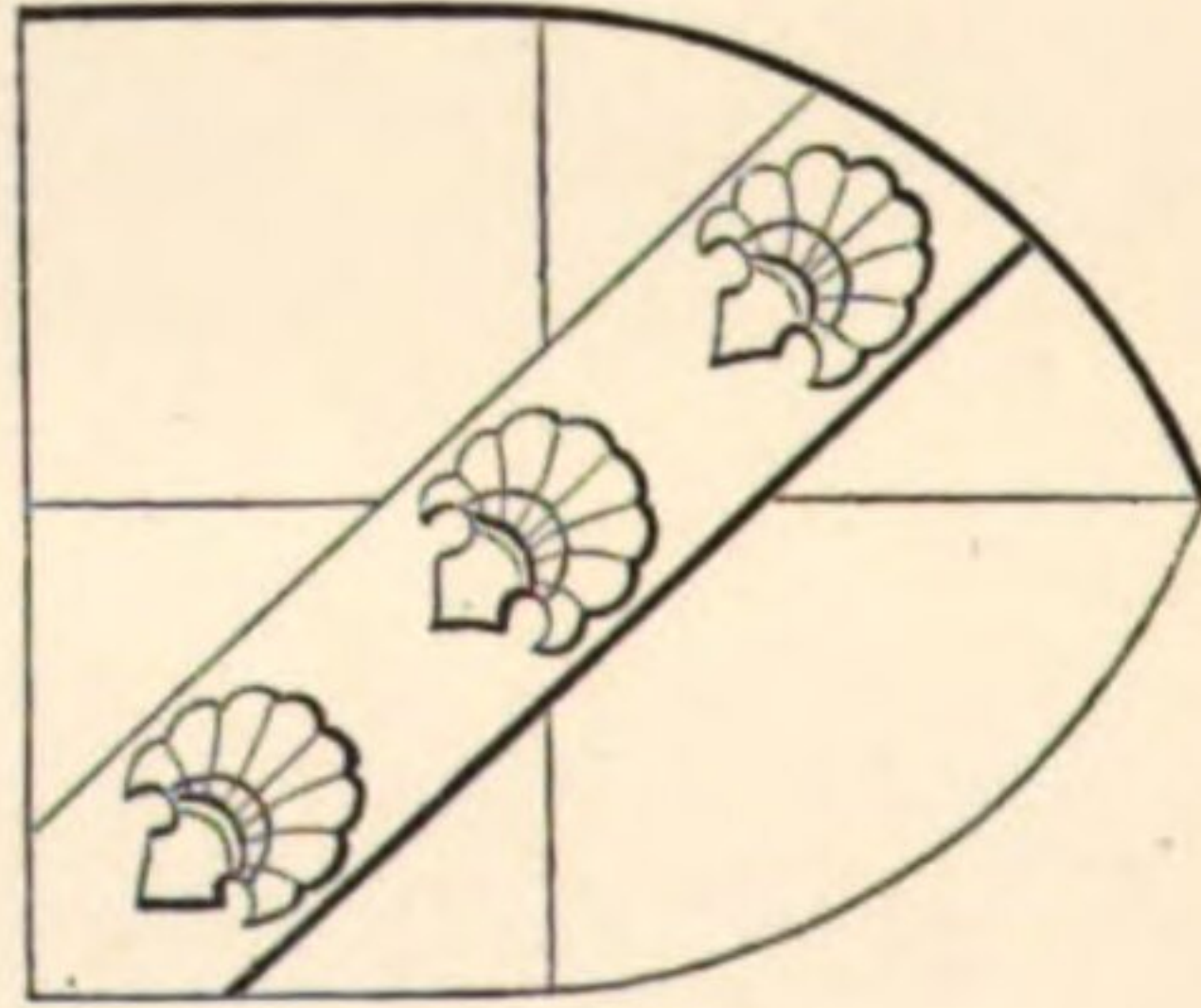
11



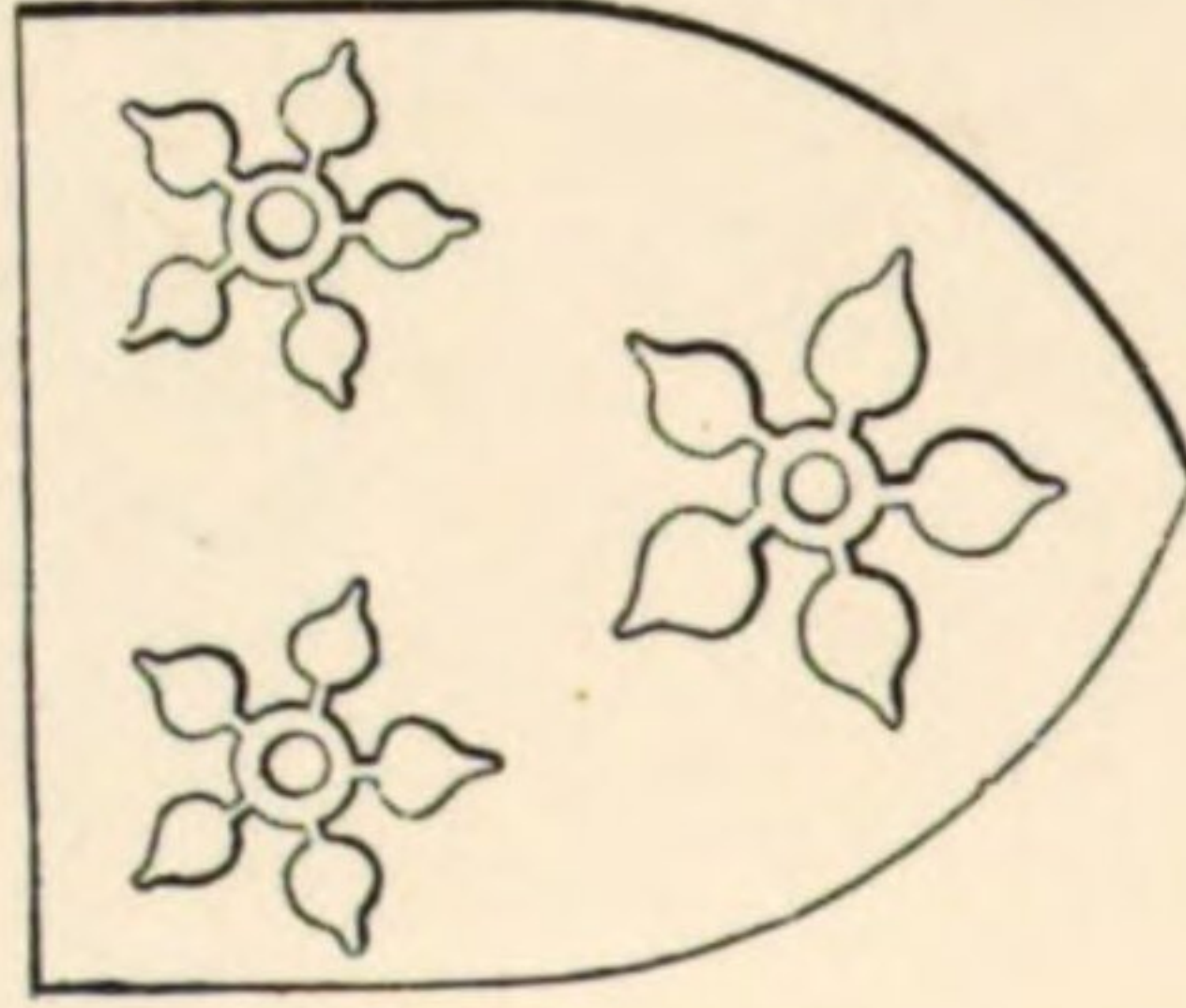
12



13



14



15

SHIELDS IN ST. NICHOLAS' CHURCH,  
GT. YARMOUTH.



No. 3. The shield of Edward III., bearing the arms of France (ancient) quarterly with those of England.

No. 4. The shield of EDWARD the BLACK PRINCE, bearing the same arms, with a label of three points *argent*.

No. 5. The shield of JOHN OF GAUNT, DUKE OF LANCASTER, bearing the same arms with a label of three points *ermine*.

No. 6. The shield of EDMUND OF LANGLEY, DUKE OF YORK, bearing the same arms, with a label of three points *argent*, each charged with two torteauxes.

No. 7. The shield of THOMAS OF WOODSTOCK, DUKE OF GLOUCESTER, bearing the same arms within a bordure *argent*.

This terminates the royal series,—all the sons of Edward III. being represented, except Lionel of Antwerp, Duke of Clarence, which omission is accounted for by Mr. King, and confirms his supposition, that these shields were put up some time between the years 1399 and 1405.

No. 8. Quarterly. France (ancient) and England, a label of five points; the three first each charged with two *ermine* spots, the remaining two points *azure*, each charged with two fleurs de lis. Mr. King unhesitatingly gives this shield to JOHN, DUKE OF BEDFORD, Regent of France, third son of Henry IV.\*

No. 9. England with a label of five points. This shield Mr. King gives to THOMAS OF BROTHERTON, EARL OF NORFOLK, fifth son of Edward I. He died without heirs male, but left two daughters, the eldest of whom, Margaret, was created Duchess of Norfolk for life, and married, first, John Lord Seagrave, by whom she became the ancestress of the Mowbrays and Howards, Dukes of Norfolk,—and secondly, Sir Walter Manny, K.G. It may, however, be the shield of the Duchess herself.

No. 10. Quarterly. *Argent* and *gules*; the second and third quarters fretty, *or*; over all a bend *sable*; a bordure *azure*, charged with fifteen mitres *or*. The shield of HUGH LE SPENCER, Bishop of Norwich, who was consecrated in 1370, and died in 1406. As this shield immediately succeeds that of the royal house, and as the Bishop was a descendant of Edward I., it may safely be inferred that these shields were placed in their present position during his episcopate.†

\* Mr. Francis Worship attributes this shield to Henry of Bolingbroke, eldest son of John of Gaunt.

† See the *Foundacion*, p. 73, and *Manship*, p. 318



No. 11. *Argent*; a lion rampant *sable*, crowned *or*. The shield of SIR THOMAS DE MORLEY, K.G., Baron Morley, who died in 1416. He was the son of William, Lord Morley,\* by Cecily, his wife, daughter of Thomas, Lord Bardolf. Sir Robert de Morley, his grandfather, was at the siege of Calais with Edward III.

No. 12. *Gules*; seven escallops, three, three and one, *or*. The shield of ROBERT, LORD SCALES, who married Elizabeth, daughter of William, Lord Bardolf, and died in 1402.†

No. 13. Quarterly, *or* and *azure*; on a bend *gules*, three crosses botonée *or*.

No. 14. Quarterly, *or* and *azure*; on a bend *gules*, three escallops, *argent*.

These shields belong to the ancient family of FASTOLFE, which flourished for many generations in Yarmouth. The shield with the three crosses botonée, is supposed to appertain personally to Sir John Fastolfe, K.G., of Caister Castle, who was the only individual of his family who bore them instead of the escallops on the bend. They appear on his shield of arms sculptured on the chimney-piece formerly at Caister Castle, but now at Blickling.

No. 15. *Azure*; three cinque-foils, *or*. The shield of LORD BARDOLF.‡

No. 16. *Sable*; three bars gemels, and a canton *argent*. These arms are attributed to the family of BUCKTON, and appear on five several shields.§ They are impaled with *Fastolfe* (No. 17), and are also quartered with the next coat.

\* By his will, proved in the diocesan court of Norwich, in 1379, he bequeathed to his wife "a silver spice plate, with the arms of Bardolf at the bottom." Also, "for a mortuary" to the Augustine Friars at Norwich, "my best black horse, on the day of my interment." "Item. I bequeath to the aforesaid friars, my principal complete vestment, with one cloth of gold embroidered with the heads of ladies." He was buried in the Austin Friars church, at Norwich. His father, Robert, Lord Morley, was a great man, and much in favor with Edward III. He once killed a deer belonging to Bateman, bishop of Norwich, and abused the servant who opposed him. The bishop was a man of so high a spirit, that notwithstanding the King forbade all proceedings, he compelled Lord Morley to carry a wax taper, bare-foot and bare-headed, through the streets of Norwich, in the sight of great crowds of people, to the cathedral church, and there, in the presence of a large congregation, to beg pardon for his fault. Lord Morley was killed on the 28th of April, 1360, in a thunder-storm, when encamped with the English army near Chartres. The hail, of prodigious size, killed 1,000 horses and 4,000 men. So extraordinary a circumstance was deemed by the troops a sign of God's wrath.

† He was seated at Middleton Castle, near Lynn, the ruins of which still remain. When Edward III. embarked on board the Yarmouth squadron, on his expedition to Brittany, his father (the Lord Scales, who died in 1385,) was summoned to attend him, with ten men-at-arms and ten archers; and when, in 1347, the King laid siege to Calais, the same Lord Scales was required to join him, "with all the power he could raise, without staying for the embarkation of his horses."

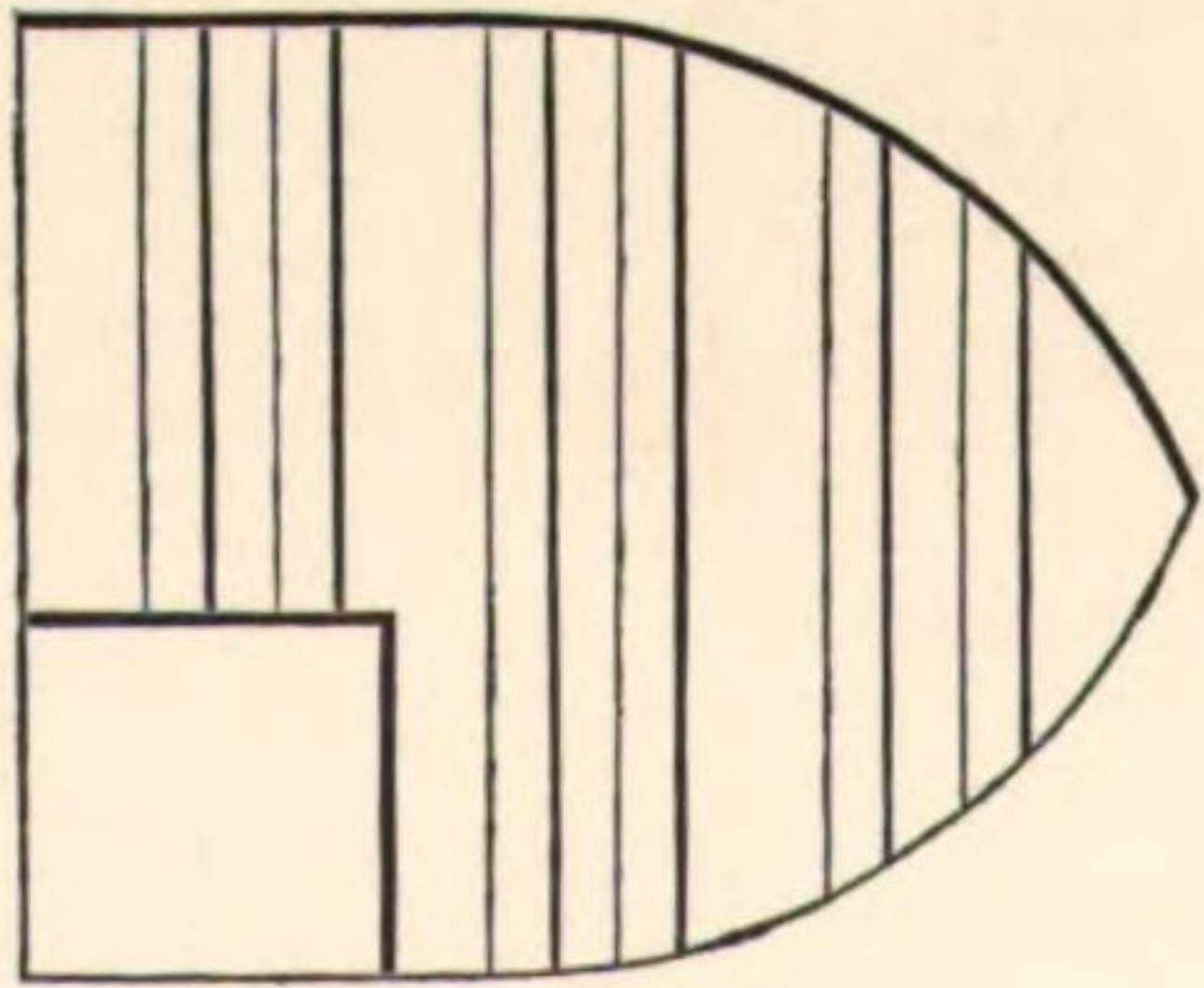
‡ See *Manship*, p. 327.

§ *Gu.* three bars gemels *or* and a canton *arg.*, were borne by the Fitz-Osbornes, of Suffolk.

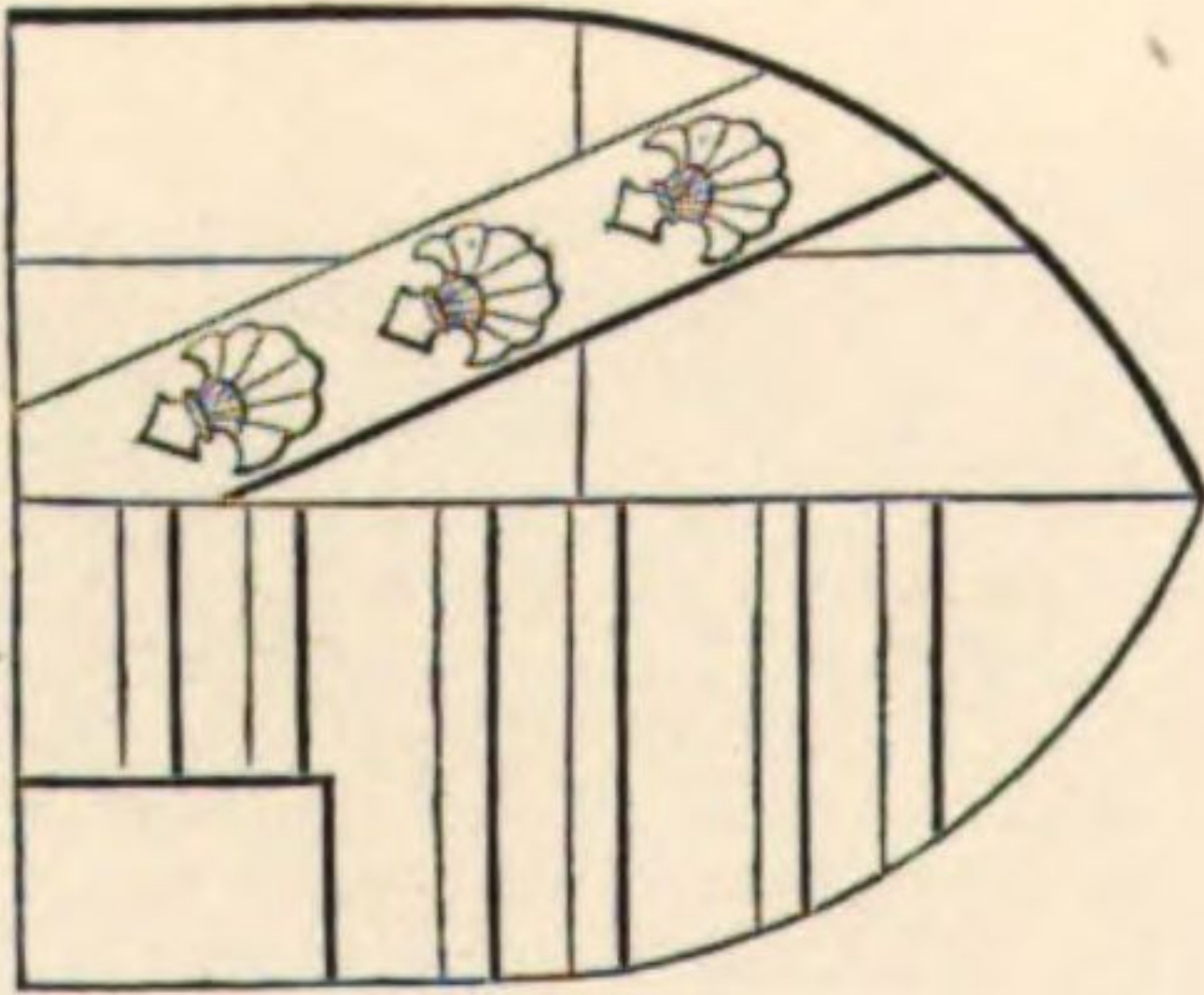




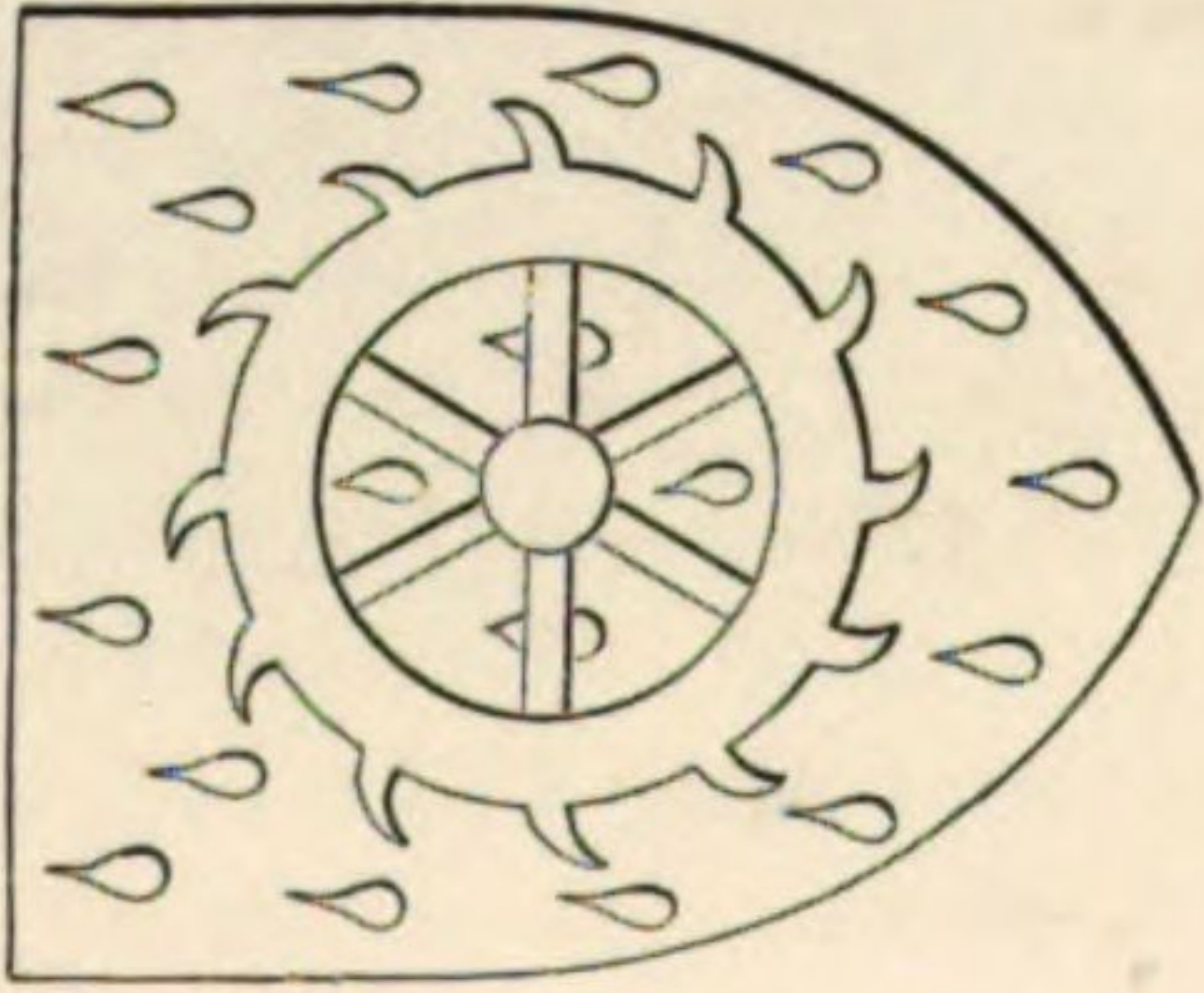




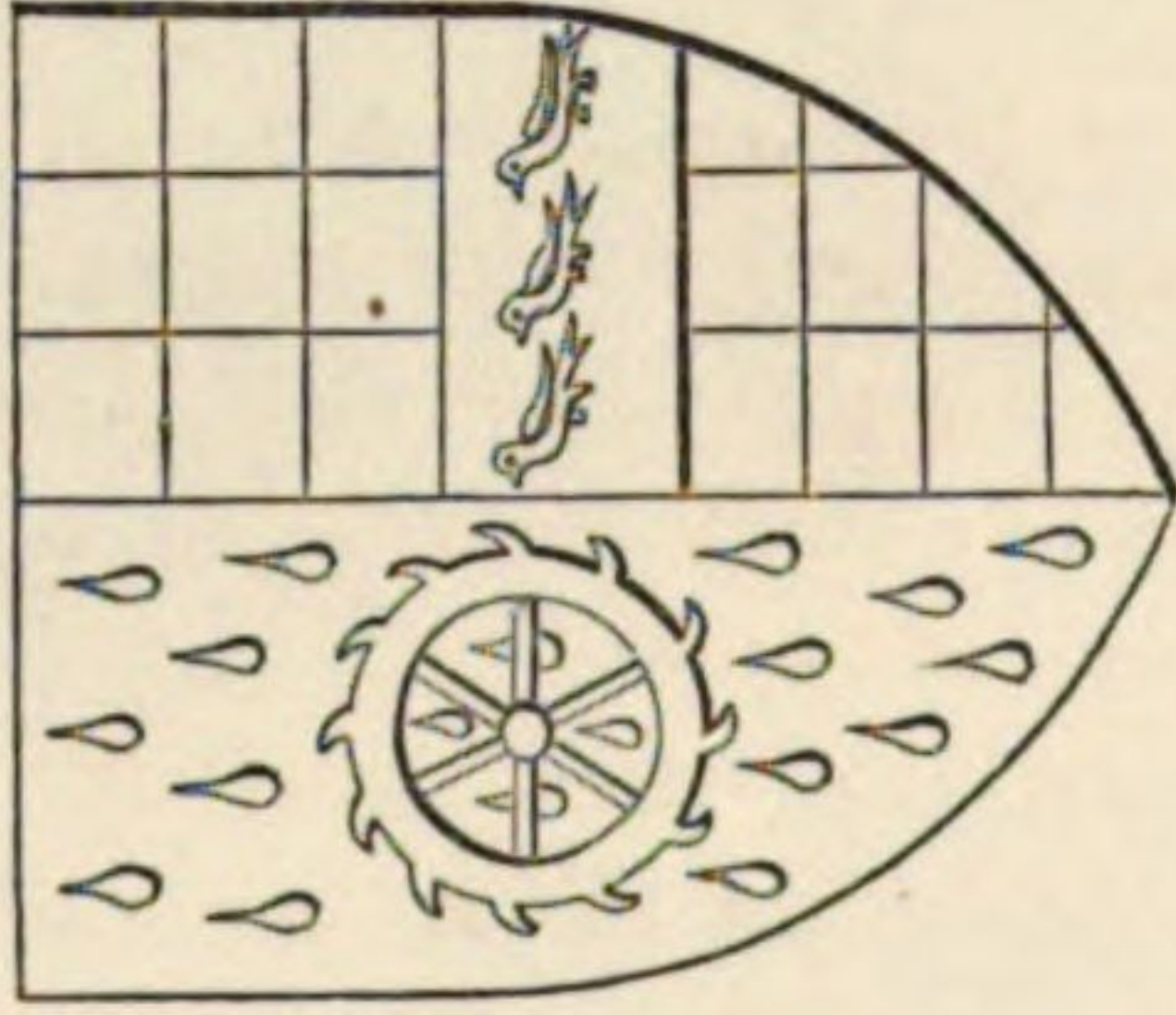
16



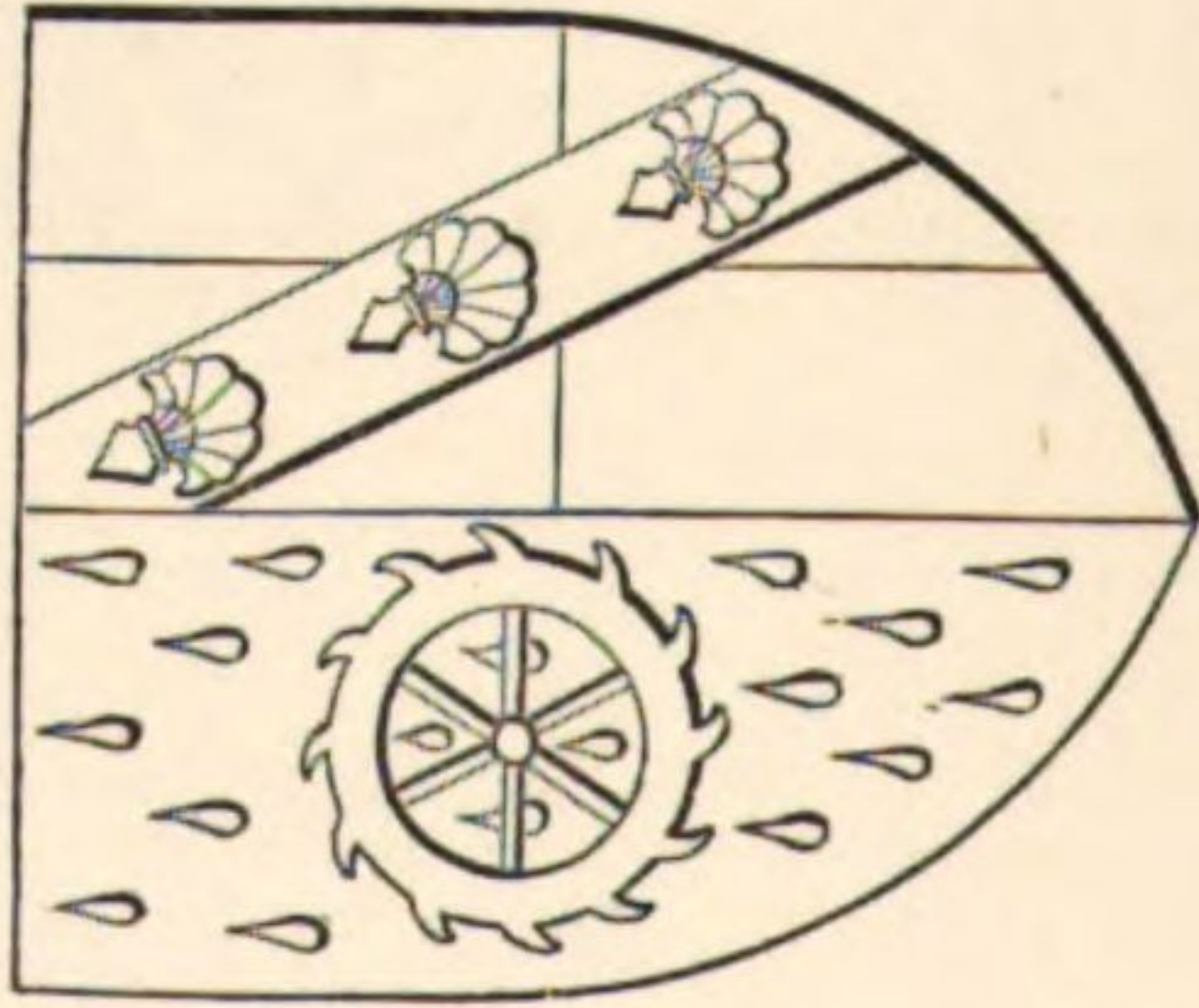
17



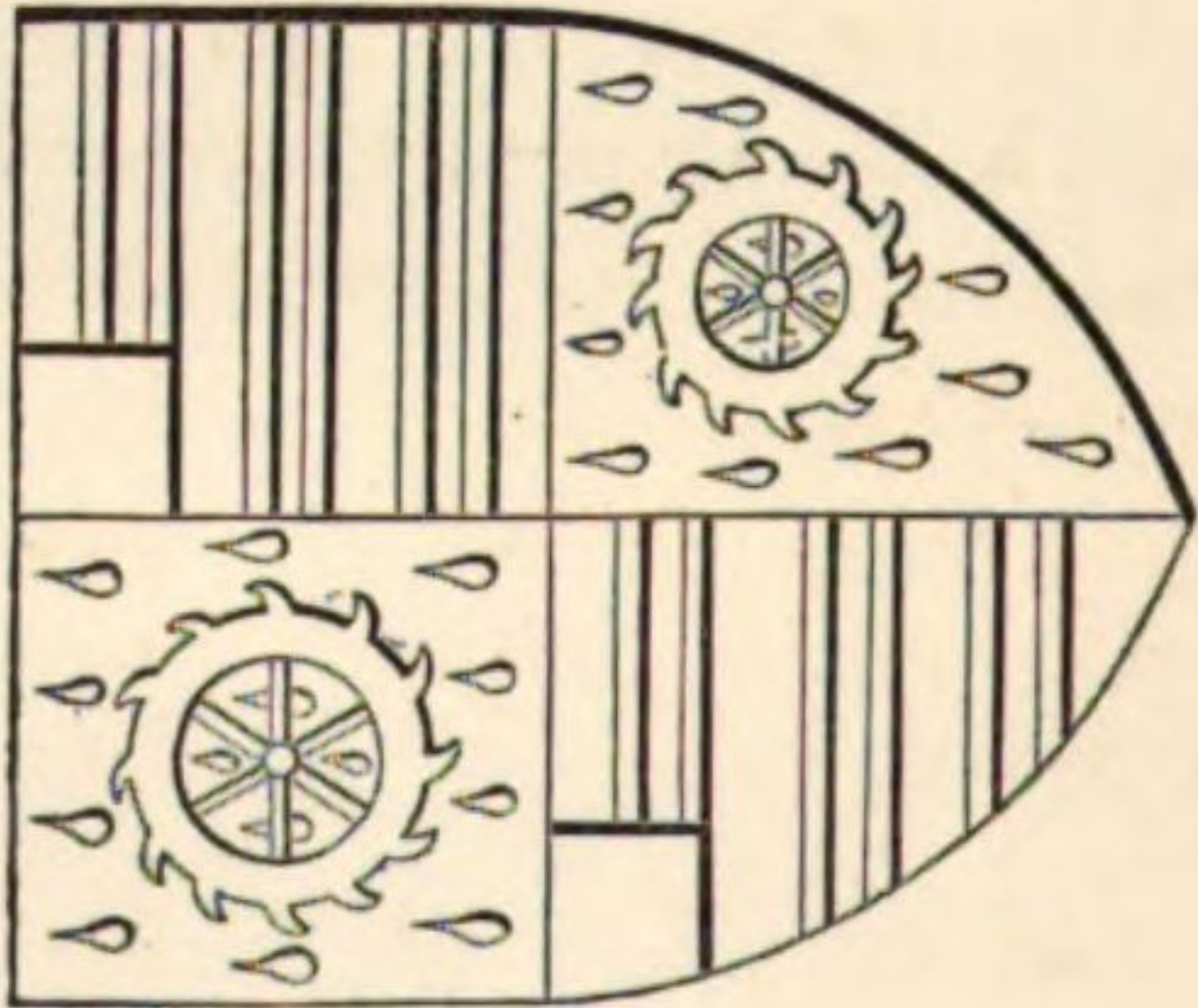
18



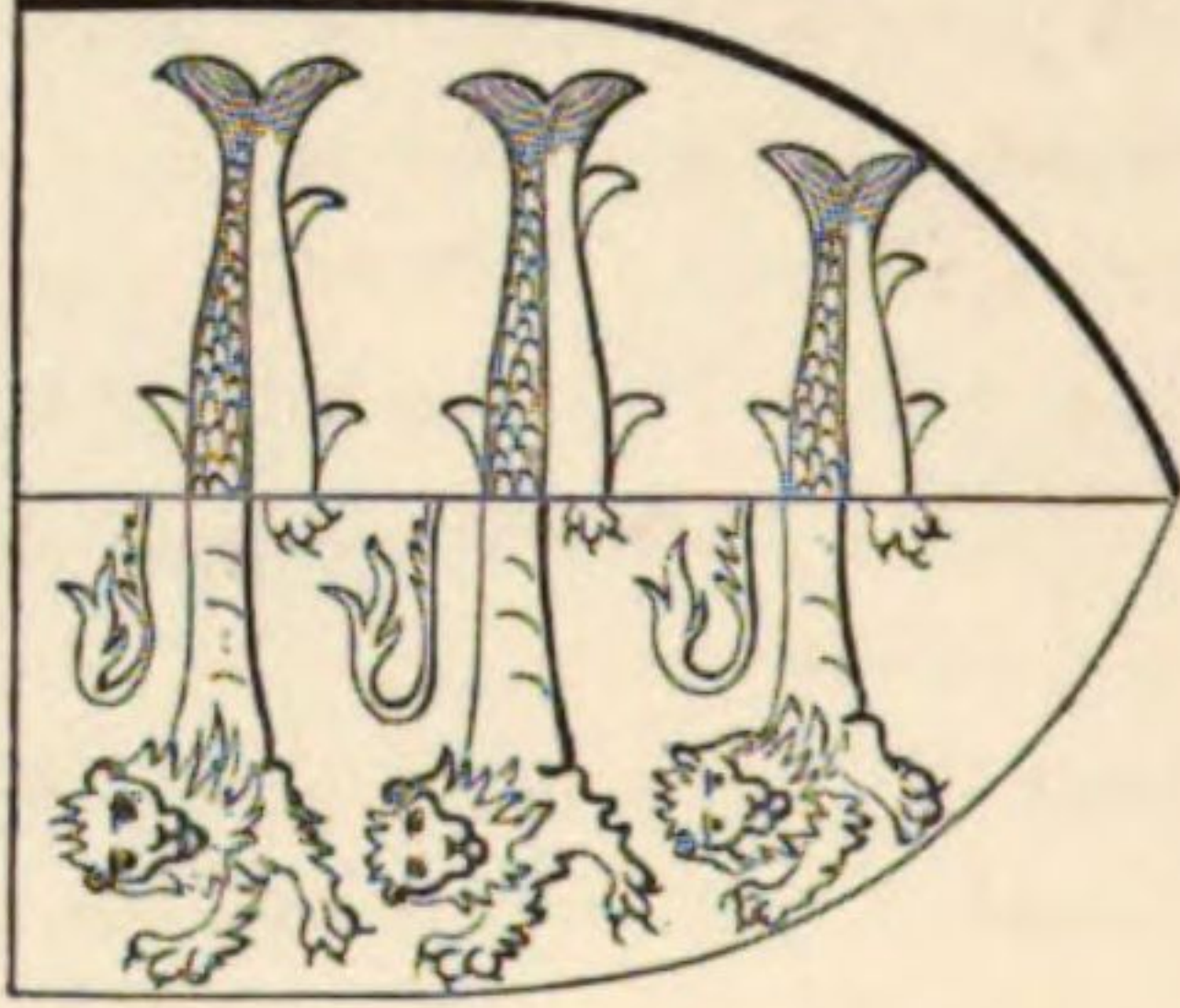
19



20



21



22

SHIELDS IN ST. NICHOLAS' CHURCH,  
GT. YARMOUTH.



No. 18. *Sable*, guttée d'eau; a Catherine wheel *argent*. There are five shields bearing this remarkable coat. It appears impaled with *Thorpe*\* (No. 19) and also with *Fastolfe* (No. 20), and quartered with *Buckton* (No. 21). A similar bearing appears in a collection of arms said to have been taken from a roll of arms *temp.* Edward I., as being those of *Jo de Boys*; and in one case, where a similar impalement occurs, the name of *Beketon* is written against the dexter coat. Notwithstanding the laborious researches of Mr. King, the true history of these coats (No. 16 and No. 18) is lost in obscurity.

No. 22. The arms of YARMOUTH.†

These are all the ancient shields which remained on the ceiling of the south aisle, when the same was restored in 1848.‡

When the church was "beautified" in 1703, this ceiling was painted in imitation of dark-veined marble, and two rows of bosses (one on each side) with their shields, were destroyed, to make way for a huge cornice, painted to resemble white marble. This cornice was removed, in 1846, and the bosses restored at the same time with the ancient shields; but as it was impossible to ascertain what armorial bearings had been destroyed, the following were put up in their stead:—

|                |                    |                    |
|----------------|--------------------|--------------------|
| Bishop Bateman | Howard             | Bishop Percy       |
| Beauchamp      | Jenney             | Southwell          |
| De Beek        | Henry of Lancaster | Townshend          |
| Clere          | Mowbray            | Wodehouse          |
| Gerbridge      | See of Norwich     | Yarmouth (ancient) |
| Gurney         | Paston             |                    |

At the period immediately preceding the Reformation, the interior of this church must have presented a very grand appearance. It was entirely open

---

\* Chequey or and *gules* on a fess *sable* three martlets *argent*. This is an old Norfolk name and bearing. A family of this name flourished in Yarmouth during the 13th and 14th centuries. In 1324, Rosa and Ada, daughters and co-heirs of John, the son of Thomas de Thorpe, conveyed a messuage abutting upon "Thorpe's row" south, and upon Middlegate street west, to Hamo de Becton and Isabella his wife.

† See *Manship*, p. 360.

‡ In replacing these shields, which had been taken down to be re-emblazoned, a most unfortunate blunder was made by the workmen, which was not discovered until after the scaffolding was removed. The shield, No. 16, was misplaced next the royal coat of Edward the Black Prince, and was made to precede John of Gaunt.



from end to end, unencumbered by galleries and pews, and the chancel merely separated by a screen of open wood-work, elaborately painted and decorated.\* Entering the nave by the great west door, the high altar, resplendent with plate and sacred vessels, might be seen at the extreme east end,—a distance of two hundred and twenty-five feet. The lofty roofs were studded with emblazoned shields and devices. The walls were adorned with pictures and hung with banners; whilst the “dim religious light,” emitted through windows of stained glass,† fell upon a floor covered with sepulchral brasses, and other memorials of the dead. In the aisles were side chapels, each having its altar, and a light burning before its patron saint. The “soul-awakening” tunes of the organ, and the “solemn chaunt” of the choir, swept down the nave, and floated indistinctly away; whilst priests in their gorgeous robes, and monks in their sombre vestments, made solemn procession through the sacred edifice.

At the Reformation, all was changed. The side chapels were demolished‡—the altars desecrated—the rood loft “pluct down”—the plate, the jewels, and the vestments were sold—the relics were scattered to the winds—the statues of saints and martyrs, once so honoured, were mutilated, and the walls defaced. Not only were “all feigned miracles, idolatry, and superstition in walls, glass windows, and elsewhere,” removed, but fanaticism combined to cause a “slandrous desolation,” which could never be repaired. Every thing which, in the opinion of those in power, “smelt of superstition,” (which seemed to have embraced all articles of any value,) was removed, and converted into money. Thus, in 1551, the corporation ordered all the sepulchral brasses in the church

\* Thomas Barsham, called “Thomas of Yarmouth,” acquired considerable reputation during the early part of the 15th century, as a painter and *imagier*, or maker of images; and to him we are probably indebted for many interesting specimens of ancient art, which still remain on the altar screens of some of the Norfolk churches.

† There is every reason to believe that the windows of this church were once rich in painted glass; and that a considerable quantity escaped the fury of the early reformers, and remained until 1776, when the whole was removed by Mr. Nathaniel Symonds, the glazier employed to repair the windows. A solitary fragment may still be seen, here and there, in some of the mullions; and, during the late repairs, upon opening a door leading to a turret which had long been closed, a heap of fragments was found.

‡ In 1576, the corporation ordered the partition between the choir and the “chapel,” which had been appropriated to their use, “to be taken down and laid into one.” On removing the pews during the late restoration, some remains of these chapels were discovered, especially some joists, painted in blue and gold,—the latter in excellent preservation. Some stone coffins were also found.



to be torn from their stones and sent to London, there to be cast into weights for the use of the town; "by which inhuman formidable act," says Weever, "the honourable memory of many virtuous and noble persons deceased, is extinguished;" so that, when he visited the church with a desire "to check the unsufferable injury, offered as well to the living as to the dead, by the breaking down and almost utterly ruining monuments, with their epitaphs, and by erasing, tearing away, and pilfering the brazen inscriptions," he found that all the monuments in the church had been "utterly defaced,"—"neither inscription nor epitaph then remaining." This wanton spoliation in the church itself, was followed up by the churchwardens, in 1560, who actually took the grave stones out of the church-yard, and sent them to Newcastle, to be converted into grind stones. But this was rather too strong a measure for the corporation, who declared that the churchwardens had acted "contrary to the trust put in them," and fined them,—retaining one half of the fine as a reward for their own vigilance, and presented the other half to the church.\* To prevent such excesses, Queen Elizabeth, in 1560, issued a proclamation to restrain "a sacriligious kinde of people, which, under pretence of abolishing superstition, began to demolish ancient tombs, to raze and deface the epitaphs and coat armours of most noble families, and other monuments of venerable antiquity, which had remained after the first furie of men, under Henry VIII. and Edward VI., and take the bells out of churches, and to pluck off the lead from the church roofes."†

---

\* Another favorite method of economical spoliation, practised in this and other churches, was to appropriate the fine old slabs which covered the graves of our ancestors, and convert them into door steps, by turning the face downwards. A fine stone coffin lid, with a cross sculptured thereon, was so applied at the great west door, but is now removed into the church.

† Nearly a century later, the Earl of Manchester, when commanding the associated counties for the parliament, issued a commission under which Francis Jessope, of Beccles, removed from Lowestoft church, all inscriptions in brass, commencing with the usual *Ora pro anima*, &c. It does not appear that this worthy, or his coadjutor, Dowsing, ever visited Yarmouth; but the former has thus recorded his doings at GORLESTON CHURCH:—"In the chancel, as it is called, we took up twenty brazen superstitious inscriptions, *Ora pro nobis*, &c.; broke twelve apostles, carved in wood, and cherubims, and a lamb with a cross; and took up four superstitious inscriptions in brass, in the north chancel, *Jesu filii Dei miserere mei*, &c.; broke in pieces the rails, and broke down twenty-two popish pictures of angels and saints. We did deface the font and a cross on the font; and took up a brass inscription there, with *Cujus animæ propitiatur Deus*, and "Pray for y<sup>e</sup> soul," &c., in English. We took up thirteen superstitious brasses. Ordered Moses with his rod and Aaron with his mitre, to be taken down. Ordered eighteen angels off the roof, and cherubims to be taken down, and nineteen pictures on the windows. The organ I brake; and we brake seven popish pictures in the chancel window,—one of Christ, another of St. Andrew, another of St. James, &c. We ordered the steps to be levelled by the



Probably no part of the church suffered more, from the hot zeal of the early reformers, than the chancel, where the high altar was placed. Here the beautiful stone tracery of the reredos and sedilia was mutilated, and all but utterly destroyed—the images of saints and martyrs were defaced—the credence table demolished—the stone altar removed—and a communion table placed elsewhere.\* All traces of former rites and ceremonies were carefully obliterated, the windows were blocked up, and the use of the holy of holies prevented, by dividing it from the rest of the chancel by a boarded partition.† When the Vicar-General visited the church, in 1635, he ordered the “partition of boards” which then divided “the most easterly end” from the chancel, to be removed, and “the said easterly end of the chancel to be comely beautified and adorned, as well in walls, pavement, and windows; and the communion table to be placed at the east end thereof;‡ and the rails to be set in a comely manner, at the first

---

“parson of the town; and brake the popish inscription, *My flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed*. I gave orders to break in pieces the carved work, which I have seen done. There were six superstitious pictures, one crucifix, and the Virgin Mary with the infant Jesus in her arms, and Christ lying in a manger, and the three kings coming to Christ with presents, and three bishops with their mitres and crosier staffs, and eighteen Jesuses written in capital letters, which we gave orders to do out. A picture of St. George, and many others which I remember not, with divers pictures in the windows, which we could not reach, neither would they help us to raise ladders; so we left a warrant with the constable to do it in fourteen days. We brake down a pot of holy water, St. Andrew with his cross, and St. Catharine with her wheel; and we took down the cover of the font, and the four evangelists, and a triangle for the Trinity, a superstitious picture of St. Peter and his keys, an eagle, and a lion with wings. In Bacon’s isle was a friar with a shaven crown, praying to God in these words, *Miserere mei Deus*,—which we brake down. We brake a holy water font in the chancel. We rent to pieces a hood and surplices. In the chancel was Peter pictured on the windows, with his heels upwards, and John Baptist, and twenty more superstitious pictures, which we brake; and I H S the Jesuit’s badge, in the chancel window. In Bacon’s isle, twelve superstitious pictures of angels and crosses, and a holy water font, and brasses with superstitious inscriptions. And in the cross alley we took up brazen figures and inscriptions, *Ora pro nobis*. We brake down a cross on the steeple, and three stone crosses in the chancel, and a stone cross in the porch.”

\* At the Reformation all altars, except the high altar, were removed,—bringing back the church, as it was alleged, to the primitive model, when one altar signified the unity of the faith: the others giving “occasion to much that was contrary to the purity and simplicity of christian worship.” Stone altars were generally destroyed, so that but few are known to exist.

† Sufficient of the reredos remains to attest its former magnificence; the sedilia are in a more perfect state. An altar stone, with five + thereon, typifying the wounds of Christ, may still be seen, forming part of the pavement of the chancel near the north-east window. These stones were sometimes placed over the graves of priests who had officiated at the altar, and to whom it was desired to show some distinguishing mark of respect.

‡ In Bishop Wren’s diocesan directions, at his primary visitation in 1636, he ordered that the communion table, in every church, should stand north and south, close under the east wall of the chancel.



"ascention towards the place of the said communion table." He also ordered the east window, which had been "walled-up with bricks and mortar, or such like," to be re-opened, and "comely and decently glazed with glass."

Prior to the Reformation, the service was performed in the chancel, into which the people were not admitted. On Sundays it was usual for one of the priests, after service, to pass into the nave of the church, and preach a short sermon or homily. Subsequently the sermon began to be more considered, and pulpits were erected for the convenience of the preachers.\* The new-born eloquence of the reformed divines, made a deep impression on the people who crowded to hear them. The sermons were gradually lengthened; and fixed seats and galleries began to be erected for the accommodation of those who congregated round the pulpit. Such was the origin of pews: which, however, in the modern sense of the word, did not attain their obtrusive importance till the following century. Weever, writing in 1631, complains of them as a novelty, and says, "they are made high and easie for parishioners to sit or sleep in,—a fashion of no long continuance, and worthy of reformation."† The corporation, like the rulers of the Jews, claimed "the chief seats in the synagogue," and built a gallery for their own accommodation,—placing their families in "a chapel" below them, so contrived, that each might, as Manship informs us, "enjoy the sight of his own wife."‡ It is unnecessary here to enumerate the "stately galleries" which have been described by Manship. A gallery, which was erected at the lowest end of the church, acquired the name of "Mother

---

\* In 1586, a pulpit was erected at the west end of the church. It was ordered, by the Vicar-General, to be removed in 1635,—he deciding that there should be "but one pulpit set up at the east end of the body of the church, the most convenient for preaching and hearing, at the discretion of the bailiffs." A pulpit was accordingly erected at the south-east corner of the south aisle, (as shewn in Neale's view,) and remained until 1846, when it was removed, and the present pulpit, composed of some of the old materials, was erected against the second pillar, on the south side of the nave. The pulpit, which was in the west end of the church, is now in Caister church.

† In the visitation books of the archdeacon of Norfolk, there are many "presentments" against high-backed pews, as nuisances, *temp.* James I. and Charles I. In 1638, some of the parishioners of Great St. Andrew's, Cambridge, were presented for not kneeling at the sacrament, and excused themselves by saying their seats were "so straight, that, being filled, they could not kneel."

‡ An alderman's wife was called an "aldrress," and their seat was called "The aldrress' chapel." In the notes to *Manship*, (page 220,) by an error of the press, the aldermen's wives are made to object to the presence of the "teacher's wife" in their pew. It was the "searcher's wife" to whom they had an antipathy; probably in consequence of disputes which then existed between the corporation and the officers of the revenue.



Rust's Heightnings." A gallery was also constructed across the arch, leading into the chancel from the south transept;\* but, with this exception, the body of the church continued open to the chancel until 1649, when the Independents, having mastered both the Episcopalians and the Presbyterians, insisted upon appropriating a part of the church to their own use. A committee was appointed to view the north aisle of the church, who reported that they did not conceive it to be so convenient as the chancel, for public exercises of worship. The chancel was therefore given up to the Independents. The arches leading into it were then bricked up, as they now appear, and the chancel was "fitted for a church-house" for their special accommodation. It is probable that such ornaments as had escaped the zeal of the first Reformers, now fell a sacrifice. By an ordinance of 1644, "all organs, and the frames or cases wherein they stand," were to be "taken away and utterly defaced."

A door-way was then made, by cutting through the south wall of the chancel, under the third window, which, for this purpose, was partially blocked up.† Another entrance was obtained on the north side of the chancel, by removing an altar-tomb, and breaking through the wall beneath the canopy, which was thus made to have the appearance of a door-head, the sides of the tomb becoming the door-posts. This was the tomb of Thomas Crowmer, who was seven times bailiff of Yarmouth, between 1470 and 1497; and its mutilation was in

---

\* The front gallery fell to the ground, with a loud crash, on Sunday, the 19th of July, 1773, whilst Dr. Smyth, the incumbent, was delivering a lecture on the catechism. No one was materially hurt: the dismayed congregation, however, rose to escape, but the doctor, with much presence of mind, ordered the organ to play and an anthem to be sung, which had the effect of calming their minds. When the gallery was removed in 1846, it was found to rest upon four columns, bearing these inscriptions,—

|              |             |
|--------------|-------------|
| ANNO DOM:    | T. MORTIMER |
| 1590         | R. FERRIER  |
| R. WOOLHOUSE | C. W.       |
| J. HARRIS    | T. H. B. T. |

And upon four shields, in front of the gallery, were these inscriptions,—

1. A° Dñi. 1645.
2. T. Johnson. T. Gooch. Bailiffs.
3. T. Goose. J. Ward. Chambrlins.
4. J. Tompson. H. Mounon. Ch. Wardens.

On Sunday, the 8th of September, 1776, during the time of divine service, some boys got upon the ceiling of one of the aisles, and a lad, named Thomas Bowgin, slipped from the joists upon the boards, which gave way, and he fell into the church,—a distance of fifty feet,—and was so much injured that he died the next day.

† When the windows in the south wall of the chancel were recently removed, this particular window was restored to its former proportions: this was accomplished by lowering the head of the door-way, which has a more ecclesiastical appearance than its predecessor.



direct violation of the *Ordinances of Parliament*, made in 1644, for the “demolishing of monuments of idolatry and superstition,” but not of “any image, picture, or coat of arms, in glass, stone, or otherwise, set up or graven for a monument of any king, prince, or nobleman, or other dead person,” not being reputed a saint. The names of the doers of this work have been preserved to us in a curious manner. They were Thomas Felstead and William Burton, bailiffs, and Henry Moulton and Thomas Betts, churchwardens; who, at the same time, built a vestry at the north-west corner of the north aisle, and placed a stone over the door, recording their names and the date (1650). When this vestry was pulled down in 1846, this stone was removed, and it was then found to have originally formed part of the altar-tomb of Robert Crowmer: his merchant-mark in a shield, and his arms, (*or* a chevron engrailed undée *ar.* and *az.* between three crows *sa.*)\* impaling the arms of Wilshire, (*per chevron az.* and *ar.*, in chief, eight crosses formée *or.*) in another shield, were sculptured on the other side of the stone.

At the Restoration, the Independents were ejected from the chancel, and it was again possessed by the Episcopalians; who, however, do not appear to have made any effort to repair the ravages which this part of the church had sustained. There was, unquestionably, a legal obligation upon the dean and chapter of Norwich, as the impropriators and patrons of the living, to keep the chancel in repair; but they shifted the burthen upon their “farmer,” who, on his part, made every effort to escape the infliction. The performance of this duty being thus avoided, and no repairs being done to this part of the church, it fell into “great decay;” and, in 1671, the state of the chancel was such as to induce the corporation to appoint a committee to enquire into the matter. A survey was then made, and an estimate taken of the cost of such necessary repairs, as the committee considered ought to be made by the dean and chapter: but no redress could be obtained. They referred the corporation to their farmer,—

---

\* These arms, which are an example of *canting* heraldry (the *crows* speaking for themselves, and the chevron undée or wavy like the sea, being intended for *mer.*), were granted and confirmed to “Robert Cromer, of Yermouthe, in the counte of Noffolke, to hold him and his posterity,” by the Herald’s College, on the 24th of April, 1494. The door mentioned above, is now blocked up; but the canopy, and the portion of the tomb above described, still remain. A view of the Crowmer monument, from the burin of Mrs. Bowyer Vaux, is published in the *Norfolk Archæologia*, vol. ii., page 35; another view of the same will be found in the *Foundation and Antiquity*, page 92.



Gostling,—who died soon after: and the town was left to seek a remedy by instituting a suit in chancery against his widow. In 1675, the dean and chapter were induced so far to interfere, as to order Mrs. Gostling to repair “the arch and middle aisle” of the chancel, taking to herself the fees received for burials in such middle aisle,—the dean and chapter contending that the other portions of the chancel ought to be repaired by the town; and with regard to other matters in dispute, they proposed, “considering Mrs. Gostling’s low estate,” to settle the same by arbitration. Nevertheless, nothing was done: for, in 1677, the bishop called upon the corporation to repair the church; who replied, that if his lordship would be “assistant” in getting Mrs. Gostling to repair her part, they would comply with his lordship’s request. To this the bishop returned a friendly answer: and the corporation consented to refer the differences between them and the dean and chapter and their farmer, to arbitration. The corporation then appointed a committee to superintend the repairs of the church, and levied a rate to meet the expense;\* but no satisfactory arrangement could be made as to the chancel, which remained unrepaired; and, in consequence of this, the corporation, in 1679, discontinued the repair of the north aisle, “where the communion was lately received;” and in 1681, they suspended a plan “for altering and adding seats towards the north side of the church.”

Thus matters remained until 1690, when another effort was made. A deputation, accompanied by the town clerk, waited upon the dean and chapter, and requested them to repay such money as the corporation had already expended upon the middle aisle of the chancel, and to undertake the repair of it in future. The dean and chapter again excused themselves, upon the ground that it was the duty of Mrs. Gostling to do these repairs; and declared their unwillingness “to seize” the lease, “because it would ruin two or three families,” who, it appears, were living out of the revenue which ought never to have been diverted from the town. To get rid of the question, the dean and chapter recommended a sequestration: but perhaps the corporation compassionated Mrs. Gostling, for it was not enforced. In the following year they appointed a committee to advise with the churchwardens about the repair of the church, as also of the church houses; and, in 1698, they levied rates upon the inhabitants

---

\* In 1678, the following strange order appears,—“That Capt. Clarke and others assist Mr. Hook, churchwarden, in pulling out the north windows of the church, to be repaired.”



for this purpose.\* In the following year, an additional rate was made; and in 1703, the south aisle was painted.

Hitherto, the interior of the church had remained tolerably free from obstructions: but in 1705, the monstrous proposal was made, of erecting a gallery in the nave. Strange to say, it was "thankfully accepted" by the corporation, was sanctioned by a faculty from the bishop, and confirmed by the vestry. It was accordingly perpetrated by "John Fuller and Rachel his wife, executors of the will of alderman Thomas Bradford,"—as they duly recorded in letters of gold on the gallery front.† To give light to this gallery, the corporation removed two of the pillars on the south side of the nave, throwing four elliptic arches into two semicircular ones; by which the stability of the fabric was endangered, and the architectural character of the church destroyed. Subsequently the nave was entirely separated from the north aisle by a wooden and glazed partition at the back of this gallery: and the north aisle was entirely disused, except as a place of sepulture.‡

In 1744, further repairs were made to the church; but the churchwardens were again reminded by the parishoners, that the repair of the middle chancel-aisle and east end, belonged to the dean and chapter, and that, consequently, they were to expend nothing thereon; and as the dean and chapter would not contribute, this part of the church continued to decay, until at last, the effects of this long and shameful neglect were made manifest, by the whole of the east end falling to the ground, carrying with it one of the windows on each side.

---

\* It appears that the churchwardens were allowed 10s. "for ingrossing their accompts in the great book, so as they be ingrossed very fair;" but all churchwardens' dinners were thenceforth to be disallowed. It had been the custom, from the time of the Reformation, when the church required repair, for the churchwardens to apply to the corporation, who thereupon, in common council, allowed a rate to be made for such a sum as was necessary; and the churchwardens then signed the rate and levied it, by means of the constables in each ward; and at the end of the year, the churchwardens' account was examined by the auditors, chosen annually on St. John's day. This being contrary to the general law, the parishoners never being called together, doubts as to the legality of such a rate, were raised; and, in 1746, a case was submitted to Serjeant Prime, who, however, was of opinion that a rate so made in pursuance of custom, was duly made, and the accounts conclusively adjusted.

† At first, the seats were let, and the receipts given to the Fisherman's hospital; in lieu of which, the churchwardens afterwards paid £5 annually, and this sum is now received by the charity trustees.

‡ During the incumbency of the Hon. and Rev. Edward Pellew, a Sunday school was established in the north aisle. It was afterwards held in the chancel.



This catastrophe happened in 1784, during the incumbency of the Rev. Samuel Cooper. No spark of that holy zeal which, more than five hundred years before, had caused so noble a building to be erected, then animated either clergy or laity: they saw, with equal indifference, the scattered fragments,—and their only anxiety was, how to avoid the duty of repairing the damage which their neglect had occasioned. Indeed, “those having authority,” seem to have been more regardless of the preservation of the church, than the inhabitants, who had to bear the expense of keeping it in repair.

At a vestry meeting, held on the 1st of July, 1784, it was determined not only to take down the spire from the steeple, but also the whole of the north aisle of the church, (then called the new chancel); and to apply the money coming from the sale of the materials, “to the rendering the body of the church and old chancel, a more decent and commodious place of worship.” This most extraordinary vote awakened the better feelings of the parishioners; another vestry was immediately called, at which the above resolution was “revoked, cancelled, and made void.” At the same time, adhering to the principle for which they had always contended, it was also ordered “that the damage lately “done at the east end of the middle aisle of the chancel, should *not* be repaired “at the expense of the parish.” Unfortunately, those whose duty it was to repair the injury, caused by their own neglect, were not compelled to do so in a proper manner,—the dean and chapter threw the burthen upon the incumbent (Dr. Cooper); and the consequence was, that this part of the chancel was shortened ten feet,—a wall being built with the rubbish, immediately at the back and above the remains of the reredos, and an east window, of “carpenter’s gothic,” hideous to the eye of taste, was inserted, and still remains. To hide, in some measure, these deformities, a wooden altar-screen was erected and placed against the east wall.\*

It is a pleasure to record that the dean and chapter of Norwich have, within the last few years, restored the four remaining early decorated windows, and also the arcade on the north side. It is still to be hoped, that they may be induced to retrieve the errors of a former generation, by entirely restoring this part of the church to its original dimensions and pristine beauty.

---

\* It was repaired in 1799 by Keymer, and adorned “with a group of cherubims.” The marble floor was the gift of Mr. Recorder England.



At a subsequent period, shameful neglect was followed by tasteless and injudicious, although costly, reparations.

The condition of the central TOWER was the subject of much unnecessary alarm: for, notwithstanding the many alterations and mutilations which it has undergone, it remains strong and sound to the present day. What, probably, gave rise to an opinion of its insecurity, was a depression of one of the four early English arches, which had been substituted for those of the Norman period: but this was ultimately found to be limited to the inserted work. In 1800, Mr. Woods, an architect, was consulted, who reported that the tower might be "made strong" by iron girders: a plan which was afterwards adopted by Mr. Wilkins, in 1806.

The SPIRE, which surmounted the tower, was 186 feet high. So far back as 1678, it underwent some repairs; and in 1680, it was again repaired, and was then pronounced to be "very strong and out of danger." It was set on fire by lightning, in 1683: the fire was extinguished by Thomas Grice, who had the thanks of the corporation for his services, with a piece of plate of the value of £10.\* From the effects of this accident, the spire became twisted; and

" Whichever way you turned your eye,  
" It always seemed to be awry."

So that, "As crooked as Yarmouth steeple," became a saying. In 1803, Mr. Dove, architect to the dean and chapter of Norwich, and Mr. Wyatt, architect to the University of Cambridge, inspected the tower, and reported it to be in much danger,—the south side being cracked, and one of the pillars settled; the consequence was, that the spire was taken down, and sold for £705.†

After the removal of the spire, the tower was boarded over, and a telegraph erected thereon, which remained until 1806, when an act of parliament was obtained, which recited that "the church was in a very decayed state," that the spire had been taken down "for the safety of the inhabitants attending

---

\* "1686. March 25th. The churchwardens were ordered to pay Mr. Stead 6s. 8d., for the draft he drew of the church for Grice, his tankard." In 1695, Grice had a payment of £4, for taking down and repairing the weather-cock.—*Assembly Book*.

† The Rev. R. Turner, then minister of the parish, had a chair made with part of the king-post. In 1796, the churchwardens sold "old grave stones" for £38; a "stone figure" for 2s. 6d.; a bell for £2 15s.: and in 1803, the "gates" for £1 1s.—*Vestry Book*.



divine service," and that the tower was "in a very ruinous state ;" and they declared it to be highly necessary that the church should be effectually repaired, and the tower taken down and rebuilt, together with a spire, in a substantial manner. By this Act, forty-two trustees were appointed, with very extensive powers ; and to defray the expenses, they were enabled to levy a tax of one shilling per chaldron, upon all coals landed for consumption in Yarmouth, and also to borrow £8,000. In addition to this, a rate, not exceeding one shilling in the pound upon the poor's rate assessment, could be levied and applied, (after allowing the churchwardens £50 towards their expenses,) in gradual liquidation of the debt. The tower, however, was not taken down. It was repaired, a new spire added, and some other works done, at a total cost of £2,612 5s. 8d., under the superintendence of Mr. Wilkins, who thought proper to curtail the spire of its fair proportions,—and the present one (which is covered with tinned copper) has a stunted and mean appearance. The pinacles, which stood at the four corners of the tower, were at the same time, removed. It was the opinion of the architects who surveyed the tower in 1846, that the removal of the first spire was quite unnecessary. The tower was then found to be sound, with the exception of a crack at the south-east angle, which had been occasioned by an iron pin driven into it : and on removing the mutilated casing of the south-east pillar, the interior was found perfectly firm. One of the pillars in the nave, which had given symptoms of weakness, (in consequence of the additional burthen cast upon it by former alterations,) was taken down and rebuilt, under the superintendence of Thomas Sutton, the corporation surveyor, at a cost, including some repairs to the windows, of £681 10s. The roofs and "platforms" were also repaired, at an expense of £1,275 15s.

The most injudicious expenditure was that incurred in "plastering" the exterior of the church with Barrow lime, amounting to £1,038 5s. 2d.,—by which that venerable appearance, which time only can give, was effectually destroyed. This plaster is now peeling off in many places ; and ought to be entirely removed. By a statement published by the trustees in 1819, it appeared that they had then expended the sum of £14,197 4s. 3d. ; notwithstanding which, they alleged that "the south-east gable was in a ruinous and dangerous state, and that the church was otherwise out of repair, and required immediate reparation." And



in 1822, they succeeded, after a strenuous opposition,\* in obtaining a further Act, which enabled them to borrow £12,000, and to levy additional duties.

The gable-end of the south transept was then rebuilt, and the window renewed. Other repairs were also proceeded with, but none which call for special commendation.†

In 1834, the state of the tower again created serious alarm, by the breaking of two of the iron bands. The bells ceased to be rung, and the tower was again repaired at a considerable expense, and bands of wrought iron were applied; all of which have since been removed.

In 1840, the trustees passed a resolution to brick up the great east window of the south chancel-aisle, which had fallen into decay: but the parishioners, as in 1784, again came to the rescue,—for as soon as the intention of the trustees became publicly known, so strong a remonstrance was made, as to induce them to rescind the order; and this window was restored.‡

At last, a strong desire was generally felt to “raise up this tabernacle which had fallen; to close the breaches thereof; and to build it as in the days of old.” A better knowledge of the principles of church architecture, and a truer perception of what a church ought to be, also prevailed; and it was again thought that the “solemn duties of public service to be done unto God, should have their places set and prepared, in such sort as beseemeth actions of that regard.”

This movement was promoted by the Rev. Henry Mackenzie, on his appointment to the incumbency in 1844. In the following year he took occasion, in a sermon preached by him on the fall of the Suspension Bridge,§ (from II SAMUEL xxiv., 18, which sermon was printed,) to direct public attention to

\* The opponents of the Act, succeeded in obtaining the nomination of additional trustees, not being members of the corporation, and great facilities for the inspection of the accounts.

† During the progress of these works, Mr. Wyatt was called in to survey the church. He sent in a report, which was not acted upon. He also submitted a plan for building an entirely new church, on the Church plain, leaving the old fabric to run to ruin. Considering the state of church architecture at that period, it is a fortunate circumstance that this design was not adopted.

‡ The town is indebted to Mr. Henry Daveney, for having been the first to direct public attention to this matter; and Mr. Churchwarden Davie used great exertions to rescue this window from destruction, and obtain its restoration.

§ See *Manship*, page 242.



the great want of church accommodation. This was followed by other sermons, calculated to arouse the attention of the parishioners to a sense of the destitute and ignorant condition of a large proportion of the labouring population. The result was, the formation of a committee, who issued an appeal, which was nobly responded to.\* A sum, exceeding £5,000, has been raised and expended upon the restoration of the church.†

The following are the principal reparations and restorations which have been effected.

There are now no galleries ; except one surrounding the organ, and one for children at the west end of the north aisle, where there had been a vestry : and all pews and wooden enclosures have been removed. The whole body of the church has been filled with open uniform sittings, all of oak : those in the aisles have finials.‡ Official seats have been provided for the mayor, the magistrates,

---

\* The gentlemen who first met Mr. Mackenzie, at the parsonage, to consider what steps should be taken, were the Mayor (Wm. Hurry Palmer, Esq.), Mr. Isaac Preston, Mr. J. G. Fisher, Mr. William Worship, and Mr. Charles J. Palmer,—the latter agreeing to perform the rather laborious duties of honorary secretary.

† This sum was obtained entirely by subscriptions, grants, and donations, except £900 received of the churchwardens. The church trustees had agreed that they would raise and expend £1,200 upon the fabric, if the committee would raise and expend a like sum upon the restoration. At a meeting held on the 18th of June, 1846, the subscription was found to amount to £2,483 10s. 6d. ; and tenders for the several works were opened. A discussion ensued : the result of which will be seen by the following resolution passed by the committee,—

“ That in consequence of the refusal of the church trustees to carry out their resolution to expend the sum of £1,250 towards the substantial repairs of the church, except on condition of receiving such an indemnity as the committee felt it impossible to accede to, a general meeting of subscribers be called, for the purpose of considering whether an arrangement should not be made for the return of the money subscribed.”

At the meeting thus called the following resolution was moved by J. E. Lacon, Esq., seconded by John Brightwen, Esq., and unanimously adopted,—

“ That the subscribers, while deeply regretting the unexpected decision of the church trustees, refusing to expend the £1,200 previously agreed to be advanced by them, (except on condition of an indemnity which the committee were justified in refusing to give,) consider it to be their duty to proceed with the great work which they have undertaken, of repairing the church, and providing additional free sittings for the poorer classes ; and therefore instruct the committee, under the sanction of the proper ecclesiastical authorities, to commence such works, leaving it to the trustees to put and continue the fabric in a proper state of repair, in accordance with their trust.”

Upon an investigation of their accounts, it appeared that the trustees had reduced the debt to £1,800 ; and considering it most desirable to pay off the same, and thus terminate alike the duties of their office, and the impost on coals,—which was acting injuriously on the trade of the port,—they levied rates until they were enabled to accomplish this object : and the powers of the Acts under which they were appointed, ceased.

‡ Upon many of these finials, the excellent practice which once prevailed, of perpetuating the memory of families and individuals by a shield of arms, has been revived, principally through the exertions of Mr. Francis Worship.



and the town council. The two pillars which were removed from the south side of the nave, have been restored; the ceilings of the nave, south aisle, and north and south transepts, have been repainted, and the shields re-emblazoned.\* The cumbrous vestry has been removed from the west end of the north aisle,† and a smaller vestry formed at the end of the north transept. The great west door (which was blocked up and half buried in soil) has been re-opened;‡ the gable of the north transept rebuilt, and a new window (from a design by Mr. J. H. Hakewill) inserted. Instead of the wooden stairs which led to the belfry, and which formerly disfigured the north transept, an external turret staircase has been built, opening into a hanging gallery leading to the tower. The windows in the north aisle of the church, and in the north and south aisles of the chancel, have been entirely renewed: and a new external door-way has been made into the latter aisle. A false ceiling under the central tower, which was level with the capitals of the pillars, has been removed; so as to render some of the small Norman windows in the upper part of the tower, visible.

These works were not completed before the removal of the Rev. Henry Mackenzie, to the vicarage of St. Martin-in-the-Fields, (where he succeeded the Rev. Sir Henry Dukinfield, Bart.): but they were vigorously proceeded with, and some others suggested, by his able successor, the Rev. George Hills, the present incumbent.

It had long been the practice for the congregation, in order to receive the Holy Communion, to pass from the church into the chancel, as, in consequence of their complete separation, no part of the service could be performed from the altar. To remedy this inconvenience, an altar has been formed under

---

\* This was done under the careful supervision of T. W. King, Esq., York Herald, who took a tracing of every shield, when taken down. Copies of these tracings (emblazoned) he was kind enough to form into a book, which he presented to the minister of the parish, to be preserved as an evidence to future generations. The ceilings are painted blue, with gold stars, like the ancient ceiling in the chancel-aisles of the church of St. Mary, at Beverley. The ceiling of the north transept had never been previously painted: and to commemorate the restoration of the church, bosses were placed at the intersections of the ribs, bearing the following shields in the central line,—Bishop *Stanley*, Dean *Pellew*, Archdeacon *Collyer*, *Mackenzie* (the Incumbent), *Palmer* (the Mayor) impaling *Cufaude*, *Palmer* (the Honorary Secretary) impaling *Lacon*, and *Hakewill* (the Architect).

† An emblematical group, representing Charity with two children, which stood on the top of this vestry, was removed, and now adorns the front of the Charity school, in the Market place.

‡ The order made by the Vicar-General, in 1635, required that this door should be kept open during divine service.



the central tower, and the communion table placed upon a raised platform of encaustic tiles, next the eastern arch. The whole of the service can, therefore, now be performed, and the sacraments administered, within the body of the church; whilst the chancel, which, during the progress of the works, was occupied by the congregation, is now being fitted as a separate place of worship, with a view more particularly to accommodate the several regiments of militia quartered in the town.\*

The body of the church was re-opened for divine service August 24th, 1848; when Dr. Stanley, bishop of Norwich, preached a sermon in the morning, from MATTHEW xvi., 15—17; and in the afternoon, Dr. Wilberforce, bishop of Oxford, preached from EZRA ix., 9. During the interval of the services, a meeting was held at the Town Hall, where addresses were made by Baron Alderson, M. Guizot (ex-minister of France),† and other distinguished guests. There are now 3,000 sittings in this church, of which 1,800 are free.

Some portions of the church have yet to be considered.

The FONT is a very ancient one, of Purbeck marble, and is placed near the great west door. It was formerly separated from the nave by a bar—beyond which the unbaptized were not permitted to pass. In 1647, the corporation ordered it to be taken away, “being out of use:” and it probably remained concealed by some friend of the church, till the return of better times. In the rage for paint, which prevailed among the churchwardens of the last century, this font

\* The whole of the works were advised and conducted by J. H. Hakewill, Esq., who has displayed great professional skill in overcoming the many difficulties which presented themselves. Much, however, remains to be done.

† M. Guizot, in the course of his speech, said,—“I have been in England but twice. On the first occasion I came as the ambassador of a powerful King; the second time, as an exile from my native land. When I first came, your country was in a perfect state of tranquility, prosperity, and peace, with confidence in the future. The second time was a few months since, when my own country and Europe were involved in sadness, with gloomy fears for the future. But on my second visit, as on my first, I find England perfectly quiet; enjoying, in the deepest tranquility, her liberty, her laws, her moral, intellectual, and material prosperity; and I have been received as an exile, with the same cordiality as I had been as an ambassador,—with the same kindness, the same sympathy, and, I will dare to say, the same friendship. Must I not be struck with such a spectacle of noble wisdom! How can I but deeply feel such a mark of respect! I have hitherto refused every invitation, declined every visit, refrained from every great meeting. Far, far, from my own country, it has been my inclination as well as my duty, to live in complete retirement: but on this occasion, I have been attracted to witness the restoration of the church of God, and the piety of an immense people.” M. Guizot concluded by saying, “Be faithful to the example and traditions of your ancestors; and God will continue to pour on you and on your country, his best, most abundant, and most fertilizing blessings.”



was made to present a faint imitation of veined marble. It has recently been restored by the care, and at the expense, of J. H. Hakewill, Esq.; and a flat oaken cover has been substituted for a pyramidical one of the time of James I.

It has already been stated that all the sepulchral brasses were removed three centuries since: and there are but few ancient TOMBS remaining in the church. An altar-tomb in the north aisle, usually called the prior's tomb, is surmounted by a handsome crocketed canopy: the slab is decorated by a raised cross. There is another, of somewhat similar character, in the chancel north aisle: it is surmounted by a canopy, but the slab is a plain one.\*

In the vestry there is a very curious LIBRARY TABLE, having six shelves for books, which are suspended between two discs, of three feet eight inches diameter, and are so regulated by wheels within one of the discs, that they constantly remain horizontal, though the discs revolve so as to bring the shelves *seriatim* to the reader or writer at his will.

The LECTERN, from which the lessons are now read, is the gift Lieut.-Col. Mason, of Necton. Previous to the recent restorations, the lessons were read from the desk.

In the church is still preserved a curious SEAT, or chair, formed by the bone of a whale. It was formerly placed at the church gate, under the old guild hall; and, according to Hone, acquired the title of the "Devil's Seat." In 1606, we find a charge of 8s. made for painting it. Probably on the demolition of the old guild hall, it was brought into the church, where it now remains near the great west door.

Some attempt has been made to re-introduce STAINED GLASS. A memorial-window, in honour of Sarah Martin, has been placed in the north aisle, principally through the exertions of the Rev. Henry Mackenzie.† The tracery of the first four windows of the south aisle, have been filled with stained glass:‡ and an example has been set, of adding greatly to the beauty of the church, whilst perpetuating the memory of the dead, by the insertion of a memorial window.§

---

\* The re-introduction of brass, as a medium for sepulchral inscriptions, is exemplified in a mural monument, lately erected in the south aisle, by public subscription, to the memory of the late Dr. Impey.

† It cost £100; which sum was raised by subscription.

‡ The glass in the tracery of the most eastern window is the gift of Mr. Dixon, of Norwich.

§ To the memory of the late Francis Riddell Reynolds, Esq.



Of the ORGAN, some account will be found in *Manship*, page 219.\* It was built by Abraham Jordan, of London, whose design was submitted to Humphrey Cotton, (then organist at Norwich cathedral,) a person of considerable musical reputation,—who gave his opinion, “that as the compositions are now designed, “they will be very complete and most harmonious, and not inferior to any organ yet in the kingdom.” Dr. Heighington was appointed the first organist by the corporation, with a salary of £80 per annum,†—providing an approved assistant, and instructing the hospital and charity children in singing.‡

On the south transept there was once an ancient CLOCK, with chimes, which played every hour,—usually the 100th Psalm. At the side of this clock was the carved figure of a man in armour, with his helmet open, holding a hammer, or mallet, in his hand, with which he struck the hours and quarters, moving his head every time. In 1787, this clock was removed by Mr. Lewis, the churchwarden, and placed over the arch of the south aisle of the chancel: but the figure was sold. In 1807, the clock itself was sold, and another, by William Stanford, substituted at a cost of £170 15s. This clock is now over the west door of the nave.

Several POOR BOXES have lately been provided: that in the south transept is from an ancient one in Cawston church.§

The practice of placing HATCHMENTS, or the achievements of arms of deceased persons, in churches, is of some antiquity. Those which remained in the church in 1846, are now preserved in the chancel, and relate to the families of *Bendish, Ireton, England, Fuller, Symonds, Andrews, Horsley, Bransby, Gooch, Lacon, &c.*

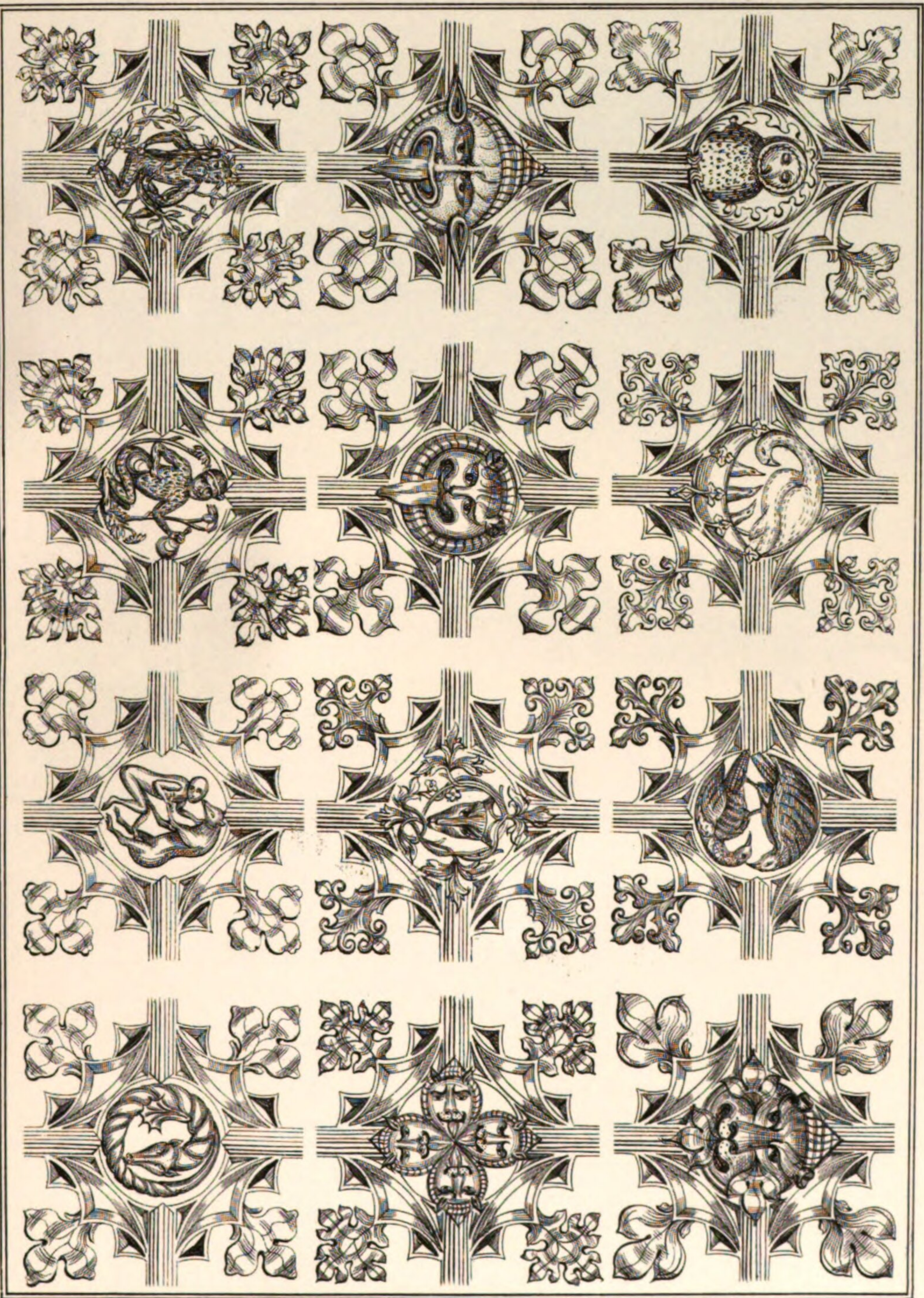
\* The organ, as a solemn musical instrument, had been used in churches from the Anglo-Saxon period.

† He had a worthy successor in John Christian Mantel, a native of Erforth, in Germany, who died in 1761. Chichely, who succeeded, was much esteemed.

‡ This salary was afterwards reduced: and in 1745, £10 per annum was paid out of the church rate, and afterwards, the whole stipend; until 1852, when the charge was disallowed by the parish in vestry: and the expense of the organ and choir has since been paid by a voluntary subscription.

§ The box near the great south door, is the gift of the Rev. J. B. Bampton. By the canons of 1603, churchwardens were required to provide, unless already done, a strong chest with a hole in the upper part, having three keys, two for themselves and the other for the minister; which chest was to be set and fastened in the most convenient place, to the intent that the parishioners might put into it their alms for their poor neighbours.





W. Freeman Del.

BOSSSES IN YARMOUTH CHURCH. I.

L. A. Meall Pub.



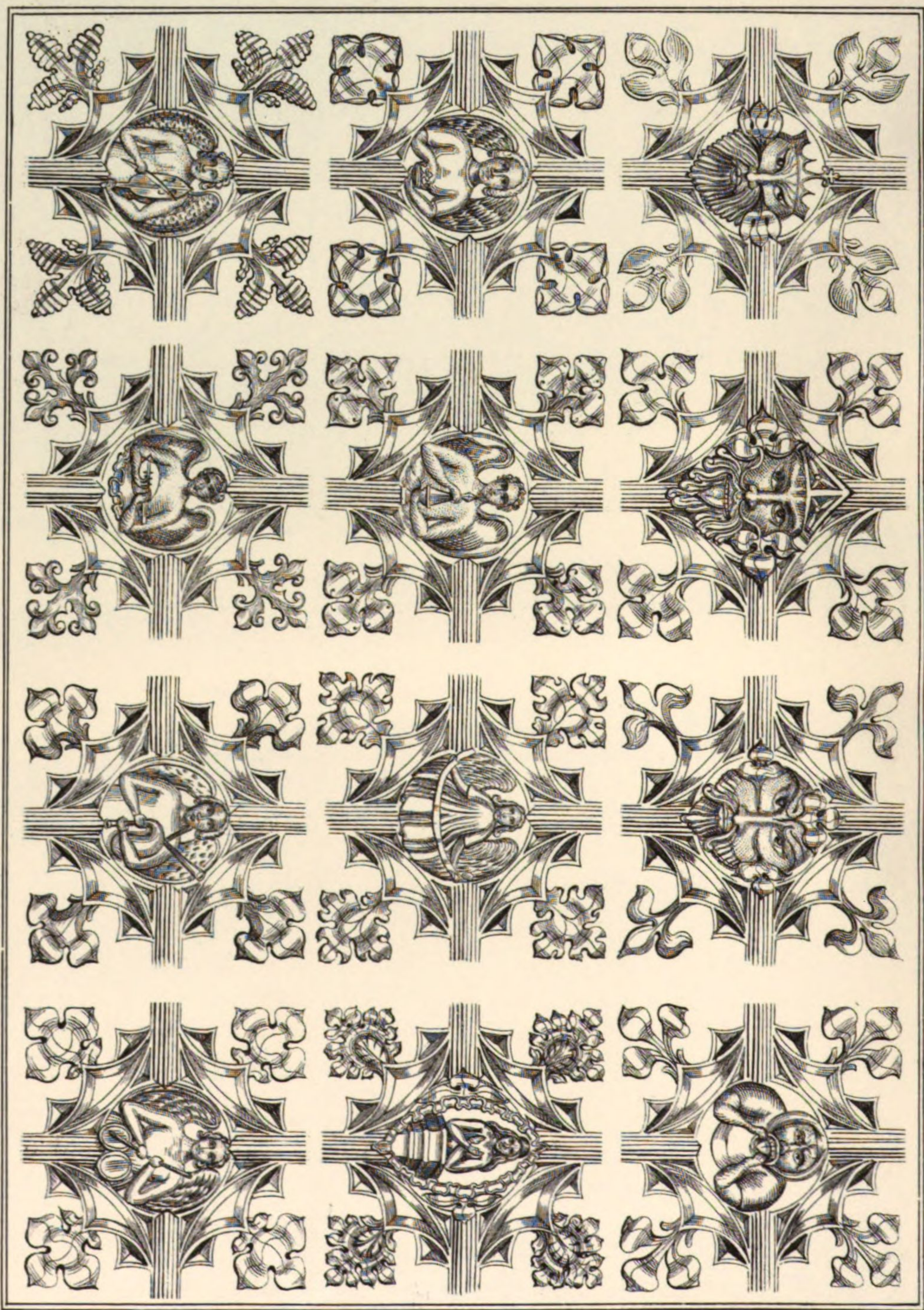








BOSSSES IN YARMOUTH CHURCH. II.





When the church goods were mercilessly sold, the BELLS, we are told by Manship, "were not forgotten." From the old church books, some curious particulars may be gathered respecting them. Thus, in 1465, we find the following entries :—

For the dawke bell clapper mending.

For making a rope for the dawke bell.

And in 1468,—

Paid the suffragan for hallowing y<sup>e</sup> bells,  
vi<sup>s</sup>. viii<sup>d</sup>.

Reward to his clerk, viii<sup>d</sup>.

To wyne for the suffragan, xii<sup>d</sup>.

For bering water to the bells, ii<sup>d</sup>.

For shetys (sheets) washing, that was foul  
of the bells, ii<sup>d</sup>.

For ringing the curfew on Easter even, ii<sup>d</sup>.

These charges refer to the custom of "hallowing," or consecrating, church bells, which prevailed as early as the 10th century. The bell having been cast, the next step, in old times, was to name it: and in this the ecclesiastics performed the ritual observances for christening children. It was carried to the font—it had god-fathers and god-mothers—was sprinkled with water—was anointed with oil—and was finally covered with a white garment, or chrism, which, in the Roman Catholic ritual, was put upon infants at the conclusion of the rite, as an emblem of innocence. Although not so intended, there was profanity in applying the forms of a christian sacrament to such a purpose. Among the Romans, the sound of bells was thought to expel pollution; and in the early ages of the church, the ringing of bells was believed to be efficacious in driving away evil spirits, stopping diseases, and allaying tempests. They were anciently rung by the priests themselves, as the hand-bells are, in Roman Catholic churches, to this day.

The practice of ringing a bell at five o'clock in the morning, and the "curfew" in the evening, was continued to our own times. It rang for a quarter of an hour, and then struck the day of the month.\* In 1485, the "great bell" was new run. In 1504, payments are charged for the "howsell bell," and for making three "hand bells," and "a bell to go with the sacrament;" and in 1512, mention is made of the "saint's bell." There was at one time, in the tower, a *nolula*, or double bell,—the clapper of one bell forming the handle to the other. The *sanctus*,—called the saints' or saunce

---

\* The custom of ringing a bell morning and evening, is very ancient. It was done to excite people to repeat the *Angelus*, and was used as a signal for many purposes. In 1291, none were to draw wine after the curfew bell had rung.



bell,—was a small bell which hung in a turret at the east end of the nave and was rung by a rope from within, at the elevation of the Host, to give notice to those who were without the church, and who, on hearing it, were accustomed to utter a prayer. “The great bells and the saunce bell,” were exempted from the order which, after the Reformation, directed the sale of all “parcells or peces of metal,” together with the copes, vestments, altar-cloths, and other ornaments of the church. The practice of ringing bells in change, is said to be peculiar to England. The ringing of bells upon a person coming into the town, was anciently a sign of dominion, and was sometimes stipulated for by charter. The oldest entry of this kind in the church books, is,—

1464. Paid for ringing against the bishop.

The “passing bell” was intended for a person dying, and not actually dead; and in either case, it besought the prayers of the hearer. The uses to which church bells are applied, are thus quaintly described on a bell in Durham cathedral:—

“To call the folk to church in time,  
I chime.  
“When mirth and pleasures’s on the wing,  
I ring.  
“And when the body leaves the soul,  
I toll.”

In 1633, the churchwardens reported that two of the bells were cracked, and must be new cast; and “not having money in hand, therefore it was ordered (by the corporation) that the inhabitants be taxed.” In 1726, two new trebles were cast by Mr. Stephens, of Norwich,—increasing the number of bells to eight; and they were pronounced to be “perfectly agreeable.”\* The “great bell” was sold in 1750, for £120.

When the tower was repaired, and the new spire erected, in 1807, a new peal of ten bells was put up, at a cost of £1,161 3s. 4d.; of which, the sum of £558 2s. 8d. was defrayed by the sale of the old metal. The first peal was rung on the 2nd of May, 1808.†

The keys of the belfry are, of right, in the custody of the minister, and the bells cannot be rung without his permission; but it is said he cannot order them to be rung, if both churchwardens forbid it.

---

\* *Norwich Gazette*, 24th of September, 1728.

† They were cast by Mears and Son, of Whitechapel.



There were many VESTRIES, from time to time, in this church. The vestry (anciently the *revestry* or *sacristry*) was a room employed for keeping the vestments and the sacred vessels; but, from their meeting in this room for the dispatch of business, certain assemblies of the parishioners came to be called "vestries," or vestry meetings. Behind the high altar there was a vestry. The "new vestry" is mentioned in 1465; also the "best vestry;" and the vestry called the "book vestry." Also, the "chamber vestry for the sexton;" and the "churchwardens' vestry." There was likewise a "little vestry" in the church yard; and when, in 1648, cannoneers were appointed for the defence of the town, Walter Bullard and Anthony Wyn had it assigned to them as "a place of store." St. Nicholas' seal was kept in the "vestry" till 1631, when it was removed to the hutch, or great iron chest, placed in the guild hall.

In the middle ages, it was customary for every church of importance, like that of Yarmouth, to have a LIBRARY attached to it: and there was evidently a collection of books belonging to this church,—for in the accounts for the year 1465, we read of "The vestry eclypt the book vestry;" and in 1504, we find a payment made to the bookbinder for twenty-nine days' work. The following entries also occur,—

1488 For writing the synodals in a book that lieth in the church, xx<sup>d</sup>.

1490 For a martylage and a quire of degrees, vi<sup>s</sup>. viij<sup>d</sup>.

1504 For writing and noting the visitation of Our Lady, in several quires, xvi<sup>d</sup>.

The books kept in this vestry were, no doubt, principally church office books; but from the fragments which remain, it is certain that some were works on divinity; beautifully written, with illuminated uncial letters. They were all destroyed at the Reformation; and the vellum was used in binding the corporation books,—many of such covers remaining to this day. A small collection of books belonging to the church, comprising about two hundred volumes, (chiefly of theology,) are preserved in the present vestry. They are principally the gift of Dr. Macro.\*

---

\* It is not generally known that an Act of Parliament was passed in 1708, for the better preservation of parochial libraries, and to encourage the erection or endowment of them, by "well-disposed persons." The Act recites, that "in many places the provision of the clergy is so mean, that the necessary expense of books for the better prosecution of their studies, cannot be defrayed by them." In accordance with this enactment, some libraries were formed; which all parishioners, paying church rates, were allowed to use.



The practice of placing the ROYAL ARMS in churches, dates from the Reformation; and was probably intended to signify, that the King was the temporal head of the church: but it does not appear to be enjoined by law, as some have supposed. During the Commonwealth the "State's arms" were placed over the bailiffs' seats; and, in 1651, the following charge appears in the corporate accounts,—

To mending and repairing the State's coat left here, £2 17s. 1d.

It was taken down at the Restoration, and replaced by the King's arms. The coat of arms (*temp.* William III.) now in the vestry, hung, until 1846, over the south door; and the coat, painted in 1785, which is now in the chancel, hung over the mayor's seat, in the south aisle.

The great south PORCH is rectangular, having, on each side, an arcade of Purbeck marble columns,\* and lateral windows above the seats, or bench tables, with a vaulted and groined roof. Over the entrance arch is the customary

" . . . . . Little Gothic niche  
 " Of nicest workmanship; that once had held  
 " The sculptured image of some patron saint,  
 " Or of the blessed Virgin, looking down  
 " On all who entered those religious doors."

Above the porch is a small chamber, having a window looking into the church. This room, properly called the Parvise, is probably that which is described in the old church books, as "the chamber-vestry of the sexton." Above the entrance arch into the church, there is a quatre-foil which has been recently discovered and restored.

In 1540, it was agreed by the corporation, that "Richard Hampson, "beying a servante, or under-sexton, in the churche of Yarmouth, should have "the chamber over the church porche, frely to his owne use, for his chamber "to lodge in, so longe as the assent of the comon assemblie or counsel should "deem it mete and convenient." In 1576, the corporation ordered "the chamber over the christening door to be made to keep the records in."

The Purbeck marble pillars are now bricked up, the seats removed, and the whole of the porch covered with plaster,—to secure the adhesion of which, the stone has been indented. The arms of France (ancient) and England, in

---

\* The wealden limestone of the Isle of Purbeck, which was in great repute with the church architects of the middle ages. It is composed of the petrified shells of snails, which lived when the country was inhabited by the Iguanodon and other colossal extinct reptiles.



separate shields, now inserted on the front of the porch, were brought from the great hall of the priory, in 1811.\*

There are not greater ornaments to a town than trees; and in Yarmouth the CHURCH TREES, comprising five rows, planted without the church gate, and immediately opposite the great south porch, still remain. The custom of planting trees near churches, is a very ancient one; and in former times, the parishioners were most anxious for their preservation. In 1307, an Act of Parliament was passed, prohibiting "the parsons of the church" from "presuming to fell them down unadvisedly." It has also been ascertained, that trees (especially Limes) in or near church yards, have a most beneficial effect in absorbing noxious vapours, and in diffusing a wholesome odour.

St. Nicholas stands isolated in what has always been a spacious CHURCH YARD,—for it was the only burial ground belonging to the parish. The edifice itself occupies 3*r.* 7*p.*; and the ground enclosed, comprises 8*a.* 0*r.* 36*p.*† Few places in the kingdom possess a church yard of such dimensions. It was bounded on the west side by a low brick wall, with a stone coping flanked by trees. In the centre of this wall was a red brick archway, of the 17th century, enclosing a wooden gate. All these have given place to the present iron palisades. The old church yard extended eastward to the town wall, the foundations of which may still be traced. In 1648, it was ordered by the corporation, "that graves shall be made on the north side of the church;" and, in 1665, an addition was made, which was ordered to be "paled in." In 1799, the burials had so increased, as to render a further enlargement necessary; and an opening was then cut through the town wall into ground belonging to the corporation, who leased the same to the churchwardens for 500 years, at a rental (after paying all expenses) of £20 per annum. This ground was walled-in, and, was, in the following year consecrated by Dr. Manners Sutton, bishop of Nor-

---

\* In former times, if a criminal could reach the church porch, he might claim the right of sanctuary, and the town rolls contain many entries of "abjurations" taken before the coroners, by persons who sought sanctuary in the church of St. Nicholas. Thus, in 1297, Simon Blaking, of Martham, fled to this church, where he confessed that he had committed burglary at Hemsby, and had afterwards killed William Fitz Nicholas Blaking. He abjured the kingdom, in the presence of Walter Bunn (the King's coroner), Alexander Fastolf and William Science (bailiffs of Yarmouth), and others; and was ordered to take ship at Orwell within fifteen days. When a man took sanctuary, the coroner was sent for, before whom the delinquent abjured the kingdom, he was then handed from constable to constable, until his embarkation was effected.

† The cemetery now formed, which adjoins the church yard, comprises ten acres.



wich; but in 1811, further accommodation being required, a part of the priory gardens was purchased of the dean and chapter of Norwich for £525, and added to the church yard; and, in 1832, nearly an acre of land, part of Hinsby's gardens was obtained of the corporation, and what had been the burial ground of the barracks was also added,—and the whole walled-in. The fee simple having been conveyed to the churchwardens, the additional ground was consecrated in 1846, by Dr. Stanley, bishop of Norwich.

This church yard, especially the west or oldest portion of it, presents a remarkable appearance from the number of headstones which it contains. They are 3,000 in number, besides an equal number of flat or breast stones.\* A better taste in these memorials of the dead begins to prevail; and let us hope that the old, innocent, and most pleasing custom of planting evergreens, roses, violets, and rosemary around them, may be revived.† It is curious to trace, by the entries in the assembly and church books, the many practices which formerly prevailed. In 1581, it was ordered in assembly, that “if any person presume “to shoot with any hand-gun, long-bow, cross-bow, or stone-bow, within the “church or church-yard,” he should “pay 5s. for every shot, or be committed “to ward.” Stalls were allowed at the church gate on Easter day, and the churchwardens received the stallage.

A lofty stone Cross, as was the universal custom, once marked the ground as consecrated; but every vestige of it is gone, together with the Yew tree, which, no doubt, grew near it.

It appears that the total number of burials in the parish church yard, during the three years preceding the 29th of September, 1854, was 1,791, being an average of 597; the number of deaths, during the same period, being 2,050: it follows, that 86 burials per annum, on the above average, took place in other grave yards and cemeteries.

---

\* The head-stones and breast-stones were counted on the 2nd of November, 1852, by Mr. Buston, and were found to amount to 5,908;—but who can

“ . . . . . Help us to the history,  
“ Of half these graves?”

† Surely the cross,—the sacred symbol of faith and hope,—is a more appropriate ornament for the grave of a christian, than urns, scythes, and other emblems of paganism, with which so many tombs abound. “We adorn our graves with flowers and plants,” says Evelyn, in his *Sylva*, “as “being just emblems of the life of man, which has been compared in Holy Scriptures, to those “fading beauties, whose roots being buried in dishonour, rise again in glory.”



SECTION V.

---

THE ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY OF THE PARISH FROM THE  
TIME OF THE REFORMATION.

THE doctrines of our ecclesiastical reformers, were received with much favor at Yarmouth. Popular tumults took place—the ministers of the church were openly insulted—and, in 1535, when Sir Robert Cotton, a priest,\* was preaching a sermon, a great riot was made in the parish church, by twenty-four persons, headed by William Swanton, a chaplain, who openly denounced as errors, many of the practices then maintained; declaring that “no honour should be given to saints, or to pictures and images of them within the church, by lights and such lyke thynges; that a christen man profitted nothyng by makyng of intercessions and prayers to the seynts of heaven, to be mediatours and means for him to Almighty God; that our Lady is not in heaven; that holy water is good sauce for a capon; and such lyke sayings.” In 1541, four merchants greatly disturbed the congregation, during the elevation of the host, by speaking “heretical words,” and “swearing by all the members of Christ;” and, a few days afterwards, Thomas Alleyn, a shoemaker, and Thomas Hammond, a merchant, openly bargained for a last of white herrings within the church, during divine service. The offenders were severally fined: and an order of assembly was made, that any person who should “at any tyme thereafter disturbe or disquyeth eny preacher of any sermon to be

---

\* In the olden time priests were usually designated, in official documents, by the honorable prefix of *Dominus*, or Sir.



“made within the church, by goying, talkyng, or otherwise,” should be “committed to warde, ther to remayne att the discretion of the bayliffs.” These unseemly disturbances could not have occurred, had not the parties engaged in them, been supported by popular feeling; and they may therefore be taken as indicative of the discredit into which the ceremonies and observances of the church had then fallen.

When Henry VIII. dissolved the Benedictine monastery of the Holy Trinity at Norwich, the patronage of the church at Yarmouth, with the cell, or priory, to which the temporalities of that church were annexed, passed, by royal charter, to a newly-constituted body,—the dean and chapter of Norwich.\*

On the accession of Queen Mary, a deputation from the corporation “rode over to Christchurch, in Norwich, to move the dean and prebendaries there to have by them appointed two priests, to sing and serve the cure of Yarmouth, according to the Queen’s proceedings;” and the churchwardens were directed “to prepare all such things as pertain to the mass.”† They also appointed clerks, who could sing in the choir: and they made an assessment on the town to defray the expenses.‡ At the end of this brief reign, the reforms introduced in that of Edward VI., were re-established.

The mode in which the dean and chapter dealt with their ecclesiastical patronage, and provided for the spiritual wants of the inhabitants, was most extraordinary, and led to very lamentable results. They appear to have been desirous of securing a revenue to themselves, without care or trouble; for, in

---

\* See *Manship*, page 402. There is an original portrait of William Castleton, the last prior and first dean, at Norwich, in the deanery which was formerly the residence of the prior. It has been engraved. He was absolved from his oath not to alienate any of the possessions of the church; and, in 1547, the dean and chapter were required by the Privy Council, to surrender all their lands to Sir Richard Southwell, Sir Roger Townshend, and Sir William Paston, commissioners appointed to receive the same,—the pretence being, that the King, by a re-grant, might become the founder of the new order of things: but in the process, the dean and chapter lost some of their lands, and could never recover them.

† In this year, a silver and doubly-gilt pix was delivered to the churchwardens, “to be used in the church for the honor of God, so long as they shall see the thing well used;” and the churchwardens received “a cope and vestment of cloth of gold, with the alb and payors pertaining (except the stole and fannel) which were sent from London.”—*Assembly Book*, 1553.

‡ “1554. The commons having neglected the payments for the maintenance of the church, agreed that a committee be appointed to assess what every one shall pay therefore.” “1555. The vyntener of every vynter (ward), shall collect in their vynters all such money as is of late granted to the church, and render the same to the churchwardens.”—*Assembly Books*.



1551, they appointed Robert Sowell to be their curate, and granted to him a lease of the priory and parsonage of Yarmouth, for a term of 80 years, reserving to themselves a clear annual rent of £32,—their lessee or farmer collecting and retaining all the temporalities of the church, and providing for the duty.

This arrangement appears to have been, from the first, extremely disliked by the town. The inhabitants had anticipated that, by getting rid of the former system, they would secure to themselves a controlling power in the appointment of ministers and preachers. They evinced their disappointment by withholding from the farmer the ecclesiastical dues to which he was entitled; and, in 1560, when Sowell commenced a suit in the court of the chancellor of Norwich, against Nicholas Fenn, one of the aldermen, “for certain tenths,” the latter was defended at the expense of the town, on the ground that the same were “unjustly of him demanded.”

Queen Elizabeth looked upon preaching as an indulgence with which the people ought rarely to be gratified: and, in the first year of her reign, she prohibited it altogether. The unsettled state of men’s minds, and the boldness with which affairs of state were then often discussed from the pulpit, justified, in some measure, this proceeding. But preaching was one of the most efficient weapons wherewith to assail the church of Rome; and, in proportion as the people became earnest in the concerns of their souls, so did their anxiety increase to be instructed by competent preachers.\* This was fully manifested at Yarmouth, where the corporation (no doubt fully representing the then prevailing feeling) earnestly desired to obtain a control over the pulpit, by nominating the preachers. With this view, they entered into a negotiation with Sowell, for the purchase of his lease; by which means they would themselves have become the farmers of the rectory, with the power of appointing ministers and preachers: but at this time they were unsuccessful. Foiled in their attempt to obtain a legal right of nomination, the corporation next endeavoured to appoint and maintain preachers on their own account; which naturally led to disagreements between them and the farmers of the parsonage, and also with the bishop, by whom such preachers had to be licenced. So earnest, however, were they in

---

\* In the time of popery, preaching was little practised, except at the great festivals; and even then there was seldom but one sermon in a town,—the inhabitants going to hear it, after attending service at other churches. This practice prevailed in many places till long after the Reformation.



this work, that they frequently sent deputations to Cambridge, for the purpose of engaging preachers, whose *gift, voice, and learning* might recommend them to the favor of the town, and induce the bishop of Norwich to licence them. The members of the corporation were accustomed to contribute individually towards payments made to the preachers: and the aldermen were required, “at the sermon on sabbath and holydays, to go up and sit with the bailiffs, under pain of 4*d.*; and should go with Mr. Bailiffs, and keep their places in procession:” and shortly afterwards, a new gallery was erected, in which the whole of the corporation were required to keep their seats, “according to their auncestie (unless they had a lawful impediment), upon every Sunday and festival day, upon pain of 12*d.*, to be levied by the churchwardens; and to continue in their seats all the time of divine service and the *sermon*.”

Mr. Vincent Goodwin is the first preacher whose name has reached us; and his appointment appears to have been made in 1570.

Sowell assigned his lease to one Osborne, who afterwards transferred it to William Gostling, a layman; and those farmers of the church revenues appointed the minister, to whom they made, it may be supposed, the most moderate allowance in their power; and permitted, in return, the most limited amount of duty. The spiritual cravings of the parish were, consequently, unsatisfied; and, in 1573, the corporation agreed with the farmer (with the consent of the bishop of Norwich, Dr. Parkhurst, who was considered one of the fathers of the Reformation,) to retain Mr. Harvey, the then minister, as a preacher, at a salary of £40 a year,—of which Mr. Gostling was to pay half. For this increase of salary, Mr. Harvey was “ordered” by the corporation, to read prayers daily, from Allhallows to Candlemas, at five o’clock in the morning, and for the rest of the year at six o’clock,\* on forfeiture of twelve pence, to be deducted from his wages, for every neglect. Previous to the above salary there had been a voluntary contribution to the minister. Probably he found this duty too arduous, for in the same year, Mr. Samuel James was appointed minister; and in 1575, Mr. Mowse was appointed a preacher in conjunction with Mr. Goodwin.

---

\* The churchwardens, by direction of the corporation, provided lights in the church at this early hour; and there being then no church in the south part of the town, a bell was hung in the “south end,” to call the people to matins.



In 1578, Mr. Hollesworth having preached, the town took such "good liking" to him, that he was requested to remain, at a salary of £30 a year. In 1582, Mr. Vincent Goodwin had so increased in favor, as to have forty marks a year granted to him "for his good conduct;" which salary was raised by means of an assessment on the town. In the same year, however, both Mr. Goodwin and Mr. Mowse were displaced; and the latter was committed to prison by the bailiffs, for disobeying their orders: after which strong measure the bailiffs "rode to Norwich," to acquaint the bishop with their proceedings; and, upon making his submission, Mr. Mowse was released from confinement. Mr. Dyke was then appointed preacher by the bailiffs, but was inhibited by the bishop; upon which a testimonial of the "good liking" which the inhabitants had for him, was sealed with the town seal. Mr. Damet was requested "to ride to Cambridge," and make choice of a preacher: upon his report, Mr. Perceval was selected, but it does not appear that he was ever licenced.

In 1585, Mr. Andrews, "a learned and godly preacher," as Manship calls him, was appointed by the corporation, with a salary of £50 a year: and a house was built for his residence.\* They also appointed Mr. Willcock, the then minister of the parish, to be a preacher, with a salary of £20 a year. By selecting the minister for this office, and by giving him an additional salary, the corporation sought to acquire, in an indirect way, that entire control over the church which they had so long coveted: but their design was frustrated by the bishop, who, in 1590, "seized" the living, and dismissed Mr. Willcock, "in consideration of his services to the corporation." The town consoled him with a present of £50. They then applied to the Rev. Anthony Wilkinson, of Cambridge, "entreating him to come to Yarmouth,"—which he did, and was appointed minister. Morning prayer being again neglected, the corporation required the minister to read the same daily, giving him £20 a year for his pains. In the following year, the town was declared to be "destitute of proper and sufficient ministers;" and the corporation determined, with the approbation of Mr. Andrews, to appoint two, who should have the same stipend as had been given to Mr. Willcock; and they also agreed to give Mr. Andrews £50 a year, "if he be not put to silence;" but if he were, they promised to allow him £25 a year.†

\* Bartimeus Andrewes was the author of *A Catechism with Prayers*, 8vo., London, 1591.

† In 1600, they paid him £32 10s., "for his pains and labour, he giving the town a general acquittance."



The corporation appear, at this period, to have taken some care to prevent the common abuse of letting the church property for less than its value; for, in 1598, it was "ordered that no churchwarden or other officer, let any of the town houses without the assent of the assembly, and the lease then made to Simon More, to be brought in."

In 1599, the corporation proposed the erection of a "house of morning prayer:"\* but as the bishop would not then consent, they gave warning to Mr. Andrews, the preacher, and to Mr. Hill the then minister, that the town would not continue their charge longer than the ensuing Christmas; but would leave it to Mr. Osborne, the farmer, who ought to bear it. It would therefore appear, that the farmers had been accustomed to appoint such ministers as were agreeable to the town, on being relieved from the payment of their stipends. The "controversies" which ensued between Mr. Hill, the minister, and the corporation, "concerning his demand for wage," were referred to Mr. Hobart,† then under-steward, and to Mr. Crewe,‡ an eminent barrister. On the 31st of December, a letter was received from the bishop, agreeing to the request of the corporation; who thereupon fitted up a chamber over a warehouse, at the back of the town-house, as "a place convenient for morning prayer;" and they appointed Mr. Fleming to officiate there, "during the good pleasure of the assembly," with a salary of £20 a year: and it was also agreed to allow £5 a year to the minister of "the mother church," for reading morning prayers at the "new house." They determined that, during the next succeeding three years, there should be prayers read and sermons preached every Monday, Tuesday, Thursday, and Saturday, (not being festivals,) at five o'clock in the morning, till the 1st of November, and thence to the 1st of February at six o'clock in the morning.§

The corporation were, however, still unsatisfied: and, in 1602, they appointed a committee to confer with the dean and chapter of Norwich, "con-

---

\* "8th Nov., 1599. Mr. Bailiff Felton to ride to the Bishop of Norwich, touching the erection of a house for morning prayer at the town-house, and at church."—*Assembly Books*.

† Afterwards Sir Henry Hobart, and member for the town.

‡ Afterwards Sir Ralph Crewe, and recorder.

§ Before the Reformation, matins, or early morning prayer, usually began about daybreak.



cerning the pastoral charge of the parish ;” but no satisfactory arrangement was made. In 1605, “ the preaching at the chapel, every Tuesday and Thursday, was removed to the great church, from May day to St. Matthew’s yearly ;” and in 1606, the corporation “ hired ” Mr. Hancock, as a preacher for one year, at a salary of £60 ; and in the year following, Mr. Bailiff Crowe, and others, went to the bishop of Norwich (Dr. Jeggon) who was then residing in his palace at Ludham, and informed his lordship of “ the wrongs which the town “ suffered from the farmer of the parsonage not providing sufficient ministers “ and preachers.” The religious feeling which had been brought into action by the Reformation, had now taken a deeper hold, as we may gather from these proceedings, and the orders made about this time. In 1603, a committee of the corporation was appointed “ to make regulations for the better observance “ of the sabbath, and to prevent people working on the Lord’s day ; and to “ advise with counsel, both spiritual and temporal, and with the bishop, for his “ confirmation thereof.” And in the year succeeding, no carter, brewer, or other person was to travel or do any work on the sabbath day, “ under pain of twelve pence ;” and in 1618, another order was made, specially directed against the sellers of fish, wherry-men, keelmen, carters, tradesmen, and labourers profaning the Lord’s day. It does not appear that any effectual help could be obtained from the bishop, regarding the “ pastoral charge ;” and much controversy ensued between the town and Mr. Gostling, the farmer. In 1607, the latter appeared at an assembly of the corporation, and undertook “ to provide sufficient pastors and preachers for the town.” In 1610, Mr. Cooper and Mr. Crowe conferred with the dean and chapter “ about the controversie between the town and Gostling ;” and in the following year, all differences were ended, by an agreement, under which the corporation were in future to have the sole “ appointment and nomination of preachers and ministers, to preach in and for the said cure ;” and towards their maintenance, the corporation were to have “ all the rights and duties belonging to the said church, (viz.) all offerings due “ and payable, and which ought to be paid by all such as were or ought to be “ communicants ; and all dues for marriages, burials, and church-goings ; and “ all duties of and for meat or cow beasts feeding and to feed on the common “ of the town.” Gostling agreed to pay them £10 per annum ; and also “ to pay and satisfy unto the chamberlains for the time being, all such offerings



“as should be refused or denied by any communicants, excepting such as  
“should receive contributions of the town for and towards their relief:” the  
town agreeing to pay the preachers and ministers nominated by them, and to  
discharge the farmers therefrom.\*

The corporation, under this agreement, appointed Mr. Leddon to be minister, with a salary and a house, allowing him to take surplice fees, according to a scale regulated by themselves, and reserving the offerings of communicants.†

---

\* It is probable that soon after the corporation took upon them to pay the salaries of ministers and preachers, they required prayers to be read to them before the commencement of business. In 1590, the following form of prayer was directed to be used:—

“O ETERNAL, most wise, and gracious God, we, thy humble servants in Christ Jesus, howsoever unworthy of ourselves, by reason of our manifold sins, and grievous transgressions, are yet bold to fall down before thy holy presence, in the meditation of Christ Jesus: entreating thee, O merciful Father, for his sake to pardon all our sins, that they be no lett unto us now, nor at any time to withhold thy comfortable blessing from us. Frame every one of our hearts daily unto true and sound repentance, for all our sins, sanctifying us and ours unto all holy, just, and virtuous living before thee, in our several persons and charge. And sith, at this present, O holy Father, we, by thy grace, are here assembled, to consult and confer of necessary causes incident to this commonwealth, where over thy providence hath made us fathers and counsellors, to uphold the same, by judgment and justice, in all civil unity and godly peace. Ourselves being unfit for this so holy a work and weighty a change, most humbly pray thy good Majesty, who art Author of all grace, wisdom, knowledge, counsel, and judgment, that thou wouldst vouchsafe upon us thy Holy Spirit of counsel and wisdom to direct us in all our consultations. Put far from us, O gracious God, all self love, unfaithfulness, every private grudge, hatred, contention, quarrelling, unkind affections, uncharitable speeches, heart-burning, revenge, pride of spirit, self-conceitedness, outrage of words and affections, in our conferences, and finally, whatsoever might forestall our heart from just judgment, or loving and brotherly agreement. But furnish our spirits with peace, unity, love, meekness, patience, knowledge, judgment, faithfulness, truth, and moderation, in wisdom to proceed in our conferences with silent discretion; to hear one another with grave advisement; to weigh all things with holy agreement, and with justice to determine and execute all things; that, casting away all private respect, we may set our eyes on thy glory, and seek the good of the public weal. [O Lord, thou gavest wisdom to the foolish, and understanding to simple, thou calledst David from following the sheep, and gavest him an excellent spirit to be wiser than his teachers; thou liftest up Joseph from a childish estate, from bondage and affliction, and gavest him counsel and honor; thou enduedest Saul with a kingly spirit and Solomon with wisdom and judgment; finally, Joshua, Barak, Gideon, Jephthah, and many other of base condition, hast thou raised up and furnished with wisdom to do good in the church.] We, therefore, though rude, ignorant, and unfit of ourselves, humbly crave the holy assistance of thy Gracious Spirit, to order us in all our counsels, determinations and governments in our several offices, persons, and charges, to the supplanting of all evil, and furthering of godliness, doing always that which may be most pleasing in thy sight, agreeing to a good conscience, helping unto peace, and godliness, good unto others, comfortable to ourselves, that we may advance thy glory in all our actions, through Jesus Christ our Lord, in whose name we humbly pray unto thee, as he hath taught us, ‘Our Father,’ &c.”

That portion of the prayer included in brackets, was, after a short time, discontinued. In 1682, the mayor’s assistants met to consider a prayer for the King and royal family, to be added to the “assembly prayer.”

† He was not to take above 6*d.* a piece for *eibreds*; for marriages 1*s.* 6*d.*, for church-goings 4*d.*, for the burial of a man uncoffined 6*d.*, coffined 8*d.*, if in the church 1*s.* In 1613, the constables were sent round to collect 2*d.* from every communicant, for their offerings, and 3*d.* for every cow kept on the common, for lacnage.



They required him to preach on session days, festival days, and scarlet days; and to commence morning prayer in summer at half-past eight o'clock, and in winter at nine o'clock; and to administer the sacrament on the first Sunday in every month,—a regulation which continues to be observed to this day.

All differences between the corporation and Mr. Gostling were not, however, settled. Long previous to the Reformation, the prior and monks had been accustomed to provide a public breakfast for the inhabitants, at the priory, on Christmas day. This singular custom survived the Reformation; and was continued by the dean and chapter, or their farmer, until 1579, when, in consequence of the plague which then desolated the town, Mr. Thomas Osborne, the then farmer, agreed to pay the churchwardens £5 a year, instead of providing a breakfast. Upon the cessation of the plague, the breakfast was resumed and continued to be given, until Mr. Gostling became the lessee, when he refused either to provide the same or pay the composition. The corporation took the matter up on the part of the town, and made a complaint to the dean and chapter. They were answered by Dr. Suckling,\* one of the prebendaries, who fully admitted the claim. "The breakfast is your right," says the doctor, "and we do not mean to deny it, neither can we, if we would; and, therefore, our farmer shall have no backing from us;" adding, that if he would not be "persuaded of himself," they would "agree to any course of law to enforce him." The reasons assigned to the dean and chapter by Mr. Gostling, for discontinuing the breakfast, are certainly conclusive upon the impropriety of the custom, and disclose a strange state of affairs, which it was the duty of all in authority to terminate. He alleged,—

"First. The danger of gathering together of at least 1,000 people,—the most part of them being of the rudest and basest sort,—who, all meeting there, had often occasioned danger of murder, by quarrelling and fighting among themselves; with breaking of windows, tables, stools, pots, glasses; and many other disorders which could not be prevented.

"Second. The profanation of the birth-day of Christ, at which time, by the law of the church, the communion ought to be administered; but which, by

---

\* He was then rector of Blofield and Hellesdon, but was installed dean in the following year, on the translation of his predecessor, Dr. Montgomery, to the bishoprick of Meath.



“reason of this disordered meeting, had always been put by,—the greatest part  
“of the people drinking and swaggering until eleven o’clock, and going neither  
“to service nor sermon.

“Third. It was beneficial to none : the better sort, for the most part, con-  
“temning it ; and the poorest of them, especially on that day, (when they were  
“usually invited by their neighbours,) being in no need of charity, in the giving  
“a piece of bread and cold meat in the morning, and they going to another place  
“to dinner.

“Fourth. The town had injured both the church and the farmer, by de-  
“taining, for nineteen years, a house worth £4 per annum, (which had always  
“belonged to the parsonage,) thereby depriving the farmer of £54 income.

“Fifth. Other farmers, who kept the breakfast, had given towards the  
“maintenance of the preacher and minister, not above £30 a year, the rest of  
“their maintenance being paid out of the town stock ; whilst he, being desirous  
“of settling a sufficient ministry, and for peace sake, had, of his own good will,  
“given 100 marks and upwards, whereby the town was much eased, and the  
“farmer over-charged ; and, therefore, he thought it reasonable not to be bur-  
“thened with the unnecessary and unprofitable charge of a breakfast.”

The corporation, however, stood upon their right : and the matter was brought before the Privy Council,—the constant resort, at that time, for all sorts of public litigants. On the 20th of March, 1614, the lords of the council wisely ordered, that for “not performing the breakfast for certain years last past,” Mr. Gostling was to pay to the town £5, and also £10 yearly, during the term of his lease ; such sums “to be employed to the profit or benefit of the fishermen of the town,” according to such orders as should be established by the town, and allowed by the dean and chapter. It was also stipulated, that the arrangement then made, was not to be “prejudicial to posterity ;” so that when the dean and chapter resumed the patronage, the breakfast could be claimed.\*

The corporation had now obtained the ecclesiastical power and patronage which they had so long coveted ; but it does not appear that they were successful in pleasing themselves in the choice of ministers and preachers, if we

---

\* In 1665, it was ordered that Sir Thomas Medowe and Mr. Gostling be treated with, as to the £10 per annum due to the town for a breakfast at Christmas, in lieu of *brawn* and *muscadine*.



may judge by the frequent changes which took place. In 1612, Mr. Alexander was appointed preacher instead of Mr. Fleming; and, in the same year, Mr. Wilkinson was appointed, with a salary of £25 per annum. In 1619, Mr. Tilman was elected preacher instead of Mr. Andrews, with a stipend of £50 a year, and "to have the preacher's house to dwell in;" which appointment, however, "the bishop would in nowise yield to, alledging his youth and want of "gravity in so great a congregation." A misunderstanding at this time arose between the corporation and Mr. Wilkinson, who, thereupon, "very preposterously and against all former order and agreement, began to demand and take "the offerings of the communicants;" and also against the "custom, use, and prescription of the burgh," to make choice of one of the churchwardens, having, on one occasion, "foisted in a church clerk:" but these differences were amicably settled, and Mr. Wilkinson returned all the money which he had received.\*

Upon the death of Gostling, in 1623, the agreement made with him, was confirmed by Anne Lavyle his mother, and Charles Gostling his executor; but the appointment of minister and preacher continued to be much "hindered," both by the bishop and by the dean and chapter; and the legal opinions of Sir Ralph Crewe and Sir George Cooke were taken on behalf of the town, upon the points in dispute.

The intercourse which, at this period, existed between Yarmouth and Holland,—where the reformed religion had assumed a freer action,—led the ecclesiastical authorities to dread the introduction of "scismatical books," and the spread of the various sects of religionists, which were the "offspring of the Reformation." They, therefore, required the bailiffs, in 1624, to put in force the penal laws for the suppression of sectaries;† and Thomas Cayne, the

---

\* See *ante* page 56. The corporation continued to elect churchwardens, without interference by the vestry or minister, until the passing of the *Municipal Corporation Act*, in 1835, which deprived them of the power of doing so. The minister then asserted his right, by the law of the land, to nominate one churchwarden,—leaving the parishioners in vestry to nominate the other. But the latter have always asserted their right to nominate both; and the question has been quieted by their hitherto agreeing with the minister in the nomination of the same person.

† In 1560, Queen Elizabeth issued a proclamation, by which "she commanded the Anabaptists "and such like heretikes, which had flocked to the coast townes of England, from the parts beyond the seas, (under colour of shunning persecution,) and had spread the poyson of their sects "in England, to depart the realme in twenty days, whether they were naturall borne people of "the land, or forreiners, upon paine of imprisonment and losse of goods."



teacher of a small congregation of Anabaptists, was imprisoned. He was ordered by the Lord Chief Justice, to be discharged; but the bailiffs were enjoined, if, after his enlargement, he, "by Anabaptism, or any other refractory course," endeavoured to seduce his Majesty's subjects "from their true christian religion and observance," they were to report the same. The bailiffs, soon afterwards, received a letter from the bishop of Norwich, thanking them for their "careful and religious discharge" of their duties, "in discovering and surprising those ungodly and dangerous conventicles;" and requiring the bailiffs to arrest and send to him several persons whom he named, adding, that he supposed the Sabbath day for sending them, would be "most meet." The bishop stated, that the enlargement of Cayne had been procured under the promise that he should leave the town or conform, but he had acted "clean contrary;" and the bishop urged the bailiffs, in the performance of this duty, to be "secret and wary, that it be not talked of till it be done." The bishop's request was probably not complied with: for in their answer to the Lord Chief Justice, who had complained of their neglect, the bailiffs remarked, that his lordship's letters were without a date; and they denied having received any warrant from him. Soon after this, however, several Anabaptists\* were committed to prison.

The Roman Catholics did not remain unmolested: for we find that, in 1618, John Grosse, "a popish recusant," was sent to London, and delivered to the archbishop of Canterbury, who committed him to prison; and, in 1620, an order was received from the Privy Council, for the banishment of John Wright, "a Jesuit, or seminary priest," then a prisoner in Yarmouth. In the following year, a Franciscan friar, then in gaol, was sent "over-seas" by the bailiffs, apparently on their own authority.

Upon the sudden withdrawal of Mr. Wilkinson from the cure, in 1624, the dean and chapter again disputed the right of the corporation to nominate; whereupon the bishop interposed, and appointed Mr. Gammon. The corporation speedily determined to maintain their rights, and proceeded to nominate the Rev. John Brinsley to the cure; and having complained to Sir J. Suckling,

---

\* This sect arose about the year 1525, and was known in England in 1549. They published a confession of faith in 1689, by which it appeared that they differed from other Protestants in little more than the denial of infant baptism.



Comptroller of the King's household, and one of the Privy Council, he wrote a letter to the bishop, urging him "not to interpose his strong power in the case, by hindering the preferment of a fit man, since it belonged to the town by law." This was of no avail: for the dean and chapter proceeded against the town in the High Commission Court, and Mr. Brinsley was cited to appear before the "high commissioners in cases of supremacy and other spiritual and ecclesiastical causes." When the suit came on for hearing, the court, "in as much as the matter was of great consequence," referred it to the decision of "The Lord Archbishop's Grace of Canterbury," who certified that, in his opinion, the right of appointment remained with the dean and chapter, notwithstanding the lease to Sowell, and the farmers having had, for many years, the nomination of ministers: and added, that it was most fit the dean and chapter should have the appointment, and not the town, in regard that diverse of that town had "continual intercourse with Amsterdam, and sundry schismatical books thither been imported; and diverse of the said town had been favorers and maintainers of unconformable ministers, and of late had had sundry conventicles there;" whereupon, the Lord Keeper (Sir Thomas Coventry), decided the suit in favor of the dean and chapter. Mr. Brinsley was, in consequence, dismissed.\*

Some of the inhabitants then petitioned the King, setting forth, that in consequence of the differences between the bishop and the bailiffs, they had been harassed with sundry suits,—“two in the chancery, one in the King's bench, one in the Prerogative court, three in the High Commissioners court, besides one complaint before the Privy Council,”—all which they accuse the bishop of instigating “for very trivial and small matters;” and being merchants and traders, and, “in every way conformable to the doctrines and ceremonies of the church of England,” they prayed the King to put an end to these proceedings, by referring them to the decision of his council. This he did, and the

---

\* Brinsley was born in 1600, at Ashby-de-la-Zouch, in Leicestershire, where his father was a minister, and had the care of a public school. His mother was a sister of Bishop Hall. He was admitted to Emmanuel college, Cambridge, before he was fourteen years of age; and after residing there some time, he accompanied Dr. Hall, then dean of Worcester, to the synod of Dort. On his return, he was elected a scholar of Emmanuel, took his degrees, was ordained, and preached at Prestons, near Chelmsford. When dismissed from Yarmouth, Sir John Wentworth, in 1632, presented him to the rectory of Somerleyton, whither the people of Yarmouth, whose partiality had entailed upon him no small trouble and vexation, resorted to hear him preach. When the Act of Uniformity passed, after the “fatal Bartholomew,”—as some called the Restoration,—he desisted from the public exercise of the ministry; and, dying in 1665, was buried in the north aisle of St. Nicholas' church. He was the author of many theological works.



bishop had notice of it: whereupon, his lordship wrote a letter to the bailiffs, although, as he said, having had but "small encouragement," in regard to the "slender acceptance" of his former letters, and yet doubting not of their "better entertainment," when they brought "general tidings of good things unto all." "Your congregation," says the bishop, "is great; and, as wise old Jethro said "unto Moses, the burthen of the people is too heavy for one man." He then informs them, that he is very sensible of this want of a second preacher, "to join "in the administration of the word and sacraments, and in giving special comfort unto "distressed souls;" "which tender compassion of mine," he says, "as it is a life vein of my pastoral charge," if not formerly declared, "somebody is to blame;" for he adds, "I freely expressed myself *viva voce* unto you, who were "pleased to visit me, that I desired nothing more than your being furnished "with a second godly, learned, and peaceable preacher, free from question of "law, and just exception;" and "to clear up all mists of judicate conception," the bishop requested the bailiffs to recommend "a godly and learned divine, "to take the place and function of the lecturer, or second preacher, upon him, "that so God his harvest may have honorable and sufficient laborers to accomplish so great and heavenly a work; and," adds the bishop, "if you quayle "herein, (which God forbid,) all men that hear must judge that yourselves are "wanting to your own souls health, and that I and my house are free from the "peril of souls." The bailiffs thanked the bishop for his "careful respect" of them for the good of their souls; and assured him that the town was "forward and willing to fulfil his lordship's pious offer and fair proposition," promising to make enquiry for "an able, learned, and religious preacher;" and suggested that there should "be trial made of his gifts and voice, at several times." No lecturer was, however, appointed until 1628, when, Dr. White having succeeded to the bishoprick, (on the translation of Dr. Harnset to the See of York,) the bailiffs elected Mr. Brinsley, (who, after his dismissal from St. Nicholas' church, had preached in the Dutch church,) as lecturer, of which they informed the bishop, reminding him that he himself had first recommended Mr. Brinsley to the town. They gave strong testimony as to his merit, and solicited the bishop's approbation of their choice, as they asserted it might "conduce much to a speedy pacification of those unkind distractions," which of late had happened among them. The bishop, in reply, expressed his satisfaction, that the town desired



“to have the word of God preached thrice a week, as in former times had been used ;” and, regarding Mr. Brinsley, professed to entertain the same opinion of him as formerly, but wished to be informed whether the town was unanimous in their choice, and whether he was not debarred by the decree in chancery, and suggested that the court should be moved to solve the doubt. The bailiffs replied, by acknowledging with thankfulness his “lordship’s holy and religious care for the furtherance of the gospel in their poor incorporation,” assured him that there was an unanimous desire, “without the least contradiction of any,” to have “Mr. Brinsley as a preacher and lecturer ; and as to the decree, they “conceived it did not at all intrench upon the lecturer’s place, which they had “always enjoyed, by the favor of the bishop only, and to which they had given “allowance out of the town stock, and not out of the reveuue of the church ;” and should his lordship have any further scruple, they promised to send their recorder, Miles Corbet, to give what satisfaction should be required.

Mr. Brinsley was, therefore, allowed to take the duty of lecturer : but he soon appears to have had a misunderstanding with the minister ; for, about six months after the date of the bailiffs’ last letter, proceedings were taken against him in chancery, for causing a disturbance in the church, by going up into the pulpit before the prayers had ended, and for other matters ; upon which, the corporation granted a certificate under their common seal, disclaiming the proceedings which had been commenced in their name, by which they held themselves to be very much traduced and abused ; and asserted that, so “far from defaulting him,” they were unanimous in their desire that he should continue his labour among them. They, at the same time, sent a letter to the bishop of Norwich, (then in attendance on the King,) requesting him “to move the Right Honorable the Earl of Dorset therein ;” adding, that “his lordship well knew how populous the town was, and what need they had of such a weekly teacher.” They also addressed a letter to their high steward, then “Lord High Chamberlain to the Queen’s most excellent Majesty,” stating that they had been “a long time without any lecturer preaching on the week-days,—no town in “England having more need of such weekly teaching ;” and accounting themselves happy if, by his lordship’s means, so good and worthy a work could be effected. The parties immediately concerned, were not, however, peaceably inclined ; and an inhibition, which had been obtained from the archbishop of



Canterbury, was served by Mr. Brooks personally upon Mr. Brinsley, in the church ; which proceeding, the friends of the latter asserted, to be a “ disturbance ;” thereupon, four magistrates,—of whom Miles Corbet was one,—signed a *mittimus* against Brooks, and sent him to gaol. Matters having been carried to these extremes, a commission was issued out of Chancery, to enquire into them ; Sir Roger Townshend and Sir John Wentworth, acting for the bailiffs, and Dr. Clement Corbet (chancellor of Norwich) and Francis Mapes, Esq.,\* for Mr. Brooks : who were to examine witnesses upon interrogatories ; and, preventing “ all delays and cavillations,” were “ to use their uttermost endeavours to compose and end all controversies between the parties,” and transmit the agreement to the Privy Council, who were to make a binding order, whereby all occasions of discord or dissension might be taken away. But the controversy remaining “uncomposed,” the whole matter was brought before the King, in council, on the 24th of March, 1632 ; when his Majesty found “ that things “ had been carried in a factious manner, by the refractory spirit of some persons, who had the chief places of government in the town, whereby the busy “ humours of those whose ears itch after noveltys, had been nourished and “ encouraged ;” and his Majesty declared it to be requisite “ to take such “ notice thereof, that it might appear how sensible and careful he was of “ countenancing and maintaining, as well of ecclesiastical authority and discipline, as of civil order and government.” And, therefore, a final order was made, that Mr. Brooks and the dean and chapter, should have from their adversaries, the charges they had been put to ; and that, for the wrong done to Mr. Brooks, and the indignity offered to his place and function, the committing magistrates should themselves be sent to prison during his Majesty’s pleasure, and should also make acknowledgment of their fault and offence. It was further ordered, that Mr. Brinsley, by whose officiating and preaching these dissensions had been occasioned, should not be permitted to exercise his ministerial functions within the town ; and lastly, that as the chapel in which he had preached, and which had theretofore been used by the Dutch for their assembling, had not been consecrated, it should no longer be used for divine

---

\* He was seated at Rollesby hall, Norfolk, which estate passed from his family to the Ensors. The arms of Mapes were *sa.*, a fess fusily *or.*



service, but should revert to its former use as a warehouse ; and his Majesty charged all persons to carry themselves peaceably and quietly, without entering into any further source of faction,—and that the townsmen should pay due respect to Mr. Brooks, as their lawful minister. Two of the magistrates inculpated were imprisoned, whilst Miles Corbett and the other were “sent for by a messenger,” from the Privy Council, upon which they presented a petition to the King, wherein they state, that having, by his Majesty’s “most princely, patient, and just proceedings in the hearing of the cause, more fully understood their errors and offence,” and being heartily sorry for, and “acknowledging, the same, submitted themselves, “in all humility, to the justice of the sentence ;” and “craved pardon for what was passed, and “promised thereafter to be careful to avoid all just cause of complaint, and to “carry themselves peaceably and conformably to his Majesty’s ecclesiastical “and temporal laws.” The petition concludes with beseeching the King that they might all be at liberty, “so that, at that holy time (being Lent), they “might, with their neighbours, partake both of God’s mercies and his Majesty’s ;” and that those who were “sent for, (one being not able, by reason of “his age and weakness, to travel, without danger of his life,) might be also “partakers of his Majesty’s grace and pardon.” The dean and chapter, on their part, also presented a petition to the King, in which, after acknowledging his Majesty’s favor extended towards them, and reciting the order made, “that “they who had committed Mr. Brooks to prison, in a very undue and turbulent “course, should themselves be committed to prison ;” they, “however, justly “provoked by the many wrongs which they had been offered, yet, having regard “to their profession, and desiring to render good for evil,” beseeched his Majesty to remit the imprisonment. These petitions, having been considered by the King, in council, on the 31st of March, 1632, the parties imprisoned were ordered to be set at liberty, and the messenger to be stayed.

After these controversies (carried on with such extreme violence) had been thus settled, the King complied with the wishes of the town, as to the appointment of a lecturer ; for, at a Privy Council, held on the 11th of July, 1632, an order was made, by which, after stating the desire of the inhabitants to have a lecturer, on whom they were willing to settle a constant stipend of £100 per annum, and that they had nominated Mr. Vincent and Mr. Norton, the bishop of



London (Laud), was required "to inform himself of the carriage and abilities of the said ministers," and report thereon to their lordships, who would thereupon make choice: and if neither of them were fit, the inhabitants were to propound some other to be considered in the like manner; and that, "for the better conserving of peace and quietness within the aforesaid town," whenever there should thenceforth be a vacancy in the lecturer's place, the same choice of nomination on behalf of the town, and of approbation by the Privy Council should be observed.

It appears that the name of the Rev. George Burdett was added to those mentioned in the order; and that, on the 29th of September following, the Privy Council, "being particularly satisfied" with Mr. Burdett, selected him to fill the place of lecturer. Upon this, the corporation executed an instrument, binding themselves to pay the salary promised; articles of agreement between the corporation and Mr. Burdett, were drawn up: and, for the purpose of avoiding future differences with the minister of the parish, all parties appeared before the bishop of Norwich, (Dr. Corbet,) when rules were settled for their guidance. By these, it was provided (in order, it is presumed, to avoid the possibility of the recurrence of a former dispute, by one beginning to preach before the other had finished the prayers,) that each should read prayers before his own sermon,—that the lecturer should preach on all "scarlet" days,—and that the minister should "preach the blessing to the fishing yearly," which was called the fishing sermon,—and that on Wednesdays, the lecturer should begin his sermon at ten o'clock, except when the pulpit should be required on any special occasion by the minister, when he was to preach at eight o'clock in the morning.

All efforts, however, to produce a good understanding between the minister and the lecturer, appear to have been fruitless; for, shortly afterwards, Mr. Burdett was cited to appear before the chancellor of Norwich, at the instance of Mr. Brooks, "for not bowing at the name of Jesus;"\* in answer to which accusation, he offered to swear that in that point "he had, did, and would obey the canon." He was suspended: but upon the intercession of the bailiffs to the bishop, the suspension was taken off. It was, however, apparently impos-

---

\* This was enforced in 1275, by order of Pope Gregory X.; and is enjoined by the 18th canon.



sible for these two men to act together; dissensions again broke out, in 1635, when he was again suspended by the High Commission Court: whereupon, tired with the strife, he left the country altogether, and went to New England,—the asylum alike of the persecuted and discontented.

Great complaints were made at this time, by the Puritan clergy, of the rigorous manner in which Wren, bishop of Norwich, enforced the ordinances of the church.\* John Allen, afterwards minister of the parish, fell under the bishop's displeasure; and, with Edward Calamy, Jeremiah Burroughs, and many others, left the diocese, and retired to Holland. Bishop Wren was translated to Ely, in 1638; but bishop Montague, his successor, pursued the same course, and became equally unpopular with the Puritans.

There can be no doubt but that the pulpit was often used, at that time, as a political engine, to fan the flame of discontent which had arisen against the arbitrary proceedings of the court. Itinerant preachers were thus employed: and because Mr. Brooks refused to allow strangers to preach at the parish church, his allowance from the corporation was withheld, and they determined to effect his removal.

Another cause of offence, was his persisting in nominating the parish clerk,—an appointment which the corporation had long maintained as of right belonging to them;† and, in 1640, they presented a petition to parliament against

---

\* The "Articles to be enquired of within the diocese of Norwich," promulgated by Bishop Wren, were 139 in number, containing 897 questions, which show alike what was then required of the clergy, and the innovations which were creeping in: such as "Doth your minister read the canons once every year?" "Doth he pray for the King with his whole title?" "Doth he observe all the orders, rites, and ceremonies prescribed in the Book of Common Prayer, and in administering the sacrament?" "Doth he wear the surplice while he is reading prayers and administering the sacraments?" "Is your minister a favorer of recusants?" "Is he noted to be an incontinent person; a frequenter of taverns and alehouses; a common gamester or player of dice?" "Hath your minister read the *Book of Sports* in his church or chapel?" "Does he use conceived prayers before or after sermon?" "Are the graves dug east and west, and the bodies buried with their heads to the west?" "Do your parishioners, at going in or out of the church, do reverence towards the chancel?" Such were the tests of orthodoxy in those days. Among Bishop Wren's orders is one, that "no man presume to have his hat on his head in the time of service and sermon:" which irreverent practice appears at that time to have prevailed. The severities of Wren were not forgotten when the Puritans obtained the ascendancy. A parliamentary enquiry was instituted. He was taken from his house at Downham, and committed to the tower where he remained, "a patient prisoner," till the end of the year 1659, without being brought to trial or admitted to bail.

† The corporation exercised this power at a very early period. "7th March, 1554.—Thomas Smith to be *one* of the clerks of the church." "1555.—Thomas Barney to be *one* of the clerks of the church, to sing in the choir, and to have towards his board yearly,—from every alderman



the incumbent, whom they accused "as well for his scandalous life and exactions of undue fees for marriage and burials, as for not exercising his ministerial function as he ought;" and many witnesses being prepared to prove the articles exhibited against him, a "free benevolence" was collected of the inhabitants, for defraying the costs of the prosecution. A letter was, soon afterwards, received from the recorder, advising the town to present a parish clerk of their own choice to the bishop, whereupon Mr. Medowe and others were deputed to wait upon the bishop, and inform him of the town's right, "lately wrested from them by the curate," and to present Robert Rush to that office, which they did. This appears to have been acquiesced in: and the corporation have retained the appointment of parish clerk down to the present time.

In 1641, the corporation succeeded in obtaining the consent of the dean and chapter of Norwich, that the nomination of ministers should remain solely with the former; and they then made a further agreement with Mr. Gostling, under which they undertook to pay him £340 per annum for seven years, as his profits of the living.\* The order in council, as to the lectureship, was now totally disregarded; Mr. Brooks, who had been "zealous for the constitution in church and state," was utterly "disowned;" and being much "harass'd and abus'd,"

---

12d., and from every common councilman 6d., besides his wages, to be gathered in the winten." "13th Sept., 1556.—The new clerk, who sings the bass, to be retained, at the discretion of the bailiffs, by such wages as they can agree upon." "6th Oct. 1556.—Ordered that the vintners of every ward, shall gather the wages of the clerks quarterly."—*Assembly Books*. Singing continued to be an indispensable qualification in a parish clerk, until it degenerated into a nasal twang. In 1608, the corporation appointed Francis Parkins, "with the good liking of Mr. Robinson, the pastor." By the common law and custom of the realm, all incumbents have the right of nominating their own parish clerks, unless a special custom exists to the contrary,—and such a custom has been very rarely established. The corporation have also exercised the right of appointing and dismissing the sexton. In 1565, an assessment was made, to pay the sexton for "for singing and serving with the minister at morning prayer daily." The clerk had been accustomed to dwell in apartments under the old guild hall; and when the clerk of Mr. Brook's nomination applied for them, they were denied,—upon which he appealed to the bishop. When the old guild hall was pulled down, the corporation provided the clerk with a house next the parsonage. The sexton dwelt in a cottage, formed out of part of the ruined cloister of the priory, adjoining the church yard, until these remains were entirely removed.

\* After this the corporation enforced the payment of tithes; for, in the assembly book for 1646, there is an order for "distresses to be taken for arrears of tithe and herbage;" and Anthony Wyn was "committed to prison for non-payment of £20, adjudged, by virtue of an ordnance of parliament, to be due to Mr. Gostling, farmer of the parsonage, for herbage."



he was, after an ineffectual resistance, obliged "to fly for his life;" and the Rev. Thomas Whitfield\* was established in the curacy.†

Among those who had quitted the kingdom, in consequence of the proceedings of Bishop Wren, was Thomas Bridge.‡ He had been lecturer at St. George's, Tombland, Norwich, and was rector of St. Peter's per Hungate there when he was suspended. He remained in Norwich until he was excommunicated, and a writ *de capiendo* having issued, he withdrew to Holland, where he renounced his episcopal ordination and joined the Independents: a sect which had originated there, about the year 1610. These circumstances recommended him to a party who were then becoming powerful in Yarmouth. Bridge was invited over, with an offer of being appointed preacher: and in the following year he settled in Yarmouth, where he soon became a popular declaimer against the King's government and the episcopal church. For a sermon which he preached to the Yarmouth volunteers, he received the thanks of the house of Commons; before whom he frequently preached. In 1643, he was called up to the assembly of divines, at Westminster, and was allowed £50 a year by the town during his absence; and Mr. Rayner, "a Lincolnshire minister," was appointed to supply his place.§

In 1644, the corporation made a further bargain with Mr. Gostling, the farmer: under which they agreed to take a lease, for seven years, of the fishing half doles, and other profits of the living, (except the parsonage house and grounds, and the church yard,) at £200 a year, "to be paid quarterly beforehand;" Mr. Gostling to be "cleared" of all rates, and charges "for the poor and state," in respect of the parsonage, and to be relieved of the payment of £10 per annum, which he had been compelled to pay, instead of providing an

---

\* He was the author of divers books against "lay preachers,"—the Arminian tenets concerning "election," "reprobation," &c., (printed in London, in 1649) and of *Liberty of Conscience*—and, *The Extent of God's Providence*, printed in 1651. "He ran with the times, when the King and episcopacy were ousted;" but conformed at the Restoration, when he obtained the rectory of Bugbroke, in Northamptonshire.

† In order to recover possession of the house occupied by Mr. Brooks, a lease was made of the same to the water-bailiff, "that an ejectment might be brought."

‡ When Laud informed Charles I., by letter, that Bridge "had left two livings and a lectureship, and had fled to Holland," the King wrote against this sentence, with his own hand, "We are well rid of him."

§ In this year (1643) the corporation ordered William Miller, the parish clerk, "to go about and collect the duties due to the minister for Easter offerings. and for neat and cow beasts;" and, in 1644, the corporation ordered "a rate to be made by the churchwardens, and collected "by the clerk, of 2*d.* a piece, of those they should think fit, for bread and wine for the communion:" and the clerk's wages were raised from £4 per annum to £8 per annum. In 1650, this William Miller was dismissed "for great misdemeanours done by him to the scandal of religion."



annual public breakfast on Christmas day, according to ancient custom. The corporation then granted Mr. Brinsley a stipend of £100 a year, and his house rent-free.

A request was at this time made, to allow Mr. Oxenbridge, a minister, then residing in Yarmouth, to preach voluntarily every Sunday morning, before the ordinary time of service. This was permitted, provided he made his "exercise" by half-past eight o'clock in the morning: and in this manner he preached for six months, without receiving any reward, except a present of £15 from the corporation, at his departure.\*

Presbyterianism was now in full ascendancy; but was, in its turn, exposed to the assaults of other sects. Mr. Bridge endeavoured to form "a separate church,"—conceiving the Independent mode of discipline to be "as much beyond the Presbyterian, as Presbytery was preferable to Prelacy." The corporation, however, would permit of no public exercise of religion in private houses, nor of any "particular churches;" and the bailiffs and justices were required to suppress the same: and when a petition to parliament was carried about the town for signatures,—which prayed for the admission of "Congregational assemblies in a church way," although not yet established by law,—the corporation would not suffer it "to go abroad," but had it called in. As a proof of the manner in which the rights of the church were at this time regarded, it may be mentioned, that "divers refractory people refused to pay the dues for burial," and the parish clerk was, therefore, ordered to obtain them before he suffered any grave to be opened.

Great dissension prevailed among the inhabitants, upon all questions regarding the church, and the conduct of public worship: the Presbyterians endeavoring to maintain their supremacy, whilst the Independents were equally resolved to subvert it.† Many and great were the debates "about settling

---

\* 4th Oct., 1644. Ordered (by the corporation). That the minister do begin the prayer before the sermon; and two constables of each ward, and eight corporals, were "to go about the town, and apprehend idle and disorderly persons, on the sabbath and fast days;" also, "That no person depart out of church till after the blessing."

† The Quakers were a sect who, at about this time, gave much trouble. Not content to remain unmolested themselves, they considered it to be their duty to enter the "steeple houses," and other places of worship, and to "speak to the people." Thus, as one of their own writers states, when complaining of the treatment experienced, "Thomas Bond (in 1655) went into the "Independent meeting, in Great Yarmouth, and, after their teacher had done, spake to the



place and conformity," and as to "providing another place of meeting for the congregation of the parish," the further supply of ministers, and the means for their maintenance. It was, however, at that time determined, that *all* public worship should be at the parish church only; and Mr. Brinsley and Mr. Whitfield were to continue "their usual times and exercises;" and no others were to be "called and settled in the ministry as yet."

This exclusiveness could not, however, be maintained; for, shortly afterwards, great "distractions" arose in the town, in consequence of some of the inhabitants having taken upon themselves to erect "particular churches in a Congregational way, contrary to the Presbyterian government;" and a committee was appointed "to settle the differences in the town, by reason of a separate church having been set up without authority." Mr. Owner, who then represented the town in parliament, and who may be considered as the leader of the Presbyterian party, and Mr. Whitfield, waited upon Mr. Bridge, the leader of the Independents, and exciter of the opposition; and it was ultimately agreed that Mr. Bridge and his party should "forbear to receive any into church fellowship," untill notice given to the town that "they could forbear no longer." This soon happened: upon which, a majority of the corporation voted the act to be "a disturbance of the peace and government of the town;" and the parties were admonished "to forbear erecting a church and taking in members;" but Mr. Bridge was, nevertheless, "continued preacher to the town, without maintaining the Independent way,"—but how this could be reconciled was not explained.

By this time, every custom or observance, which had been retained by the church, was scrupulously disregarded and rejected, as savouring of popery: and to such an extent was this carried, that although the corporation continued to go to church in their robes on scarlet days, they refused to do so on Christmas

---

"people, till one of their elders (called a deacon), violently thrust him down over a high seat, —to the endangering of his life,—and then hal'd him out into the yard, where he would have spoken to the people; but was there taken, and sent to prison, where he lay among felons; and the gaoler would seldom suffer any Friend to visit or relieve him." And the Independents made the following entry in their annals, under date the 28th of December, 1659,—"It is our desire that no countenance be given unto, nor trust reposed in the hands of Quakers, they being persons of such principles as are destructive to the gospel, and inconsistent with the peace of civil societies." Thus, it seems, that neither party understood the meaning of religious liberty.



day, and other festivals of the church,—considering the observance of those days as superstitious.\*

Towards the support of preachers and lecturers, a rate was levied upon the inhabitants in 1643, by means of which £250 was raised; and endeavours were made to obtain a grant of public money.

After the death of the King, and the overthrow of the established church, these efforts were renewed; and, in 1647, through the exertions of Miles Corbet, the recorder, and representative of the town in parliament, (who, having been one of the King's judges, and active in promoting his condemnation and execution, possessed considerable influence,) the rent of £32 per annum, which the dean and chapter of Norwich had, for so many years, received from their farmer of the parsonage of Yarmouth, was taken from them and restored to the town, and applied towards the maintenance of ministers;† and, at the same time, by an ordinance of parliament, £40 per annum was granted to the town for the same purpose, out of the tithes of Ludham, which had belonged to the bishoprick of Norwich.‡

Mr. Whitfield having been dismissed in 1646, at his own request, the Rev. John Swane was chosen minister, with a salary of £100 a year; and on his

\* It is a humiliating proof of the weakness of the human mind, that these very men were, at this time, believers in witchcraft. They invited Hopkins, the witch-finder, to the town, paid him for his infamous services, and caused a number of suspected persons to be put to death for this imaginary crime. (See *Manship*, page 272.)

† Whatever may be thought of the legality of this proceeding, it was far from being unjust. There can be no doubt but that the property, which the dean and chapter acquired at the Reformation, had originally been granted to the church for general purposes; and out of it the expenses of the pastoral charge of the parish of Great Yarmouth had been defrayed. Apart, therefore, from the highly objectionable manner in which the dean and chapter dispensed their newly-acquired ecclesiastical patronage at Yarmouth, it may, with great propriety, be contended that, instead of deriving a revenue from the parish which, by their granting a lease to Sowell, they contrived to do, they ought rather to have set apart a portion of their funds for the endowment of a sufficient number of able ministers; and had this been done, it is probable that the disorders which ensued, would not have occurred. The town, however, did not long enjoy the grant: for in 1650, it was claimed by "the receiver of the dean and chapter rents, by Act of Parliament."

‡ For these services, Corbet received a gratuity from the corporation, of £50. The corporation, however, appear to have had some trouble in obtaining payment. In 1647, they sent Mr. Call to Ludham, to demand of Capt. Doughty "the £40 out of the Ludham tithes." Whether he obeyed this call does not appear: but the next year, Mr. Bright was sent to Mr. Rust, resident at Bennet Abbey, to enquire into the pretended title of Dr. Lewin to Ludham tithes, under a lease made by the late bishop of Norwich, "that the town might know what course to take with the Dr."



resignation, in 1650, Mr. Allen, of Mettingham, was elected, by a majority of the corporation, to be minister of the parochial congregation.

At this period, it appears that "church meetings" were held in the priory ;\* but, in 1650, a proposition was made for fitting up the "great north aisle" of the church "for another meeting place." A committee, however, to whom the matter was referred, having reported it was not so convenient as the chancel, the corporation ordered the latter to be "closed in with main walls, where needful, and fitted up for a church house." This was effected by bricking up the three arches leading from the body of the church to the chancel, as they appear at this day ; and thus Mr. Bridge and the congregation were, as they considered, "suitably accommodated."

The number of ministers was now increased to four, by the addition of Mr. Tillinghast : he and Mr. Bridge, were the ministers for the Independents ; whilst Mr. Brinsley and Mr. Allen were styled the ministers of the "parochial congregation." They all officiated in their respective divisions of the parish church, where different services were carried on simultaneously. They were each allowed a stipend of £100 per annum and provided with a residence. These expenses, together with the large sums expended in altering the church for these purposes, were defrayed by a general assessment, levied upon the parish by the sole authority of the corporation ; and the burthen being felt a heavy one, and some doubt being entertained as to the legality of such a rate, Mr. Isaac Preston, and Mr. Bendish (who married a grand-daughter of Cromwell,) who were leading members of Mr. Bridges' congregation, and also corporators, were sent to London to request Mr. Recorder Corbet, again to exert his influence with the government, to procure some help for the maintenance of ministers, which he did successfully,—for Bridge obtained a grant of £100 a year out of the impropriations. The corporation also petitioned parliament for an Act to confirm the rate made by them on the inhabitants, as had been done at Ipswich : but they were unsuccessful, as no such Act appears to have been passed. Shortly afterwards it was determined that the charge for maintaining the ministers of the parochial congregation, should be paid by the

---

\* "*Ordered.* That all the assembly wear their gowns constantly, in all places of meeting for public worship on the Lord's day, as well those that go to the church meetings *at the Priory* as to the parochial church."



parishioners belonging to that congregation, and not out of the "town stock," (thus completely reversing the former order of things); but that the duties for marriages, &c., which had belonged to the farmers of the parsonage, should be taken by the town, as had previously been done, towards the maintainance of the ministers of the parish church. It was also, soon afterwards, debated, why the communicants should not bear the charge of providing bread and wine for the sacraments; and why "the revenues of the houses of Mr. Brinsley and Mr. Allen, and the parish church, should not be converted to the use of the town, and whether the clerk's wages should thenceforth be paid by the town." A second petition to parliament was also drawn up, by the advice of Mr. Cock, (afterwards recorder,) praying for leave to raise, by means of a rate, not only the stipends of the ministers, but also the sum of £900, which had been expended "in fitting up the church houses."

In 1653, Mr. Brinsley and Mr. Bridge were appointed "assistants to the commissioners for Norfolk and Norwich, for the ejection of ignorant and insufficient ministers and schoolmasters." \*

Tillinghast died in 1654, in London, having previously removed from Yarmouth to Trunch. He was succeeded by the Rev. Job Tookie. Bridge, in answer to a letter addressed to him in 1654, by Henry Scobell, Esq., clerk to the Council of State, who had written to him to enquire into the state and condition of the Presbyterian and Congregational churches in Norfolk,† says, "Here are four ministers in this town."

Brinsley, Allen, Bridge, and Tookie continued to officiate in the parish church, for their respective congregations, "in sweet accord,"—as the friends of the latter say,—until the Restoration. When this event took place, the town was compelled to relinquish the £40 per annum, which had been obtained from the Ludham Tithes. Brinsley continued as incumbent of the parish; and

---

\* The ignorance complained of was, in most cases, no doubt, the want of a due appreciation of the prevailing doctrines and opinions; and thus matters were carried as far on the one side, as they had formerly been by Bishop Wren on the other.

† Peck's *Desiderata Curiosa*.



Bridge\* and Tookie† were ejected from the church. On the 1st of November, 1661, "the keys of the meeting-house were sent for by the bailiffs, and delivered to Sir Thomas Medowe, and the vestry door nailed up." After which, the Independents met at the house of Mr. Preston, (one of the ruling elders,) and, subsequently, at that of Mr. Albertson.

The corporation were very desirous of retaining Allen as minister of the parish; but this was opposed by the dean and chapter of Norwich, who, on their resumption of authority, again claimed to have the patronage of Yarmouth. To establish their right, they instituted a suit against the town, and ultimately Allen was removed. He afterwards took a house at Gorleston, which was not then within the diocese of Norwich, and frequently preached there, until 1664, when he died of the plague.

The town still clung, with remarkable pertinacity, to their right of appointing ministers: and when, in 1661, the dean of Norwich came to Yarmouth, and presented Mr. Duncan to be curate of the church, by virtue of an instrument under the chapter seal, and desired to know if the town would accept him, the bailiffs replied they were advised, by counsel, that the dean and

---

\* Bridge was a student at Cambridge for about thirteen years—became a fellow of Emmanuel college—and was a minister in Essex for five years, before settling at Norwich. The following account of him is from a friendly pen. "He was no mean scholar; had a library well furnished with the fathers, schoolmen, critics, and most authors of worth. He was a very hard student; rose at four o'clock in the morning, winter and summer, and continued in his study till eleven o'clock: and many souls heartily blessed God for his labours. Though he was strictly Congregational, he sincerely respected his brethren that had other sentiments: there is good proof of this in his carriage to his fellow-minister at Yarmouth,—worthy Mr. Brinsley,—who was of another branch and character. When the government was in the hands of those who openly befriended such as were of Mr. Bridge's persuasion, Mr. Brinsley had many enemies, and was much opposed; and there were strenuous endeavours used to get him removed, as an enemy to the powers that then were; but Mr. Bridge stood up for him, and used all his interest to continue him peaceably in his place. They lived and conversed together comfortably for many years." After the passing of the Act of Uniformity, he removed to Stepney, where he died in 1670, aged 70 years. His works, published in 1649, have lately been reprinted. A portrait of him, which has been engraved, is preserved in the Unitarian meeting-house at Yarmouth; and another portrait of him is said to have been, until recently, at Gunton old hall.

† He was the son of the Rev. Job Tookie, minister of St. Ives, in Huntingdonshire, (who was turned out of his living for not reading the *Book of Sports*), and was born there in 1616. He went to Cambridge when only fourteen years of age; and subsequently became chaplain to the Lady Westmoreland, and tutor to her sons,—Sir Roger Townshend and Sir Horatio Townshend. His first preferment was St. Martin's Vintry, London; and thence went to St. Alban's, "where he was preacher at the abbey, and gathered and settled a Congregational church." After his ejection from St. Nicholas' church, he preached occasionally, and was once imprisoned, but bailed the next day. At length he was excommunicated, for absenting himself from the established church; and a writ *de excommunicato capiendo* being taken out against him, he quitted Yarmouth and went to London, where he died in 1670. A son of his was "useful in the ministry among the dissenters at Yarmouth; and died there, in 1720, much lamented."



chapter had no right to nominate curates or ministers : and a committee was appointed, to consider what defence should be adopted against the suit instituted by the dean and chapter. On the 17th of September, the bailiffs sent "a friendly and fair letter" to the dean and chapter, and both parties agreed to refer the decision of their disputes to the Lord Chancellor. On the 12th of May, 1663, Mr. John Woodroffe, attended before the Lord Chancellor, on behalf of the town, and produced the grants made by the dean and chapter, and by Mr. Gostling their farmer ; and the case having been argued by counsel on both sides, Lord Clarendon declared his opinion that the town had the sole right, both in law and equity, of nominating the curate : but his lordship "took larger time" to give his final decision. Without waiting for this, the corporation proceeded at once to appoint Mr. Duncan to be "curate of the said town, and minister of the parish church," and gave him the house in which Mr. Allen had resided. This hasty proceeding gave rise to much dissension : and in less than three months, Mr. Duncan resigned. The Bishop of Norwich, Lord Townshend, Lord Chief Justice Richardson, Sir William D'Oyley, and the Dean of Norwich came to Yarmouth for the purpose, of healing, if possible, these unhappy differences ; bearing with them a message to the town from the Lord Chancellor ; whereupon, the corporation agreed to accept Dr. Gayford as minister, he having been "propounded by their lordships as the person recommended by my Lord Chancellor," and they determined to receive him "kindly and courteously," and to allow him to "officiate as curate during the pleasure of the House." A letter of thanks was sent to the Lord Chancellor, "for his great care taken about our curate."

It appears that during these disputes, no ecclesiastical dues were paid to the minister ; for we find the corporation making an order to "the constables "of every ward, with the churchwardens and parish clerk, to take care to demand and receive of all persons, all duties due for marriages, burials, church "givings, offerings, and all other duties whatsoever, due and of right belonging "unto the curate of this town, for these two years last past."\*

---

\* At this time, in consequence of a letter received from Sir William D'Oyley, one of the town's representatives in parliament, it was resolved that there was "no need of altering the "Easter offerings from 2*d.* to 4*d.*, in regard of the great number of communicants within the "town ; and to desire him to use his influence to get our present allowance of 2*d.* upon every "communicant, confirmed by Act of Parliament for this town,—it being conceived a sufficient "maintenance for our curate."



Although the corporation had permitted Dr. Gayford to officiate, they had done nothing to confirm his election, or to provide him with a salary—a matter which the dean and chapter left entirely to the town. A letter was, therefore, soon received from Lord Townshend, “about giving unto Dr. Gayford satisfaction “touching his election to be curate of this town, and also concerning a competent “salary to be settled upon him for his pains ;” which, having been considered, the corporation, wrote another letter to the Lord Chancellor, thanking him “for his great care taken about sending so reverend and worthy a person, to be our curate, as Dr. Gayford,” and likewise desiring his Lordship “to send “unto this town, his opinion and determination concerning the right of the “nomination of the curate,” assuring his lordship, that “if the right of nomination were wholly in the town,” they would make choice of the Doctor at their next assembly after receiving his lordship’s answer.

In 1664, the corporation entered into a further agreement with Mrs. Gostling, under which they undertook to pay her £200 a year for all her profits as farmer of the living, except the priory house and grounds, and the church yard ; they also agreed to remit, as before, the £10 per annum towards the curate’s salary, and the £10 per annum in lieu of the Christmas breakfast. But it seems to have been impossible for these parties to continue long without some cause for contention ; for shortly afterwards, Mrs. Gostling instituted a suit against the corporation, for the purpose of establishing her claim to a particular seat in the church, in which she wished to place Thomas Wolston. Upon receiving a letter from the dean of Norwich on this subject, in 1670, the bailiffs acquainted him that “he had not been rightly informed about that difference,” and offered to make “a composure” of it by means of a reference. It seems, however, that the lady persisted in her suit, which ended in a decree confirming the town’s right to the seat in question, which, it appears, was “the uppermost seat next the alley, where the chief constable sits.”\* On their part, the corporation threatened Mrs. Gostling with a suit “about the £10 to be paid to our curate,” and the other £10 for the “brawn and mustard ;” and also for the charge of the bread and wine at the sacrament. In 1671, they appointed Sir

---

\* She was entitled to a seat in the chancel, for, in *Hall v. Ellis*, (Noy 133,) it was decided, “That of common right the parson was unproprieate, and, *per consequens*, his farmer, ought to “have the chief seat in the chancel, because he ought to repair it.”



James Johnson, Mr. John Woodroffe, and Mr. Huntingdon, to treat with any persons Mrs. Gostling should appoint, "to settle and end all differences."

Dr. Gayford died in 1665, and his patrons did not forget his widow; for letters were received from the bishop of Norwich and Lord Townshend, recommending the corporation to give her "full and ample satisfaction for the pains the Doctor had taken in serving the cure for two years;" upon which, they paid her £100, in addition to some previous payments, "in full discharge of all agreements and promises made by the town unto the doctor in his life time." They then elected the Rev. Christopher Spendlove, without apparently any further opposition by the dean and chapter. Mr. Spendlove was the son of the Rev. Charles Spendlove,\* who had succeeded Mr. Brinsley, as lecturer; for it must be borne in mind that the corporation had never ceased to maintain a lectureship, at the expense of the town. A vacancy now occurring in that office by the death of Mr. Spendlove, sen., the bishop of Norwich sent a letter to the bailiffs, recommending Mr. Bradford, of Winterton; but upon a ballot in the assembly, "it passed against him," and the Rev. Joshua Meen was elected. Mr. Spendlove, the minister, died in 1678, upon which the corporation took possession of the profits of the living; and appointed a committee "to gratify such persons that come to preach, until a curate be chosen." The bishop of Norwich, and Sir Robert Baldock, the recorder, recommended the bailiffs to elect Mr. John Baldock, rector of Tackolnestone; whereupon, the corporation wrote a "kind letter" to him, inviting him to come and preach, that they might "have trial of his voice." He was not chosen: but after a delay of four months, the Rev. Luke Melbourne, of Scole, was elected, he "being an able and worthy minister, fit to take that cure in charge upon him; and having preached six very learned sermons here, which were well approved by all that were his auditors."† On the very next

---

\* John Spendlove, M.A., rector of Stratton-Strawless and Skeyton, and prebendary of Norwich, was one of the ejected ministers during the Commonwealth. He married "Dean Suckling's daughter," and died in 1666. The arms of Spendlove were *ar.*, a cross between four Cornish choughs *sa.*

† He was esteemed to be "a person of good learning and excellent parts, late minister of St. Ethelburga, and lecturer of Shoreditch, in London." "He wrote several things, and hath a collection of fourteen or sixteen sermons, which he preached so many years successively, upon the 30th of January, being the martyrdom of King Charles I., in which he hath emphatically represented the sin of the regicides."



day, the churchwardens reported that they had received a sequestration, with instructions "to provide and maintain some able and sufficient minister," (to be approved by the bishop,) to supply the cure of the parish church, until, upon nomination, there should be a curate licenced by his lordship, and settled here. Upon this, the corporation resolved that the sequestration was "needless, and of no force," as the right of nomination was in the town, and there was now no vacancy; and the churchwardens were requested "to forbear to act," being "saved harmless" by the corporation. The bishop had refused to licence Mr. Melbourne, in consequence of a *caveat*, which had been entered by the dean and chapter against his appointment; and, therefore, Sir Thomas Medowe, Sir James Johnson, Mr. George England, and Mr. Gooch, were deputed "to journey to Norwich, and wait upon the lord bishop, and discourse with and satisfy him," as to the right of the town. They reported, that the bishop, the dean, and Dr. Burton, one of the prebendaries, had given them a meeting, at which they had read the grant from the dean and chapter, and their lessee, empowering the corporation of Yarmouth to nominate a curate, and receive the profits accruing to that office, during the continuance of the lease; that the dean had, in answer to the bishop, replied, "he was advised the curacy did not pass by such grant; "and that the question was not about their grant of the curacy singly, but "whether or not they could grant their appropriate parsonage, with the profits "and appurtenances, which was founded upon them and their successors in fee "simple." It was then submitted, on the part of the corporation, that if it were so conveyed, there could be no vacancy, for the church of Yarmouth was founded on the dean and chapter, and their successors, who can never be said to die. The dean declared he would dispute the matter no further, until he had consulted counsel; and the bishop expressed his willingness to allow Mr. Melbourne to officiate until the question was decided.

In 1680, another deputation waited on the dean and chapter, respecting "the arrears due to the corporation from Mrs. Gostling," and requested their assistance to obtain the money; but the dean and chapter would not interfere, saying, if the same were recovered of them, the church must pay it; whereupon, Sir Robert Baldock and others were instructed to meet the dean and his counsel at the next assizes, "and end the differences, if it may be." Nothing, however, could be done with them, except the obtaining their advice and assistance



in prosecuting Mrs. Gostling in the Ecclesiastical Court, under the direction of Dr. Pepper, chancellor of Norwich.

When the Dutch war broke out, in 1681, the corporation conceived the idea of re-converting the Dutch church into a place for divine service; and on the 28th of April, they wrote to the bishop of Norwich for his approval. The following is his lordship's answer:—

“ This for the Right Worshipful the Bailiffs of Yarmouth in Norfolk.

“ Worthy Friends,

“ I give you my hearty thanks for your zeal and care to promote the service of the church of England; and am desirous to give you all the assistance I possibly can. I have this day resolved to acquaint his Grace of Canterbury with the particulars, and to desire his direction and assistance, which, as soon as I receive, I shall communicate to you.

“ Your faithful friend,

“ May 2, '81.

“ ANT: NORW: ”

And shortly afterwards the following letter was received:—

“ Worthy Friends,

“ I just now received my Lord of Canterbury's answer to your desires By good luck, there were present with him three pious bishops, who all were as much pleased as I am with your pious design, and return you their thanks, as I do mine. God bless you, and prosper your pious endeavours for the promoting his service in this excellent way established in the Church of England. This is the hearty prayer of your affectionate friend to serve you,

“ ANT. NORW.”

In October of this year, Mr. Benjamin England was requested to collect what money he could, towards the preacher's salary, and the other charges attending the celebration of divine service at the Dutch church. It seems, however, that they were soon tired of this; and, in 1635, the corporation “ordered” that divine service should be used, morning and evening, at St. Nicholas' church; and, that the £10 per annum should be no more paid “to the reader of divine service at the place called the Dutch church,” but be paid to him who should read divine service at St. Nicholas' church.\*

In 1689, the bailiffs wrote to the dean of Rosse, requesting him to come hither, to be assistant to Mr. Meen.

---

\* In 1704, there was a design again to have prayers at the Dutch church; and a subscription was entered into to pay the expenses. The corporation agreed to provide a reading desk, and to reseat the place: but nothing further was done.



In 1690, the chamberlains were directed to pay Mr. Davy the sum of £25, for officiating as lecturer for a quarter of a year; and the town's burgesses in parliament, were requested to recommend a lecturer, "by the advice of Mr. Dean, of Canterbury." A committee was appointed, to entertain such clergymen as should offer themselves as probationers, during the vacancy in the lectureship, and to pay them 20s. for each sermon.

In 1691, the corporation appointed the Rev. Barry Love to be curate and minister of the parish; and, in 1701, they presented him with £40, "for his great pains taken in expounding upon the catechism, and preaching four preparatory sermons for the sacrament," for two years then passed; and agreed to allow him £20 a year, so long as he continued such exposition and preaching.

In 1704, the lease held by Mrs. Gostling expired, whereupon, a committee was appointed "to journey to Norwich, and treat with the dean and chapter about the matters in difference between them and the town, and about taking a lease for the nomination of a curate." The terms of a lease were then agreed upon, under which the corporation were to pay the dean and chapter £22 per annum, and "one half-barrel of red herrings;" and the dean and chapter engaged to appoint, as curate, any person legally and canonically qualified, who should be named by the corporation.\*

There had long been a desire to erect a church or chapel of ease, in the south part of the town. In 1679, the corporation appointed a committee, to consider the subject; but nothing was done until 1712, when it was again brought forward by Major Ferrier; and the corporation then determined to request the town's representatives in parliament, "to use their utmost endeavours with the gentlemen of Norfolk and Norwich, to persuade them to come in aid of the town, by joining in obtaining an Act of Parliament in the next sessions," for the above purpose. Nathaniel Symonds, Esq., offered a donation of £200; but, "for that the same cannot be built by contributions only," say the assembly, they appointed a committee to consider "the ways and means;" and the town clerk "journeyed to Norwich, to give our recorder and

---

\* By this lease, the corporation engaged to repair the south aisle of St. Nicholas church, and they obtained a right to the tithes payable to the dean and chapter. In 1846, the commissioners under the *Tithe Commutation Act*, determined that the lands held by the town council, and liable to tithe, were 21a. 3r. 32p., and they fixed the commutation for the parish at £66 4s.



steward instructions about drawing a bill." The draft of the same was submitted to the bishop of Norwich; and the means devised, was a duty upon all coals imported and consumed in the town. By the exertions of Major Ferrier, then one of the town's representatives in parliament, an Act was obtained. A committee, comprising Major Ferrier, Major England, Captain Artis, Captain Wakeman, and Mr. Symonds, selected the site near the east mount, "after several debates," whether it should not be at "the furlong's end" (the site of the present town hall); and they contracted with Messrs. Price and Son, of Richmond, Surrey, for the erection of a chapel for £3,800. The builders were, probably, their own architects; for the chapel they erected is a feeble imitation of one of Wren's churches, and exhibits, especially in the exterior, a total disregard of any recognised architectural arrangement. The interior is commodious. It is to be lamented that the oak pillars, which support the roof above the side galleries, have been disfigured with paint. This chapel was dedicated to St. George; and the vane which surmounts the copula displays a spirited representation of that saint in the act of slaying the dragon.

The Act of Parliament empowered the corporation to nominate two ministers, with a salary of £100 a year each. The Rev. John Welham and the Rev. John Anderson were the first appointed; and the latter was succeeded, in 1720, by the Rev. Anthony Ellys, afterwards bishop of St. Davids. The duty enjoined was to read prayers, morning and afternoon, on every day of the week (Saturdays excepted), and preach twice on Sundays and once on Wednesdays.

This chapel was consecrated, in 1715, by the bishop of Norwich. The Rev. Barry Love, then minister of the parish, preached the sermon; and, on the following Sunday, the Rev. William Lyng, the lecturer, preached. Both sermons were printed.\*

In 1714, the corporation entered into another agreement with the dean and chapter of Norwich, under which the lease of the living was renewed for twenty-

---

\* The corporation continued to appoint the chapel ministers, until the passing of the *Municipal Corporation Act*, which compelled them to sell the patronage. They did so, to the Rev. Mark Waters, one of the then ministers; and upon the resignation of the Rev. John Homfray, the duty, somewhat modified, has, with the consent of the bishop, been performed by Mr. Waters alone.



one years, the corporation retaining the appointment of ministers.\* On the death of Mr. Love, in 1722, the mayor and churchwardens were desired by the "corporation, to speak to Mr. Martyn, to take upon him to read prayers, baptise, marry, church women, and perform all other duties, and to receive the dues and perquisites belonging to the curacy, and pay the same weekly into the hands of the churchwardens, till a curate be chosen." They were also desired, "if any candidate offered to the succession (of the living), to take care that he had the pulpit, in order to have a judgment of his voice and abilities;" and if several offered at the same time, the mayor and the churchwardens were "to determine the turn in which they should preach;" and each one was to have 20s. for each sermon. The result was, that of six candidates, the Rev. Thomas Macro, D.D., rector of Hockwold-with-Wilston, in Norfolk, and fellow of Caius college, Cambridge, was selected to be curate, from the following Candlemas,—the churchwardens providing "a person to supply the pulpit till that time." The choice of Dr. Macro was confirmed by the dean and chapter.† He proved to be a popular preacher; and, in 1731, he received the thanks of the corporation, "for the excellent sermon he preached on the 5th of November;" which sermon they desired him to print at their expense. He also published a volume of his "sermons." He died in 1743, aged 59, and was buried in Yarmouth church; as was also his only son, Thomas Macro, who died in 1746, aged 22.

In 1732, the corporation applied for a renewal of the lease, which the dean and chapter refused to grant, stating that it was contrary to their statutes to

---

\* Shortly after the granting of this lease, the corporation determined to build a new house for the minister. So long as the corporation had possessed the nomination, they had provided the minister with a residence near the church, adjoining the priory buildings. The present parsonage house was erected in 1718, by the corporation; and shortly afterwards the old guildhall was pulled down, and another built, which has since shared the same fate. These works proceeded slowly, and were not completed till 1722, when the space between the guildhall and the parsonage and thence to the great south door of the church was paved with "clink bricks," which remain to this day. The ground between the church gate and the church trees, was levelled, and paved with callion, and the trees were enclosed on the west side with posts and rails, to keep carts and cattle from the walks. A considerable addition was made to the north side of the parsonage, by Dr. Cooper. In 1848, the corporation passed a resolution for the sale of the parsonage house, and for the appropriation of the money so raised for public purposes; but a memorial, signed by some of the principal inhabitants, having been presented to the Lords of the Treasury, their consent was not obtained; and ultimately a subscription, aided by the dean and chapter of Norwich, was entered into, by which means the parsonage house was purchased of the corporation at a moderate sum, and annexed to the living.

† The churchwardens were directed to provide the doctor with "two scarlet hoods, two black hoods, and a new surplice."



lease the rectory ; but if prevailed upon, they would not let it on the previous terms; and promised, if it were not granted to the corporation, that no one should have a lease of it. The negotiation was continued until the death of Dr. Macro, when the corporation requested the dean and chapter, if they still refused a lease, to allow the town to recommend a person to be appointed curate, by the dean and chapter. To this they paid no regard: but presented the Rev. Kenrick Prescott, D.D., (prebendary of Norwich cathedral, and master of Catharine hall, Cambridge,) "to the rectory and parsonage appropriate of this borough." This proceeding was considered as shewing "a great disregard" to the corporation, who, therefore, withdrew "all the allowances, donations, and advantages which had been bestowed upon Dr. Macro, or any of his predecessors.\*" They, however, relented so far, as to permit Dr. Prescott (in whom they allowed "many good qualities to be conspicuous") to occupy the parsonage house, and gave him £20 a year for reading daily prayers. But this was to be paid out of the church rates, and not from the corporate funds; and the organist's salary, to be paid in like manner, was reduced from £60 to £40 per annum. They also determined to withdraw the lecturer's salary, on the death or resignation of the Rev. Thomas Missenden.†

Two years later, the corporation determined to sell the parsonage house, and actually offered it for sale by auction; but, to the credit of the town be it said, no bidder could be found. They then allowed the Rev. Francis Turner,‡ one of the ministers of St. George's chapel, to occupy it; but, in the following year, they granted a lease of it to Mr. Appleyard, during the incumbency of Dr. Prescott. From these circumstances, it may be imagined that Dr. Prescott's position in the parish was not an agreeable one and, in 1750, he resigned.

---

\* One "advantage" was, one guinea a year for "a new hat," which it was customary for the corporation to present to the minister of the parish. In 1781, the "gratuity for a hat having been omitted for ten years," the chamberlains were directed to pay Dr. Smyth £10 10s. One of the disadvantages was, that the corporation directed their tenants to defend any action for tithe of herbage.

† On the death of Mr. Meen, in 1690, the Rev. Barry Love was appointed lecturer. When he became curate, in 1692, the Rev. William Lyng was appointed. He was succeeded, in 1719, by the Rev. J. Anderson, who, in 1731, was succeeded by the Rev. Thomas Missenden.

‡ Mr. Turner had won the favor of the corporation, by preaching a sermon on the day appointed for a general thanksgiving, on the occasion of the suppression "of the late unnatural rebellion;" and the churchwardens were directed to print the same at the expense of the parish.



The dean and chapter then appointed the Rev. Samuel Salter, D.D., also a prebendary of Norwich, (and afterwards master of the charter-house);\* when the corporation, being in a better frame of mind, allowed him to occupy the parsonage house, and gave him £20 per annum "for catechizing and expounding the catechism, after evening service, several Sundays in the year."

On the resignation of Dr. Salter, in 1751, the Rev. John Butler, D.D., then chaplain to the bishop of Norwich, (and afterwards successively bishop of Oxford and of Hereford,) was appointed to the living;† and the corporation granted him the same allowances as his predecessor; with an additional £20 per annum, for reading daily prayers. After the lapse of a few years, we find the corporation thanking Dr. Butler "for his unwearied endeavours to ensure "the great ends of his office, by establishing a lasting harmony amongst his "parishioners;" and (probably the first and perhaps the only occurrence of the kind) they presented him with the freedom of the borough, "as a mark of their "sense of his faithful services, both as a minister and a friend, to the peace of "the town." They reimbursed all the money which the doctor had expended "in repairing and beautifying" the parsonage house; and they determined to keep it in repair so long as Dr. Butler should be minister of the parish. The same good feeling was extended to the Rev. John Manclark, who succeeded Dr. Butler in 1761; but he does not appear to have retained it, for, in 1765, the corporation discontinued the allowance for "catechising," and gave him notice to quit the house. One point in dispute was "the keeping of the parish register," which he contended belonged to him, and not to the parish clerk, who was appointed by the corporation, and was not, therefore, properly under

---

\* He was the son of the Rev. Samuel Salter, D.D., Archdeacon of Norfolk, and was educated at the Free Grammar school at Norwich, and died in 1778. He was a celebrated Greek scholar, and the author of several works.

† He preached before the House of Commons, 17th of February, 1757. His first charge appears to have been the chaplaincy at Hamburgh. He is said to have opposed Mr. Fuller in his attempts to secure the representation of the town; and, in return for his support of the Townshend and Walpole party, to have procured the political influence of Mr. Legge in his favour, by means of which he got introduced at court; and after drawing up a King's speech, and writing some political pamphlets, was made bishop of Oxford; but not being regarded as a member of the University, was coldly received, and soon translated to Hereford. He was an elegant, pleasing, and impressive preacher; and although possessed of a weak voice, was very distinct and audible in his delivery. In his preaching he used short-hand notes. He died in 1802, leaving an ample fortune.



the minister's control. In this he was right;\* and the corporation permitted him to continue in the occupation of the parsonage house during the remainder of his incumbency.† The same privilege was conceded, in 1771, to his successor, the Rev. John Smyth, D.D., also a prebendary of Norwich.

In 1774, Mr. Missenden, the lecturer, died. The corporation then carried into effect the resolution which they had made, in 1744, of not appointing another: and they sold the lecturer's house.‡

They then informed Dr. Smyth, that if he would preach the afternoon sermon, (which had previously been the duty of the lecturer,) he might discontinue morning prayers, except on Mondays, Wednesdays, and Fridays; with which proposal the doctor complied,—and the corporation complimented him upon his “abilities and diligence in the discharge of the duties of his functions as minister of the parish.” In the following year, he was appointed chaplain to the corporation, with a salary of £50 per annum. He did not, however, long discharge his accumulated and unaided duties, to the satisfaction of the corporation; and, in 1778, he was informed that, unless he preached a sermon every Wednesday morning, (which, it appears, he had omitted to do for a long time previously,) his allowance would be suspended. The doctor denied that it was “in the bond,” but offered to perform this duty also,—although, it must be confessed, he had already undertaken to do more than one man could properly perform; but the corporation adhered to their resolution, and the doctor resigned his chaplaincy.

In the following year, the corporation revived the lectureship, and conferred it on the Rev. Richard Turner,§ who was to preach one sermon every Sunday

\* The incumbent founded his claim on the 70th canon. A case was drawn up and submitted to Sir Fletcher Norton and Mr. Dunning, who decided in favour of the incumbent; and the custody of the books, and the receipt of the fees have ever since continued with him.

† He died in 1770, aged thirty-eight, and is buried in Yarmouth church.

‡ It was converted into a public house, and is now known by the sign of the *Weaver's Arms*. It was built for Mr. Anderson, in 1591, and kept in repair by the corporation. In 1694 it was rebuilt.

§ He was the youngest son of the Rev. Francis Turner, for many years one of the ministers of St. George's chapel. He graduated at Pembroke hall, Cambridge,—probably by the advice of his elder brother, the Rev. Joseph Turner, D.D., who was senior wrangler of his year, and who became master of that college and dean of Norwich. After taking orders, he came to Yarmouth, where he continued to reside till his death. He was, throughout life, much attached to literary



and Wednesday, and on St. John's day, Michaelmas day, the two sessions days,\* and the King's accession, and to give lectures on the church catechism after evening prayers and the sermon, on ten Sundays in the year ; for which duties a salary of £60 per annum was allowed.† In this appointment and distribution of duty, Dr. Smyth acquiesced, contenting himself by stating that the catechetical lectures were permitted "as a matter of request," and not as conceding a legal right ; and there being no obligation on the doctor to read daily prayers, and no salary allowed for the same, he offered to do so on Wednesdays and Fridays, on all saints' days and holidays, and "particularly during the time of Lent," in the hope that he might be considered as having "performed the duties of the parish with decency and propriety."

It is most remarkable that the corporation at this time regulated all the clerical duties of the parish, without any reference to ecclesiastical authority. On the 17th of March, 1780, they made an order that Mr. Turner should be excused preaching the Wednesday's lecture in such weeks as he consented to preach for the minister any extraordinary or State sermon happening in the same week ; and the ministers of St. George's chapel were excused the morning service there on such days as there was service and a sermon at church.

In 1781, Dr. Smyth having intimated an intention of resigning the living, another attempt was made by the corporation to regain the right of nomination to the curacy. They declared their willingness to treat with the dean and chapter for a new lease of the appropriate rectory ; or, for the right of nomination : and, in case of a refusal, resolved to allow no minister, except of their

---

pursuits ; and made collections towards a *History of Yarmouth*, part of which he left prepared for the press. He was thrice married : but left issue only by his second wife, Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Thomas Rede, Esq., of Beccles. To the careful education bestowed upon the sons by their father, may be, in a great degree, attributed the success in life of many of them the most distinguished being the youngest, Sir George Turner, now one of the Lords Justices of Appeal. In addition to his Yarmouth preferment, Mr. Turner held the consolidated vicarage of Ormesby St. Margaret and Ormesby St. Michael with Scratby, to which he was presented in 1813, by the dean and chapter of Norwich, and which he held till his death. He died on the 13th of October, 1835, in the eighty-fourth year of his age ; and was buried in front of the altar, in the church where he had officiated for thirty years. See TURNER'S *Sepulchral Reminiscences*, p. 93 ; LORD CHEDWORTH'S *Letters to Crompton*, &c.

\* It had always been the practice to have sermons preached on those days, and an allowance of 20s. for each sermon was usually paid to the minister by the corporation.

† This salary was soon afterwards raised to £100 ; and as the corporation had disposed of the lecturer's house, they allowed him £20 per annum instead of a residence.



own appointment, to have the occupation of the parsonage house, or to receive "any provisions, donations, or contributions," except such as he was strictly and legally entitled to claim. This threat was very properly disregarded by the dean and chapter: who immediately appointed the Rev. Samuel Cooper, D.D. They replied to the corporation, by stating that the statutes of the cathedral church of Norwich,\* which passed the great seal in 1621, forbade their granting any such lease, (although they could not make void a lease previously granted,) and that under such penalties as the dean and chapter, whatever their predecessors might have done from inadvertence or other motives, dared not then incur. They also very properly observed, that the withdrawal of those advantages, which the minister of the parish had been accustomed to enjoy, would have the effect of lessening the value of the curacy, and prevent its being held by ministers of superior character and abilities. These reasons appear to have satisfied the corporation, for they allowed Dr. Cooper to occupy the house; and, soon afterwards they appointed him their chaplain, with a salary of £40 per annum.†

Perseverance in an object, whether right or wrong, was certainly a characteristic of Yarmouth men; for, in 1791, the corporation once more appointed a committee, "to have some conversation with the dean of Norwich, touching

---

\* The most ancient statutes were regulated and confirmed by Bishop Brown, in 1444. They continued in force till 1538, when they were altered. They were again revised in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, and continued in use till 1620, when the statutes now in force were compiled, by Bishop Overall and Dean Suckling, chiefly from the old statutes.

† He graduated at Magdalen college, Cambridge, B.A. 1760, M.A. 1763, and was a fellow of that college. He married Maria Susanna, a daughter of James Bransby, Esq., of Shottisham, in Norfolk, "by an heiress of the family of Paston." He was presented by his father-in-law to the rectory of Morley, in Norfolk, in 1765, and was also rector of Yelverton, in the same county. In 1701, he published *The First Principles of Civil and Ecclesiastical Government delineated, in Letters addressed to Dr. Priestly, occasioned by his to Mr. Brooke*. He was also the author of numerous sermons, addresses, letters, and other works, which are enumerated in the *Gentleman's Magazine*, vol. lxx., p. 176. He died in 1800, aged sixty; and was "interred, according to his own desire, before the holy table, at which he had so often officiated with all the fervour of unaffected piety," as his epitaph records. On the monument of himself and wife, appear the arms of COOPER—*vert* a fess emblazoned embattled *or*, between two pheons in chief *or* and two legbones in base salterwise *arg.*, bearing an escutcheon of pretence 1st and 4th *arg.* on a bend cotised *sa.* between two fleur de lis, a lion passant *or* for BRANSBY, and 2nd and 3rd PASTON. Mrs. Cooper wrote several works of fiction,—all composed with an ardent desire to promote christian morality. Their most distinguished son was the third,—Astley Paston,—who was born at Brooke, in 1758, but spent his early years at Yarmouth, where many anecdotes of his liveliness as a boy were long remembered. At the age of fifteen he was placed with Mr. Francis Turner, a medical practitioner at Yarmouth, and completed his professional education at London and Edinburgh; and having settled in the former city, he soon acquired the most extensive practice ever attained by any surgeon, and amassed a very considerable fortune. In 1821, he was created a baronet, and died in 1841, and leaving no issue the title descended, according to the patent, to Astley Paston, the fourth son of his second brother, the Rev. Samuel Lovick Cooper.



“the corporation’s obtaining a right of nomination to the curacy, alternately “with the dean and chapter:” but they failed to persuade him to alter the existing state of affairs, and no further attempt was made.\*

Upon the death of Dr. Cooper, in 1800, the Rev. Richard Turner was appointed to the curacy, by the dean and chapter; and the corporation immediately granted him a lease of the parsonage house, during the term of his incumbency; and appointed him their chaplain,—which office he held till its abolition in 1835. The vacated lectureship was conferred on the Rev. Thomas Baker, rector of Rollesby, and was held by him during the same period.

On the resignation of Mr. Turner, in 1835, the Hon. and Rev. Edward Pellew, fourth son of Admiral Lord Viscount Exmouth, was appointed to the curacy;† and upon his resignation, in 1844, the Rev. Henry Mackenzie, incumbent of Bermondsey, was appointed to succeed him.‡ In July, 1848, Mr.

---

\* The corporation, it appears, did not cease to interfere in ecclesiastical matters, for, in 1803, they gave the Rev. Richard Hughes, who then officiated as Mr. Turner’s curate, notice to leave his curacy, in consequence of an intemperate speech made by him at a public meeting at the Town hall; and of a sermon preached by him, entitled *National Danger a Test of Virtue*. This led to a controversy between Mr. Hughes and the minister of the parish. The former printed his sermon, and opened an episcopal chapel in Seaman’s row, King street, which was suppressed; and he afterwards kept a boarding and day school in Gaol street.

† Mr. Pellew was the first minister who established an evening service at St. Nicholas’, taking upon himself to perform the duty gratuitously. In 1836, Mr. Pellew was presented by his parishioners with a piece of plate of the value of £100, “in token of their esteem for his many valuable “qualities as a christian minister, and especially for his zealous and unwearied attention to the “temporal and spiritual welfare of those committed to his charge.” Before leaving Yarmouth, he was presented, by the inhabitants, with a valuable silver waiter and tea service, “in warm and “grateful acknowledgment of the many valuable services rendered by him to the town, during “the many years of his residence in it; throughout the whole of which period, as the minister of “the parish, he had conciliated the esteem and good will of all classes, by his uniform kindness “of demeanour, his self-denying labours among the poor, and his zealous exertions in the furtherance of every object that might tend to promote the spiritual and temporal welfare of his “parishioners.” He was also presented with a farewell address from the ministers of the several Nonconformist congregations in the town; in which they “bore willing testimony to the praise-worthy spirit which had marked his intercourse, as a christian minister, with the people under “his charge” In 1845, he was presented to the incumbency of St. James’ church, Bury St. Edmund’s.

‡ His former parishioners, previous to his departure, presented him with an address, and a purse of money; a piece of plate was given him by the sunday school teachers; and he received a third tribute from the poor of his congregation, by means of a penny subscription. To his exertions at Yarmouth, we are mainly indebted for the restoration of St. Nicholas’ church, and the commencement of National schools. He also established a Sunday evening service at St. Peter’s church, and preached the first sermon on the 3rd of May, 1846,—the expenses being defrayed by a collection. On his departure from Yarmouth, a testimonial, in the shape of plate, was purchased by a subscription among the parishioners, and presented to Mr. Mackenzie in London, by a deputation, consisting of Mr. T. Brightwen, Dr. Robertson, and Mr. C. J. Palmer. In 1855, he resigned the vicarage of St. Martins-in-the-Fields, and was presented, by the Lord Chancellor, to the rectory of Tydd St. Mary, near Wisbech. A service of plate was then presented to him, and his portrait was ordered to be painted for the vestry room of the parish.



Mackenzie resigned on having the vicarage of St. Martins-in-the-Fields, Westminster conferred upon him. The dean and chapter then appointed the Rev. George Hills,\* the present exemplary and highly-esteemed minister of the parish.†

Whatever cause of complaint the town may have had, against the dean and chapter of Norwich, for their original disposition of the patronage of Great Yarmouth, and for their dealings with the revenues of the church, the town is undoubtedly deeply indebted to them since their resumption of the patronage, for their selection of able and zealous men to fill the onerous place of minister to so large and populous a parish, especially of late years; and never more so than for the appointment of Mr. Hills who, during his incumbency, aided by four curates, has been unwearied in the efficient discharge of the parochial duties, and in the encouragement of every good work.

The episcopal chapel of St. Mary, Southtown, was built by subscription, in 1831. The site was presented by the Earl of Lichfield. The Rev. Thomas Clowes was the first minister.

St. Peter's church was erected in 1833, from the designs of Mr. Scoles, at a cost of £12,000, raised by subscriptions, aided by a grant from the Church Building Commission. The first minister was the Rev. W. H. Clarke; who was succeeded, in 1846, by the Rev. Bowyer Vaux. The patronage is vested in the dean and chapter of Norwich.

---

\* Son of the late Rear-Admiral Hills. He had previously served as perpetual curate of St. Mary's, Leeds, and as lecturer at the parish church there, under the Rev. Dr. Hook. He is an honorary canon of Norwich cathedral.

† Until this appointment was made, the living was sequestered,—the Rev. Thomas Clarke being sequestrator.



SECTION V.

---

## REPRESENTATION OF THE BOROUGH IN PARLIAMENT.

YARMOUTH was among the boroughs which were first summoned to send burgesses to parliament. In 1243, Henry III., being offended with the conduct of his barons, called together a select council from among the tenants *in capite* of the Crown; but this assembly broke up in anger, declaring they could not proceed upon the public business, unless all the barons were summoned.

About ten years afterwards, the King being engaged in the defence of Gascoigne, summoned four knights from each county, to say what voluntary aids could be obtained. In 1258, a baronial council, to which the title of parliament was given, was convened at Oxford; and, in 1261, three knights were summoned from each county, to meet at St. Alban's, and were then ordered, by writ, to repair to Windsor.

Up to this time, citizens and burgesses were not represented; but the King, unable to control the assembly of barons and knights, or to obtain the supplies he required, resorted to the expedient of summoning citizens and burgesses; and began by sending his writs direct to the Cinque port towns, without the intervention of the sheriffs.\* Subsequently, writs in the King's name were directed to the sheriff of each county, who sent a precept to all the considerable towns in his district; and so it happened, that boroughs which had sent members, were sometimes omitted and at other times restored, at their own request, or for some political reason. This mode of summoning a parliament

---

\* Knights of the shire were first summoned by the sheriffs in 1265.—MEREWETHER and STEPHENS' *History of Boroughs*.



has continued down to the present time, except that the sheriff has now no discretionary power.

In 1294, Yarmouth was first summoned to send burgesses to parliament; but the names of the parties returned have not been preserved.\*

In 1296, a writ was issued for the election, by Yarmouth, of two burgesses to a parliament convened to be held at York. The return of the sheriff is *Ballivi nullum dederunt responsum*. It appears that the bailiffs claimed to have the return of all writs, and that the sheriff excused himself by saying that he had no jurisdiction within the borough of Yarmouth, and that the bailiffs had sent him no answer.

In 1299, William Fastolf and Henry Rose were returned to a parliament held at Lincoln; and on this occasion also, the bailiffs claimed to have the writ. This again happened in 1302. In 1305, the burgesses claimed the right to have their town as a free borough, with all the privileges belonging to it,—and the claim was allowed.

In 1307, William Fastolf and Henry Rose were again returned to a parliament held at Northampton. From this period the register of parliamentary writs gives the following returns for Great Yarmouth:—

| A.D. | A. REG.        | PARLIAMENT<br>HELD AT | BURGESSES.                              |
|------|----------------|-----------------------|-----------------------------------------|
| 1308 | 2nd Edward II. | Westminster           | Nicholas Falstof ..... William Amerose  |
| 1310 | 4th —          | Westminster           | Robert Fordele ..... William Amerose    |
| 1311 | 5th —          | London                | William Amerose ..... Eustace Bottiler  |
| 1212 | 6th —          | Westminster           | William Amerose ..... Herman Burtonne   |
| 1313 | 7th —          | Westminster           | Henry Rose ..... William Amerose        |
| 1314 | 8th —          | Westminster           | Geoffery Lakenham .... Matthew Redham   |
| 1314 | 8th —          | Westminster           | John Alleyne ..... William Gresienhale  |
| 1318 | 12th —         | York                  | William Gassell ..... Herman Bretton    |
| 1321 | 15th —         | York                  | Edward Rose ..... John Perbroun         |
| 1322 | 16th —         | Rippon                | William Gaysele ..... Geoffrey Colney   |
| 1322 | 16th —         | York                  | Godfrey Colney .....                    |
| 1325 | 19th —         | Westminster           | Stephen Catefield ..... William Gaseley |

\* *Writs of Summons and Returns to Parliament* begin with those of the 49th Henry III.; but the earliest *Parliament Rolls* now extant, are those of the three parliaments held in the 18th Edward I. The subsequent series of rolls is far from complete; many of them (more particularly such as belonged to the reign of Edward III.,) being now lost and others defective. The first bundle of petitions to parliament, now in the Tower of London, is of the reign of Richard II., although the usage of presenting petitions to parliament, is of a much older date.



GREAT YARMOUTH.

191

| A.D. | A. REG.         | PARLIAMENT<br>HELD AT | BURGESSES.                                        |
|------|-----------------|-----------------------|---------------------------------------------------|
| 1326 | 20th Edward II. | Westminster           | Robert Drayton ..... John Atle                    |
| 1327 | 1st Edward III. | York                  | William Thirkild ..... William Gaysele            |
| 1328 | 2nd —           | Northampton           | Walter de Sonde ..... Robert Elys                 |
| 1328 | 2nd —           | York                  | John Fitz John ..... William Gaysale              |
| 1328 | 2nd —           | New Sarum             | William Gaysele ..... Roger Gray                  |
| 1330 | 4th —           | Westminster           | William Gaysale ..... John Raveningham            |
| 1330 | 4th —           | Westminster           | William Gaysale ..... William Amerose             |
| 1332 | 6th —           | Westminster           | Richard Fastolf ..... William Gaysale             |
| 1333 | 7th —           | York                  | Geoffrey de Elney ..... ( <i>name illegible</i> ) |
| 1334 | 8th —           | Westminster           | William Gaisele ..... Roger, son of Rt. Draicote  |
| 1334 | 8th —           | Westminster           | Godfrey Colneye .....                             |
| 1335 | 9th —           | Westminster           | Thomas Drayton ..... William Gaysle               |
| 1336 | 10th —          | Westminster           | Thomas Drayton ..... William Gaysle               |
| 1337 | 11th —          | Westminster           | William Gaysele ..... Roger Braysele              |
| 1338 | 12th —          | Westminster           | William Hewille ..... Alexander Talliser          |
| 1338 | 12th —          | Westminster           | John Hemsby ..... Henry Talliser                  |
| 1340 | 14th —          | Westminster           | John Hemsby .....                                 |
| 1340 | 14th —          | Westminster           | William Gaysle ..... William Ambrose              |
| 1341 | 15th —          | Westminster           | Richard Biketone ..... Roger Blaseney             |
| 1343 | 17th —          | Westminster           | John Perbrun ..... William Gaysele                |
| 1346 | 20th —          | Westminster           | Thomas Drayton ..... Peter Crosby                 |
| 1347 | 21st —          | Westminster           | William Beketon ..... Walter de le Sond           |
| 1348 | 22nd —          | Westminster           | Walter atte Sond ..... Peter Cressy               |
| 1350 | 24th —          | Westminster           | Richard Beketon ..... Nicholas Parham             |
| 1352 | 26th —          | Westminster           | Peter Cressy .....                                |
| 1353 | 27th —          | Westminster           | John Cressy ..... Stephen Stasham                 |
| 1355 | 29th —          | Westminster           | Thomas Drayton ..... John Ellis                   |
| 1357 | 31st —          | Westminster           | Peter Cressy ..... Robert Ellis                   |
| 1359 | 33rd —          | Westminster           | Henry Rose ..... John Fastolf                     |
| 1360 | 34th —          | Westminster           | Hugh Falstolf ..... Alexander de Beverley         |
| 1362 | 36th —          | Westminster           | John de Kylham ..... William Colyn                |
| 1363 | 37th —          | Westminster           | [ <i>The Schedule torn</i> ]                      |
| 1368 | 42nd —          | Westminster           | William Ellis ..... Simon Atte Gappe              |
| 1371 | 45th —          | Westminster           | [ <i>No return</i> ]                              |
| 1372 | 46th —          | Westminster           | William Ode ..... John de Halle                   |
| 1373 | 47th —          | Westminster           | Hugh Fastolf ..... John Halle                     |
| 1376 | 50th —          | Westminster           | Hugh Fastolf ..... William Oxeney                 |
| 1377 | 1st Richard II. | Westminster           | John Fastolf ..... William Ellis                  |
| 1378 | 2nd —           | Gloucester            | William Ellis ..... Geoffrey Summerton            |
| 1379 | 3rd —           | Westminster           | Bartholomew Nogan .... William Ellis              |
| 1381 | 5th —           | Westminster           | Bartholomew Nogan .... William Oxeney             |



| A.D. | A. REG.         | PARLIAMENT<br>HELD AT | BURGESSES.                                |
|------|-----------------|-----------------------|-------------------------------------------|
| 1381 | 5th Richard II. | Westminster           | Bartholomew Nogan.... William Oxeney      |
| 1382 | 6th —           | Westminster           | Geoffrey Summerton.... John Hakoun        |
| 1383 | 7th —           | Westminster           | Bartholomew Drayton .. Geoffrey Summerton |
| 1384 | 8th —           | Westminster           | Geoffrey Summerton .. John Hakoun         |
| 1385 | 9th —           | Westminster           | Ralph Ramesey ..... John Hakoun           |
| 1386 | 10th —          | Westminster           | Ralph Ramesey ..... John De Beketon       |
| 1389 | 13th —          | Westminster           | Ralph Ramesey ..... John Ellis            |
| 1391 | 15th —          | Westminster           | Ralph Ramesey ..... John Hakoun           |
| 1396 | 20th —          | Westminster           | Hugo Atte Fen ..... Richard Okey          |
| 1397 | 21st —          | Westminster           | Ralph Ramesey ..... Richard Okeney        |
| 1400 | 1st Henry IV.   | Westminster           | John Beketon..... Hugh Atte Fen           |
| 1404 | 5th —           | Westminster           | Roger Adams ..... Geoffrey Pampyn         |
| 1410 | 11th —          | Westminster           | William Parker ..... Alexander Gapp       |
| 1413 | 1st Henry V.    | Westminster           | William Okeney..... Alexander Gapp        |
| 1414 | 2nd —           | Westminster           | Geoffrey Pamping..... Robert Ellis        |
| 1415 | 3rd —           | Westminster           | [Schedule lost]                           |
| 1419 | 7th —           | Gloucester            | Robert Ellis ..... Henry Rafman           |
| 1420 | 8th —           | Westminster           | [No return]                               |
| 1421 | 9th —           | Westminster           | Richard Ellis ..... Robert Cupper         |
| 1422 | 1st Henry VI.   | Westminster           | Robert Ellis ..... John Hasting           |
| 1423 | 2nd —           | Westminster           | Thomas Hall ..... Ralph Brouning          |
| 1424 | 3rd —           | Westminster           | Thomas Dengaine ..... John Pyn            |
| 1427 | 6th —           | Westminster           | Thomas Gayne ..... Robert Ellis           |
| 1432 | 11th —          | Westminster           | Thomas Fen ..... John Pyn                 |
| 1435 | 14th —          | Westminster           | William Yelverton .... John Phelipp       |
| 1441 | 20th —          | Westminster           | Thomas Hillys ..... John Daunne           |
| 1448 | 27th —          | Westminster           | Thomas Hillys ..... William Willy         |
| 1449 | 28th —          | Westminster           | John Blueston ..... Robert Pyn            |
| 1450 | 29th —          | Westminster           | Hugh Fenne ..... Edward Wydewell          |
| 1467 | 7th Edward IV.  | Westminster           | John Russe ..... John Timperley           |
| 1472 | 12th —          | Westminster           | John Russe ..... John Alleyne             |

A Privy Council (*secretum parliamentum*) was held at York, in October, 1309; and in pursuance of its deliberations, summonses were issued for a parliament to assemble there on the 8th of February, 1310. There is a doubt whether this could be called a parliament. It met, but speedily dissolved, after hinting to the King that grievances must be redressed; and the parliament which assembled at Westminster, was but a continuation of it. In 1314, two parliaments were held, but the same persons were not elected. The next parliament met at York, at Easter, and remained there till the 9th of December, 1318, having sat fifty-one days. A parliament again met at York in 1321.



In 1322, a parliament was again held at York, to which representatives from Wales were, for the first time, summoned. It was first required to meet at Ripon, where the King (as he states in the writs) wished to hold a *colloquium* and *tractatus*; but there were so many excuses for non-attendance, that the place of meeting was changed to York. Edward III. summoned a parliament to meet him at York, *colloquium et deliberatio*; and he held several subsequent parliaments in that city.

The persons thus returned, were "burgesses," and resident in the town,—for none else could be legally chosen; and they were selected from the most considerable of the inhabitants, for we find the same persons executing the office of bailiffs, and enjoying the appointment of the King's customers, and other places of power and profit. They were, no doubt, elected by the *communitas*, or "commonalty,"—that is, by the freemen at large,—until the select body, called the corporation, (which, from the increase of freemen, it was necessary to form, in order to carry on the government of the town,) contrived to confine the election to themselves.

In 1414, the following return was made by the bailiffs,—

"Hæc indentura testatur, quod nos Bartus Ellys, Richardus Clepe, Petrus Savage, et Johannes Fenn, ballivi libertatis villæ magnæ Iernemuth, virtute cujusdam MANDATI Domini Regis per vic. Norf. nobis directi facta proclamatione de parlamento Domino Regis tenend. apud Westm. die Lunæ prox. post Octab. Sancti Martini prox. futur. eligi fecimus libere et indifferenter Galfrum Pampyng, et Robertum Ellys junior, nostros com-burgenses essend. pro villa prædicta ad parliamntum prædictum; et eos ad dictos diem et locum venire facias prout dictum mandatum exigit et requirit. Quæ quidem electio facta fuit in præsentia Johannis Hugheston, Edwardi Wyth, Radii Leffyn, et Johannis Spirtlyng, qui uni parti istius indenturæ sigilla sua apposuerunt, et nos alteri parti, sigillum officii nostri duximus apponend' quarto die mensis Novemb. anno Regis Henrici quinti post conquestum secundo."

In 1467, the return was thus,—

"Ballivi et communitas villæ magnæ Iernemuthe eligerunt Johan. Ruff et Johan. Tymperley ad essend. ad parlamentum &."

In 1473,—

"Ballivi de communi assensu villæ eligerunt, &."

In 1477,

"Ballivi et communitas unanimi assensu eligerunt &."

During this period, and long subsequently, the practice prevailed of paying the members for their services in parliament. Many boroughs prayed to be



excused, on account of the expense; and it is a remarkable fact, that in the reign of Edward III., when Yarmouth was enjoying great prosperity, the return of the sheriff of Lancashire was, that "there were no cities or boroughs in that county which ought to send members, because of their inability or poverty." The "wages" paid to the burgesses for Yarmouth, were usually 2s. a day, besides travelling expenses. Godfrey Colney, who was the only burgess sent to the second parliament held at York, in 1322, had 50s. allowed him for his charges during his stay there, and 2s. per diem for travelling expenses for five days.\*

In the reign of Henry VI., the statute was passed, which limited the right of election in counties to 40s. freeholders, in consequence of the number of people attending the elections; and, at this period, it is clear that the great men of the nation, as in latter times, interfered at elections, and interested themselves as to the persons who were to be returned as members.

The Paston letters afford much information as to elections at this period, and the means then adopted to excite "political agitation." In a letter from William Wayte to John Paston, written about the year 1450, the former says,—

"Sir,—Labor ye for to be Knight of the Shire, and speak to my Master Stapleton also, that he be it. Sir, all Swaffham, if they be warned, will give you their voices. Also, Sir, *think of Yarmouth*, that you ordain that John Jenny,† or Lorimer,‡ or some good man, be burgess for Yarmouth. Ordain ye that Jenny may be in the parliament, *for they can say well.*"

\* In the 9th Edward III., the following payments were made to William de Gaysle:—

|                                           | £  | s. | d. |
|-------------------------------------------|----|----|----|
| Horse to Norwich . . . . .                | 0  | 1  | 0  |
| Expenses there . . . . .                  | 0  | 0  | 2½ |
| Norwich to York, expenses there . . . . . | 0  | 5  | 0  |
| Expenses on Road . . . . .                | 1  | 12 | 4  |
| Boy for carrying a Letter . . . . .       | 0  | 2  | 0  |
| Labour by same Boy . . . . .              | 0  | 1  | 0  |
| Expenses at York . . . . .                | 0  | 1  | 6  |
|                                           | 2  | 3  | 0½ |
| Expenses return Journey . . . . .         | 1  | 2  | 5½ |
|                                           | £3 | 5  | 6  |

† John Jenny was member for Norwich in 1452, and again in 1477. He married Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Thomas Wetherby, a rich alderman of Norwich, by whom he acquired the estate of Intwood, which was afterwards sold to the Greshams, and is now the property of J. S. Muskett, Esq. At Intwood, Sir Thomas Gresham, Knt., founder of the Royal Exchange, entertained the Earl of Warwick, when he came into Norfolk, in 1549, to suppress the rebellion of Ket.

‡ This name means "a maker of bits and bridles."



Paston did not "ordain" the return of the persons here recommended; but Hugh Fenne and Edward Wydewell were returned, probably with his concurrence: and in the next parliament, which was holden in 1467, John Russe and John Timperley were the burgesses.

Jenny, who was afterwards returned for Norwich, was probably not elected, on account of his not being *resident*,—always an important consideration with our ancestors: and, in 1413, an Act of Parliament was passed, rendering it imperative that the representatives of cities and boroughs should be *resident* and free of the same. The others were, doubtless, "good" men, according to Wayte's acceptation of the term; for we find Russe (probably a man of some influence in the borough, as he frequently served the office of bailiff,) asking Paston, in 1462, to procure him a place in the customs, promising to repay him all expenses, and coolly offering, if appointed, and so long as he held the office, to give Paston's son, yearly, "five marks towards a hackney." The letter is as follows,—

"Right Worshipful Sir, and my Right Honorable Master,—I recommend me to you in my most humble wise, and please it your good mastership to weet, that it is said here that my Lord Worcester is like to be treasurer; with whom, I trust, you stand well in conceit, which God continue. Wherefore, I beseech your mastership, that if my Lord have the said office, that it like you to desire the nomination of one of the offices, either of the Comptroller or Searchership of Yarmouth, for a servant of yours; and I should so guide me in the office, as I trust should be most profit to my said Lord. And if your mastership liked to get grant thereof, that then it please you to licence one of your servants to take out the patent of the said office; and if it cost five, or six, or eight marks, I shall truly content it again; and yearly, as long as I might have the offices, or any of them, I shall give my master, your son, five marks towards a hackney."

He appears to have been appointed: for, in a subsequent letter, he complained that "Thomas Chapman, a man of no reputation," and, moreover, "evil disposed to bribery," and one who had "always opposed the Paston influence, had laboured with the lord treasurer to supplant him," and had, for that purpose, "brought down a writing from the King;" but he adds, that Wydeville had, "by the supportation of Master Fenn," found means to checkmate him, by procuring "a discharge for him out of Chancery."

In 1454, it would seem that Richard Southwell was elected; but his name



does not appear on the list. He was admitted to his freedom, on payment of 26s. 8d.\*

The county elections were managed by greater men. Thus, in 1455, John de Vere, Earl of Oxford, writing to John Paston, says,—“ My Lord of Norfolk “ met with my Lord of York at Bury, on Thursday, and there were together “ until Friday, nine of the clock, and then they departed ; and there a gentle- “ of my Lord of York, took unto a yeoman of mine, John Deye, a token and “ a sedell [*schedule*] of my Lord’s intent, whom he would have knights of the “ shire, and I send a sedell closed [*schedule enclosed*] of their names, in this “ same letter ; wherefore me thinketh [it] well done to perform my Lord’s “ intent.”†

In 1460, the under-sheriff of Norfolk, writing to John Paston, says, “ As for the election, in good faith there has been much to do ; nevertheless, to “ let you have knowledge of the demeaning, my Master Berney, my Master “ Grey, and ye, had greatest voice ; and I purpose me, as I will answer God, to “ return the due election, that is, after the sufficient, you and Master Grey,— “ nevertheless, *I have a master.*”§

---

\* The Southwells were long seated in the county of Norfolk. Richard Southwell married Amy, one of the heirs of Edmund Wickingham and Alice his wife, daughter and heir of John Fastolf, by whom he had Sir Robert Southwell, Knt., who died without issue ; and Francis Southwell, Auditor of the Exchequer to Henry VIII., who married Dorothy, one of the heirs of William Tendering, by whom he had issue,—Sir Richard Southwell, of Woodrising, (Master of the Ordnance,) Sir Robert Southwell, and Francis Southwell, of Norwich. Sir Robert Southwell was Master of the Rolls *temp.* Henry VIII., and married Margaret, daughter and heir of Sir Thomas Neville, brother of Lord Abergavenny. He had issue by her,—Thomas Southwell, of Woodrising ; whose son, Sir Robert Southwell, was rear-admiral under his father-in-law, (Charles Howard, Earl of Nottingham, lord high admiral of England,) in the battle against the Spanish armada, in 1588. This Sir Robert Southwell, by the Lady Elizabeth Howard his wife, had a son, Sir Thomas Southwell, of Woodrising, who consumed all his estate, and died in 1643, leaving four daughters his co-heirs. Sir Richard Southwell, Master of the Ordnance above mentioned, was the ancestor of another Sir Robert Southwell, who was one of the clerks of the council to Charles II., and sometime envoy-extraordinary to Portugal, Spain, Flanders, and Brandenburg. He was also vice-admiral of Munster, and was living in 1681. Arms,—*ar.* three cinquefoils *gules* each charged with five amulets *or.* Crest,—a demi-goat salient *ar.* gorged with a ducal crown and charged on the body with three amulets *gu.*

† The persons named by the Duke were Sir William Chamberlain and Sir Henry Grey.

§ It appears by this letter, that the candidates were not always present at the day of election. The under-sheriff promises to make a just return “ after the sufficient,” that is, according to the greatest number of votes ; but he hints, that the high sheriff, as Returning officer, had the power of deciding who had the majority, and might order the return as he pleased.



In 1472, John Paston, writing to his brother who desired to become a knight of the shire, tells him that, at that time, it was "an impossible thing, "for my Lord of Norfolk and my Lord of Suffolk, were agreed to have Sir "Robert Wyngfield\* and Sir Richard Harcourt."† He did not forget the Paston influence at Yarmouth, for he adds, "I sent to Yarmouth, but they "have promised also to Dr. Alleyne and John Russe to be burgesses, more "than three weeks ago."

The returns from 1472 to 1541, have, unfortunately, not been preserved, except a few imperfect bundles in the rolls chapel.

In the parliament for the latter year, one burgess only—Sir Humphrey Wingfield, of Letheringham, in Suffolk—was returned; and, from this period, members were invariably summoned to meet at Westminster. In 1544, Sir Humphrey was again returned, with Robert Eyre (alderman).

In the first parliament of Edward VI., Sir William Woodhouse, of Waxham, (who had become enriched by the acquisition of abbey lands,) and Robert Eyre‡ were returned.

The select body called the corporation, then composed of seventy-two persons, exercised exclusively the right of electing burgesses to parliament,—and usually did so by means of an inquest. Thus, in 1552, they nominated Christopher Haylett (one of the bailiffs), with six aldermen and six common-councilmen, to "elect and choose two burgesses of Parliament; the which said "persons, upon good and deliberate advice and consultation, elected Sir William "Woodhouse, Knt., and Nicholas Fyrmage;" and it was afterwards ordered, that Sir William should have half an hundred lyng, "for certain money due to him for burgess-ship." At the same time £10 was given to Mr. Fyrmage, towards his expenses.

From an early period, the Crown had frequently and openly interfered at elections, by sending letters, which it was perilous to disobey, to the Returning

---

\* He was comptroller of the household to Edward IV., and was a man of great interest at court. He died in 1480, seized of large estates in Norfolk and Suffolk, particularly at East Harling, Long Stratton, Corton, Lound, and Blundeston.

† He married the widow of Sir Miles Stapleton, of Ingham; and his son by his first wife, Christopher Harcourt, married Joan, youngest daughter and co-heir of Sir Miles Stapleton.

‡ See *Manship*, pp. 286, 422. In 1559, the corporation voted him an annuity of 40s. a year, "for the good will he bore the town."



officers. On the accession of Queen Mary, a circular letter was issued, directed to the sheriffs of Counties, desiring them to admonish the electors to choose "good catholics," and also "inhabitants, as the old law required."\* The Earl of Sussex† wrote to the gentlemen of Norfolk, and to the burgesses of Yarmouth, requesting them to reserve their voices for the persons he should name.

Robert Eyre and Simon More (alderman), were chosen "burgesses of the parliament, which shall begin on the 1st of October next, (1553,) according to the tenor of the precept from the sheriff of Norfolk to the bailiffs;" and £20 was voted to them for their services. The subsequent returns in this reign were,—

| A.D. | A. REG.                 | BURGESSES.                                            |
|------|-------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------|
| 1553 | 2nd Parliament Mary     | William Bishop, sen. (ald.) .... John Echard (ald.)   |
| 1554 | 1st & 2nd Philip & Mary | Thomas Hunte (ald.) ..... William Bishop (ald.)       |
| 1555 | 2nd & 3rd ———           | Nicholas Fenn (ald.) ..... Cornelius Bright (ald.)    |
| 1557 | 4th & 5th ———           | Sir Thomas Woodhouse, knt. . . William Barker,† gent. |

When Queen Elizabeth ascended the throne, the bailiffs of Yarmouth were directed to make their return "to my Lord of Norfolk, his Grace;" and Sir Thomas Woodhouse and Mr. Barker, were directed "to return my Lord of Norfolk his Grace, that they shall be burgesses in the parliament to be holden "the 23rd of this instant January," (1558).

---

\* By the tenor of the writ, confirmed by the Act already quoted, every city and borough was required to elect none but members of their own community. As a seat in the House of Commons became an object of more general ambition, less attention was paid to this rule, until at length the greater part of the borough representatives were not burgesses, insomuch, that in 1571, a great debate arose on this question, and expression was first given to the important constitutional principle, that each member of the House of Commons is deputed to serve,—not only for his constituents, but for the whole kingdom,—a principle to which, says Hallam, "the house is indebted for its weight and dignity, as well as its beneficial efficiency;" and he adds, that "such a principle could never obtain currency, or even be advanced on any plausible ground, until the law for the election of resident burgesses had gone into disuse."—Vol. i., p. 363.

† "In the thirde and fourthe yeres of King Phillippe and Quene Marye, the Righte honorable the Erl of Sussex, by the comandment of the Kinge and Queene, did come to Yermouthe, and there did keepe an honorable house almost one yere, and broughte with him the Kinge and and Quene's comission, directed to him and to the balifes of this towne, for the examinacion and triall of diverse matters, and specialle for treasons comitted, as by the said comission, remaininge amongste diverse recordes of the s<sup>d</sup> towne, appeareth."—*Foundacion and Antiquitie*, page 27.

‡ In the preceding year, an assessment was made upon the inhabitants for, among other things, defraying the charges of "our burgesses in parliament;" and, in 1558, it was "agreed to pay William Barker, gent., burgess for the last parliament, his wages or salary for fifteen days, 30s., —that is to say, 2s. for every day."



In the following parliament (1562), Thomas Timperley, Esq., of Hentlesham, and William Grice,\* of Yarmouth, were returned. The latter was a man of family, and had considerable influence in the borough, which he represented in five successive parliaments; the returns being,—

| A.D. | A. REG.        | BURGESSES.                              |
|------|----------------|-----------------------------------------|
| 1570 | 13th Elizabeth | William Grice..... William Barker       |
| 1571 | 14th ———       | William Grice..... John Bacon (ald.)    |
| 1584 | 27th ———       | William Grice..... Thomas Damett (ald.) |
| 1585 | 28th ———       | William Grice..... Thomas Damett        |

At an assembly held on the 10th of January, 1575, Mr. Bolden was directed to “ride to London, to get a new writ to chuse a new bailiff in parliament, instead of Mr. Bacon;” and, on the 10th of February following, Mr. Harbrowne was “elected member in the whole house, instead of Mr. Bacon, deceased;” but on the very next day, “it was agreed by the greater part of the house, “being divided, that Mr. Edward Bacon be the burgess in parliament, notwithstanding the ordinance for the election of Mr. Harbrowne.” He, how-

---

\* He was the son of Gilbert Grice, who was the second son of William le Grice, of Brockdish, (by Sybilla, daughter and sole heir of Edmund Singleton, of Wingfield, in the county of Suffolk,) descended from Sir Robert le Grice, of Langley, in Norfolk, who was equerry to Richard I. Gilbert Grice, who settled in Yarmouth, became a leading member of the corporation, and served the office of bailiff in 1542. Manship relates (p. 49) that he was one of the “special brethren” sent to inform Edward VI. of the “rude proceedings” of Kett and his followers, and that he was admitted into the royal presence. He purchased the manor of Brockdish Earls, from the Duke of Norfolk, but dying before the sale was completed, it was conveyed to his nephew, Charles le Grice, who rebuilt the house called THE PLACE, in 1567, and fixed his arms and quarterings in the windows. From him descended the numerous branches of this family, settled at Brockdish, Norwich, Wakefield, &c. His eldest son, William le Grice, married Alice, daughter and heir of Mr. Eyre, of Yarmouth. Thomas Norton, who was member for the city of London, from 1572 to 1582, and who took an active and zealous part in the renewed movement then made against the Roman Catholics, having been reported against as having assailed the bishops, in his defence, (which is preserved in the State Paper Office,) says, “Upon Monday, I went with my wife to the “house of my good neighbor, Mr. William Grice, (Member for Yarmouth,) after supper, as in “familiaritie we mutually use to do; where I found Mr. Grice himself, Mr. Calthorp (member “for Eye), and Mr. Thomas Onely (member for Brockley), all plament men, and young Henry “Grice, Mr. William Grice’s sone.” He then minutely details the conversation which there took place, and upon which the accusation against him was founded. Norton fully recovered the confidence of the council of state, and retained it till his death in 1584. He was employed as a commissioner for the examination of suspected persons, and was certainly present when the rack was used upon them; but in answer to strong complaints made against him for his conduct, he denies having acted as rack-master, or having “vaunted in court to have pulled one of the prisoners, one good foote longer than ever God made him.” The name, of le Grice, variously spelt, frequently occurs in the municipal records. Thomas le Grys was mayor in 1717. Charles le Grys died in 1764, leaving a daughter, who married Robert Palmer, Esq. Browston Hall, in the parish of Belton, was the residence of the Le Grys family (purchased of the Symonds) until 1788, when, on the death of Mrs. Margaret le Grys, it passed into other hands. The arms of Le Grys were quarterly *az.* and *gu.* on a bend *ar.*, three boars passant *sa.*



ever, appears to have neglected his parliamentary duties, and to have gone abroad, for, in 1577, Mr. Felton was deputed by the corporation "to ride to London, "to know the Lord Keeper's mind, whether the town might elect a new bur-  
" gess to parliament, one of their burgesses being in Germany, and not likely  
" to return ;" but Sir Nicholas Bacon, who then held the great seal, could give them no such authority.

In 1583, it was agreed in assembly that no one should be elected a burgess in parliament for the town, who was not an alderman.

In 1588, another election took place: previous to which, a misunderstanding arose between Mr. Grice and the other members of the corporation, the cause of which is dimly shadowed forth in the following letter,—

"To the right worshipfull and his very indifferent good friends the Bailiffs of Great  
" Yarmouth and their brethren, and their whole Howse of Assembly.

"If I should be silent, most worshipfull, then might you iustly condemne me for a dishonest  
" man, but to justifie that is true, that maketh me to wryte. I would have written before now,  
" but that I would have bin at home among you, that forced me now to speake. For when it  
" was written unto you that I should offer to sweare on a book, that Mr. Wulhouse and Mr.  
" Damett did promise my Lord of Leicester\* that your town should give Whitney† fourtie marks  
" a year, during his life,—that is most untrue. I will give it the clenliest terme I can, in regard  
" that he is now one of the Queen's Lieutenants among you, but in that he hath so slandered me  
" I cannot well digest it. If he that was with him doe affirm that letter, he alsoe doth abuse me.  
" And, believe me, I am in opinion with you, and do not think Mr. Wulhowse and Mr. Damett  
" to be such mad men as to make any such offer or promise, neyther did my lord at any tyme re-  
" quire any such matter at their hands; if he had, yet I think you do not believe that they would  
" yield thereto, without all your conzents, neyther was there any such defect in Whitney, that I  
" know, why you should yeelde him such a gift. Mr Wulhowse and Mr. Damett are better  
" known to you than to me, but yet I have known them a long tyme (by good experience) to be  
" both wise, honest, and discrete, and as good townsmen as any is among you, (without of any  
" man be it spoken,). I fear you have but few such among you. I would you had many in wis-  
" dome, government, and experience to match them. I hope you think me not so void of discretion,  
" or so much without understanding, as to wryte unto you in any nobleman's name, unless himself  
" gave me the cause. I would be loth to use any private man's name, and that to a corporation ;

---

\* Robert Dudley, Earl of Leicester, was, at this time, high steward of the borough.

† Jeffery Whitney was sub-steward. He drew up the account of the visit to Scratby island. See *Manship*, p. 105. It seems that he had a dispute with the corporation, which was settled in 1587, by the payment of £45, "on condition he made no further demand for any duty, and certify his acquittance to the Earl of Leicester."



“and of this I will make my lord judge,—but, as yet, sickness hath kept me back. That I saye,  
 “I must affirme, (for truth's sake,) that promise was made that he should have x<sup>l</sup>ie marks a  
 “yeere; but there was no tyme limited, nor day set for it: thus much is not denied by some. If  
 “Whitney have sythen that tyme yeelded to any other conditions, why do you not charge him  
 “with it? I hope I have or may be as well able to pleasure you, as he that hath unjustly wryt-  
 “ten of me. If it please you to use me, that I leave to your choyce, and will remayne to my  
 “power as ready to do you good, as any man lyves, being thereto drawen by naturall inclination,  
 “being borne and bredd amongst you. And thus, with my hearty commendations to you all, I  
 “comend you and myself to God's blessing. From my howse at London, this last of February,  
 “1586.

“Yours to that I can,

“Unfayned,

“W. LE GRYS.”

He was not, however, re-elected; for, in 1588, John Stubbs, then under-steward, and Roger Drury, an alderman, a man of some family and fortune, who had taken up his residence in Yarmouth, were returned.

In 1592, Damett was again returned with John Felton (ald.);\* and, in the next parliament (1596), Felton was returned with Sir Henry Hobart, of Blickling, who had succeeded Stubbs as under-steward. In 1600, Sir Henry was again returned with Mr. Damett, who was an alderman of the borough.†

On the accession of James I., Mr. Damett was again returned, with another alderman, Mr. John Wheeler. It was of these worthies Manship said that they behaved themselves “in parliament like sheep, and were both dunces;” for which offence he was dismissed from the corporation.

---

\* “In the moneth of February, 1593, the estates of England being assembled at Westminster, “made lawes for restrayning of scismaticks and popish recusants, and perswaders of others not “to goe to church; concerning the possession of monasteries passed to Henry VIII., for relieving “soldiers and sailors; for not building of houses within three miles of the city of London; and “for other matters.”

† In a paper written by Mr. Hooker, member for Tiverton, in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, “They which make choice of burgesses,” are advised to elect “such as be grave, ancient, wise, “learned, expert, and careful men; who (as trusty and faithful counsellors) should do that which “should turn and be for the best commodity of the commonwealth.” And, after enumerating many privileges and observances, he says, “When any burgess doth enter or come into the lower “house, he must make his dutiful and humble obeisance at his entry in, and then take his place.” And he adds, “you shall understand, that as every such person ought to be grave, wise, and ex- “pert, so ought he to shew himself in his apparel; for, in times past, none of the counsellors “came otherwise than in his gown.” It appears that the members continued to wear gowns till the last parliament of Queen Elizabeth.



It is manifest, from many entries in the corporation books, that members received instructions from those who elected them. Thus, in 1572, a committee was appointed "to draw instructions to the burgesses in parliament;" and, in 1588, a committee was appointed "to consult about parliament matters."

In 1610, the corporation resolved that "a writ should be sent for, if it could be had, to make a new burgess in parliament instead of Mr. Damett, who was very sick;" but no such writ being obtained, Mr. Ponyett and others were appointed to confer with Mr. Damett, "about the resigning of his place in the parliament house;" and, at the same time, "a letter was sent to Mr. Wheeler, the other burgess in parliament, that another might be chosen in his stead, if he were content to resign; or, instead of Mr. Damett, the other burgess, if it could be obtained." They, however continued to sit until the general election in 1614, when Sir Theophilus Finch and Mr. George Hardware (ald.) were returned. Whether the former was unseated for not being a burgess, does not appear; but the name of Sir Henry Hobart stands instead on the parliamentary roll.

In 1620, an order was made in assembly, that burgesses in parliament might be chosen from the free burgesses of the town, by the majority of the corporation; and, at the following election, Benjamin Cowper\* and Edward Owner,† two wealthy merchants, were returned.

At the next election, which took place in 1623, the bishop of Norwich (Dr. Harnset,) endeavoured, unsuccessfully, to influence the choice of the corporation, by recommending a candidate. The bailiffs returned to his lordship the following respectful answer, written in the spirit of the times, concealing, under fair words, a determination not to do that which was required of them.

"Right Rev<sup>d</sup>ed,

"Our duties most humbly renders, we receyved your Rev<sup>d</sup>ed l<sup>r</sup>res of the viij<sup>th</sup> of this moneth, we<sup>h</sup>, in all love and thankfulness, we have accepted, therby understanding of a parliament, (the issues wherof, as for o<sup>r</sup> owne p<sup>r</sup>ticular, so for the gen<sup>r</sup>dall, wee desire maye bee happy,) and of y<sup>r</sup> L<sup>r</sup>s respective love and tender care of the wellfare of us and our towne, we<sup>h</sup> we have found

---

\* He built, in 1596, a fine and spacious house on the Quay, now the property and residence of the Editor. See *Manship*, p. 262.

† He took a very leading part in the affairs of the towns for many years.



“always to be most honorably inclyned and bent for our good. Whome y<sup>r</sup> L<sup>p</sup> recommends unto  
 “us and o<sup>r</sup> choyce for one of our burgesses, albeit wee have noe knowledge of; yett we p<sup>er</sup>suade our-  
 “selves of his worth and sufficiency, and of further favour by his means, as in y<sup>r</sup> L<sup>p</sup> l<sup>et</sup>res are  
 “remembred, in case he bee chosen. Butt so itt is, as wee su<sup>pp</sup>ose y<sup>r</sup> L<sup>p</sup> doe well knowe that wee  
 “have an ordenance wherto wee are tyed by oathe, so long as it abydes in force, nott to choose  
 “any for our burgesse, not being a freeman and inh<sup>ab</sup>itant of this towne. Yett to show our care-  
 “ful respect of y<sup>r</sup> L<sup>p</sup> love and favour unto o<sup>r</sup> towne, wee will (if our assemblye shall thinke good  
 “to abrogate or dispense w<sup>th</sup> that ordenance) above all others in that kinde p<sup>re</sup>ferre and reco<sup>m</sup>mend  
 “hym unto their choice, whom y<sup>r</sup> L<sup>p</sup> have so worthely recomended unto us, and at our next  
 “meetyng will cause y<sup>r</sup> L<sup>p</sup> l<sup>et</sup>res to be read. Howbeit, seing the choice of o<sup>r</sup> burgesses for a  
 “p<sup>ar</sup>liament consisting in the breasts of so many, wee cannot assure o<sup>r</sup>selves of what they shall  
 “doe when it shall by writt bee putt upon them. But this we assure y<sup>r</sup> L<sup>p</sup>, that, according to  
 “o<sup>r</sup> duties, and tendring the good and wellfare of o<sup>r</sup> towne wee will for o<sup>r</sup> parts with all observance  
 “further, y<sup>r</sup> L<sup>p</sup> advice and good counsell. And so, praying to the Almightye long to increase y<sup>r</sup>  
 “dayes in all h<sup>ea</sup> and happynes wee humbly take o<sup>r</sup> leaves, resting

“Yo<sup>r</sup> Serv<sup>ts</sup> in all humble duty at comand,

“THO. TOMPSON

“8 Jan., 1623.

“LEO. HOLMES.”

Notwithstanding which, Mr. Benjamin Cowper, was re-elected with Mr. George Hardware; and the same bailiffs then wrote the following letter of excuse to Sir John Suckling,\* one of the Privy Council, who had offered “to supply the place and chardge of a burgesse in parliament,” in a letter addressed by him to Mr. Cowper.

“Right Hon<sup>ble</sup>,

“Our bounden duties in all humble wyse remembred, with like acknowledgment of y<sup>r</sup> favours  
 “y<sup>r</sup> hon<sup>r</sup> have heretofore vouchsafed to afford on y<sup>e</sup> behalffe of o<sup>r</sup> towne, with the greate occa-  
 “sions which wee shall have to inheate for the likes y<sup>r</sup> hon<sup>ble</sup> favour hereafter; wee receyved a  
 “l<sup>et</sup>re from y<sup>r</sup> hon<sup>r</sup>, directed unto us and o<sup>r</sup> com<sup>an</sup>dye, whereby y<sup>r</sup> hon<sup>r</sup> pleased p<sup>ro</sup>ffer unto o<sup>r</sup>  
 “townshipp to supply that place and chardge of a burgesse in this p<sup>re</sup>sent parliament on their be-  
 “halfe, which, without their consent to frustrate an ordenance, (for the observance whereof wee  
 “are obliged by oathe,) by which itt is ordeyned to choose such onely as are free burgesses and  
 “residents within the towne and none other, wee could not accept of. With which y<sup>r</sup> hon<sup>ble</sup> fa-  
 “vour and p<sup>ro</sup>ffer wee had been made formerly acquainted, by y<sup>r</sup> hon<sup>ble</sup> l<sup>et</sup>re sent unto Mr. Benjamin

---

\* The family of Suckling (i.e. *Socling*, a person holding lands by sockage,) is one of long con-  
 tinuance in Suffolk. Sir John Suckling was the third son of Robert Suckling, of Woodton, and  
 in 1613, purchased the manor of Basham. He was secretary of state, comptroller of the house-  
 hold, and privy councillor to James I., and aspired to be chancellor of the exchequer. By his  
 wife, a sister of the Earl of Middlesex, he became the father of Sir John Suckling, the poet.  
 Unsuccessful at Yarmouth, he obtained a seat at Dunwich, and died in 1627.



“ Cooper, one of our brethren, tending to the same effect. Wee endeavoured what wee could, to  
 “ have answered y<sup>r</sup> hon<sup>ble</sup> expectac<sup>on</sup>; and to that end, also, caused y<sup>r</sup> hon<sup>ble</sup> l<sup>r</sup>e diverse tymes  
 “ to bee read in o<sup>r</sup> assemblies, before any choyse made, urging them earnestly, upon many reasons,  
 “ for the good of o<sup>r</sup> towne, the frustrating of the said ordenance, and to select for the best advant-  
 “ age and credit of o<sup>r</sup> towne; which they refusing, wee could not bring to passe what wee en-  
 “ deavoured. Wherefore, humbly craving y<sup>r</sup> hon<sup>ble</sup> favorable acceptance thereof, as being the  
 “ most we could doe to give y<sup>r</sup> hon<sup>r</sup> satisfac<sup>on</sup> therein, and humbly entreating y<sup>r</sup> hon<sup>r</sup> not to bee  
 “ offended w<sup>th</sup> us or our townshipp, for not doing that which should have turned or beene for the  
 “ best but to accounte of them as not understanding what is good for themselves, wee beseeche  
 “ the Almightye to bless and increase y<sup>r</sup> dayes in all hon<sup>r</sup> and happiness. Resting

“ Your hon<sup>r</sup>, in all humble duty to bee comanded,

“ THO. TOMPSON } Balives.”  
 “ LEO. HOLMES }

On the accession of Charles I., the corporation resolved that, “notwith-  
 standing any former ordinance,” the burgesses for the next parliament might  
 be chosen either out of or in the town; and they forthwith (1625) elected Sir  
 John Corbet, of Sprowston, and Mr. Owner; and, in the second parliament  
 of the same year, Sir John was re-elected, with Mr. Thomas Johnson (ald.)  
 In 1627, Sir John Wentworth, of Somerleyton, was returned with Miles Corbet,  
 who had become recorder of the borough, and the chief adviser of the corpo-  
 ration in their proceedings during the eventful years which were to follow;  
 and, in 1639, Miles Corbet was again returned, with Edward Owner.

When King Charles called his last parliament, great efforts were made by  
 the court party to influence the elections. The Earl of Dorset sent the following  
 letter to the bailiffs, recommending them to elect the controller of the King's  
 household:—

“ After my very hearty commendations, &c. His Ma<sup>tie</sup> being graciously pleased to call a par-  
 “ liament, and of ancient right there belongeth unto your towne two burgesses, my request unto  
 “ you is, that you could be pleased, upon my recommendation, to make choice of S<sup>r</sup> John Suck-  
 “ ling, who is a very noble Gen<sup>t</sup>, and of able parts, who is both ready and willing to serve the  
 “ towne, as well out of parliament as in parliament. And I am confident I cannot oblige the  
 “ towne more then by recommending unto them a Gen<sup>t</sup> of his honor and worth. And let this  
 “ assure you that wherein I may be servicable to the towne in the generall, or to any particular  
 “ member thereof, none shall be more willing then

“ Yo<sup>r</sup> very loving friend to serve you,

“ E. DORSET.

“ Dorset House,

“ 10th December, 1639.”



To which the bailiffs returned the following answer,—

“ Right honorable,

“ Our bounden duty and service most humbly remembred. Yo<sup>r</sup> honor’s noble letters of the  
 “ 10th of this instant December, vnto vs and the burgesses of the towne directed, wee have re-  
 “ ceived, whereby wee are given to vnderstand that his Ma<sup>tie</sup> is graciously pleased to call a  
 “ parliament. And yo<sup>r</sup> honor, out of yo<sup>r</sup> noble respect to our towne and corporac<sup>ion</sup>, is pleased  
 “ to recommend vnto vs a noble gentleman, Sr John Suckling, Knight, to come in choise amongst  
 “ vs for one of our burgesses, whome wee doe worthily honor; and, as befitts us, have acquainted  
 “ our brethren with the tenor of yo<sup>r</sup> honor’s letters, whose answere with o<sup>r</sup> owne for present is;  
 “ and we humbly desire yo<sup>r</sup> lo<sup>rd</sup> benigne and favorable acceptation thereof, that as the election  
 “ is popular, and concerneth many, so is it to be made by the greater vote of the whole assembly,  
 “ wherein nothing can be done vntill wee have a precept from the sherefe, by virtue of his Ma<sup>tie</sup>  
 “ writ for that purpose sent vnto vs, which coming to our hands, we shall, together with your  
 “ lo<sup>rd</sup> recommendation and our owne, nominate and propound that noble gentleman amongst  
 “ such others of our owne as are to stand for it, to the general vote of the assembly, leaving the  
 “ successe to divine providence, by which all the actions of men are governed. In the meane  
 “ tyme, craving the continuance of your honor’s noble respect, and good affection to o<sup>r</sup> pore cor-  
 “ poration, however this shall succede. With tender of our humble service and duty, wee  
 “ humbly take our leave, and rest

“ Yo<sup>r</sup> honor’s most humble servants,

“ ROBERT NORGATE } Bailiffs.  
 “ ANTHONY SPECK }

“ Yarmouth, the 14th of December, 1649.”

The Earl of Northumberland, then lord high admiral of England, also sent a letter to the bailiffs, and endeavoured to influence their choice.

“ After my hearty commendations.

“ His Ma<sup>tie</sup> having taken a resolution to call a parliament very shortly, for the good safety of  
 “ this his kingdome and people, I suppose you may be solicited by some for the election of bur-  
 “ gesses within your corporation. And, therefore, I was desirous in tyme to let you know, that  
 “ as other ports and sea townes of England have heretofore done the favour to other lord admi-  
 “ ralls, in giving them the nomination of one of the burgesses for these townes, so now you  
 “ would, at my intreaty, make choice of Sr Henry Martin, K<sup>t</sup>., judge of the High Court of  
 “ Admiralty, which I shall be even ready to acknowledge as a courtesey. And thus, not doubt-  
 “ ing but that my predecessors have done in the like place, and upon the like occasion, I bidd  
 “ you heartily farewell, and rest

“ Yo<sup>r</sup> very loveing friend,

“ From Whitehall, the  
 “ 10th of Dec<sup>r</sup>, 1639.”

“ NORTHUMBERLAND.”



To this letter the following answer was sent,—

“ Right honorable,

“ Our bounden duty and service most humbly remembered. Yo<sup>r</sup> honor's noble letters of the  
 “ 10th of this instant December, with another from S<sup>r</sup> Lionell Tollemuck, K<sup>t</sup>, wee received vpon  
 “ the 13<sup>th</sup> of the same But could not send your honor any answer to the contents thereof, before  
 “ wee had acquainted our brethren therewith, which the shortness of tyme would not then pmit:  
 “ humbly desiring, with all thankfulness, to acknowledge ourselves much obliged, both to yo<sup>r</sup>  
 “ honor and that worthy gentleman S<sup>r</sup> Henry Martyn, in many and diverse respects, and would  
 “ be glad to gratify your lo<sup>r</sup> and hym any thinge which lyeth in our power, thinking it a great  
 “ honor and happiness to our pore corporation to have so able and worthy a gentleman take place  
 “ in parliament for us. And having our warrant for an election, w<sup>ch</sup> is not yet come to o<sup>r</sup> hands,  
 “ shall not fayle to recommend hym to the general vote of the assembly, amongst such both of  
 “ our owne and others as are to stand for it. Humbly desireing yo<sup>r</sup> l<sup>p</sup> wil be honorably pleased to  
 “ take it into yo<sup>r</sup> noble and grave consideration, that the election is free, and concerns the whole  
 “ body of our corporation. All w<sup>ch</sup>, with o<sup>r</sup> humble duty and service presented to yo<sup>r</sup> l<sup>p</sup>, wee  
 “ humbly take o<sup>r</sup> leave, resting

“ Yo<sup>r</sup> l<sup>ps</sup> sv<sup>ts</sup> ev<sup>r</sup> to be cons<sup>dd</sup>,

“ ROBERT NORGATE }  
 “ ANTHONY SPECK } Bailiffs.

“ Yarmouth, the 14th

“ of December, 1639.”

Before the election took place, the Earl of Dorset sent the following reminder to the bailiffs,—

“ After my very harty commendations, &c. Vpon his Ma<sup>ty</sup> first declaration of a parliament, I  
 “ recommended vnto you, for one of yo<sup>r</sup> burgesses, a countryman of yours, S<sup>r</sup> John Suckling, a  
 “ gentleman that I know, so well deserving and every way so able and fitt to doe you service, as  
 “ I cannot but once more renew my former request unto you in his behalfe, who, I am confident,  
 “ you will so well approve of as I shall have no cause to doubt your election of him, for which I  
 “ shall have a great obligation to you, and so I bidd you very heartily farewell, and shall remayne

“ Yo<sup>r</sup> assured loving friend to serve you,

“ E. DORSET.

“ Court at Whitehall,

“ 27th off February, 1639.

“ To the right wop<sup>l</sup> & my very loveing  
 “ friends, the bailiffs, burgesses, and  
 “ commonalty of the towne of Great  
 “ Yarmouth.”



The corporate body were, however, resolute and independent. They persisted in returning their former representatives,—Miles Corbet and Edward Owner,—who sat for the borough throughout the whole of the Long Parliament, which ended with the death of the King and the subversion of the monarchy.\* The following letter of excuse was sent to the Earl of Northumberland :—

“ Right honorable,

“ Our bounden duty and service in all humble manner presented. May it please your honor  
 “ to be informed, that upon Thursday, being the 19th of this instant March, by virtue of a war-  
 “ rant unto us from the high sherefe of this county directed, according to our ancienne custome  
 “ wee called an assembly, and p<sup>re</sup>ceeded to an election of burgesses for our towne, to attend at the  
 “ next ensuing parliam<sup>t</sup>. According to our duty and promise wee did not only, upon y<sup>r</sup> honor’s  
 “ noble letters of recommendation, propound and nominate that worthy gentlemen, S<sup>r</sup> Henry  
 “ Martyn, for one of our burgesses, and cause y<sup>r</sup> honor’s letters on his behalfe, to be openly read  
 “ before the assembly, but likewise furthered, what wee could, the meanes of his election. How  
 “ beit, the greater p<sup>or</sup>te of the electors thought it more convenient to have two of our owne  
 “ members, resident and dwelling amongst us, to be burgesses of our towne, and accordingly  
 “ made their choice of such, who have alsoe beene heretofore burgesses for o<sup>r</sup> towne at former  
 “ parliaments. Wherefore, being very sorry that wee could not gratify y<sup>r</sup> honor’s noble request  
 “ as wee desired, humbly craveing y<sup>r</sup> l<sup>ps</sup> favorable acceptance of o<sup>r</sup> good intentions, wee humbly  
 “ take our leaves, w<sup>th</sup> desire ever to rest,

“ Y<sup>r</sup> honor’s most humble servants,

“ ROBERT NORGATE }  
 “ ANTHONY SPECK } Bailiffs.

“ Yarmouth, the

“ 23rd of March, 1639.”

That nothing might be wanting in courtesy, this letter was thus ceremoniously addressed,—

“ To the Right Honorable Algernon, Lord Percy, Earle of Northumberland, Lord High  
 “ Admirall of England, and one of His Ma<sup>ty</sup> most honorable Privy Councill, these  
 “ present.”

Sir John Corbet and Miles Corbet were both named as commissioners for the trial of the King. Sir John sat for one day only, and then sent an excuse for his non-attendance,—which was delivered by Col. Harvey to the other commissioners. Miles Corbet, however, was more determined. He concurred

---

\* In 1641, the corporation voted £30 to Miles Corbet, “ for his attendance in parliament, and towards his charges, as the parliament was likely to continue a long time.”



in the sentence passed on the unfortunate monarch, and was the last of the King's judges who signed the fatal warrant for his execution. At this period, of the five hundred members who composed the Long Parliament at its commencement, scarcely one hundred remained who took part in its sittings and acts.\*

In 1651, "in regard to the great want which the town had of a burgess in parliament," Miles Corbet being then in Ireland, the corporation petitioned parliament "for a writ for choosing a burgess for the town, to attend parliament," but without success.

In April, 1653, Cromwell dissolved this remnant of a parliament, and, on the 6th of June, he, of his sole authority, summoned a parliament by letters, addressed personally to 139 persons. This was called the Little Parliament: in which there were no representatives for cities and boroughs, except London.†

---

\* Roger Coke, in his *Detection of the Court and State of England*, vol ii., pp. 52, 53, details the troubles of his father, Henry Coke, a royalist, who was a member of the Long Parliament for Dunwich. "My father," he says, "was a member of the Long Parliament, and one of the first to be expelled the house, sequestered and imprisoned for malignancy, first at Yarmouth, and afterwards at London. Whilst he was a prisoner there, the Committee at Haberdasher's hall sent a message to him to pay £300, for the twenty-fifth part of his estate, for being resident in London. My father was not forward to return an answer, till the messenger told him he must have an answer; then my father told him that, such residence as he had in London, he wished to those who had sent him." "My father would never own the parliament's power by petitioning them or paying any taxes assessed by them; yet, by the solicitations of my mother, he was discharged of his sequestration and imprisonment." He further says, that when, in 1656, there was a report that the royalists would attempt a landing, he went to London and bought some arms and arranged to have them brought to his father's house in the country; but his proceedings were observed; for he says,—"Upon Monday, about midnight, my father's house was broke into by a party of horsemen sent from Yarmouth, and the cellars and all suspected places were searched for arms, but none found, except the swords of me and my brother, which hung up in the hall, which they carried away, as well as my father and brother. My father was old, very fat, and unwieldy; my brother young (about nineteen years old), raw, and of little experience in martial or any other affairs; but whither they were carried we could not tell. The next day news came from my father for drink and dyet; for he said this devil could be cast out by no other way than by fasting, and, therefore, would neither pay for any meat or drink which was sold there, nor give the soldiers one penny who guarded him. The next day I went to Yarmouth, where I found my father and brother at variance, for they were not at good terms one with another; and the soldiers guarding them. Then I complained that my brother should be hurried into prison upon the story of a rogue, whose mother was hanged for a witch. This, my father said, was too late now, for my brother had confessed all to the governor. It seems they had put burning matches between his fingers to do it. Next day, the soldiers carried my brother for London. I went part of the way with him. About two days after, my father returned to his house in Sir Nicholas Bacon's coach; for after my brother was gone, the Governor ordered my father to be released, who, to get out of town, not staying for his own coach and horses, took one of the carts (peculiar to the town of Yarmouth, which have two wheels behind, and over them a place to carry goods from shipboard to the merchants' warehouses), and in it went to Sir Nicholas Bacon's."

† Norfolk sent five members to this parliament. Their names were,—Robert Jermy, Esq., of Bayfield; Tobias Frere, Esq., of Rendenhall; Ralph Wolmer, Esq., Henry King, Esq., of Norwich; and William Burton, Esq., of Yarmouth.



This parliament met: but it was soon evident that they had more of private honesty than of political knowledge; and that, notwithstanding the uprightness of their intentions, the probity of their character, and the earnestness of their piety, they were unable to comprehend the high mission to which the will of Cromwell had called them. On the 12th of December, 1653, they resigned their power into the hands of the Protector; such members as remained in the house being forcibly compelled to leave their places by Col. Goffe and Major White.

In the following year, Cromwell was induced to summons another parliament, in pursuance of the 7th article of the Protectorate constitution; and did so by the former method, of addressing writs to the sheriffs of counties.\* The bailiffs received a precept from John Earle, Esq., then high sheriff of Norfolk, commanding them to proclaim, on the next market day, the election of two burgesses to serve in a parliament, to be holden on the 3rd day of September then next; but as the practice had been for the corporation alone to vote at elections, it was resolved, in assembly, not to proclaim the election,—to which course there were but three dissentients; one of whom, Mr. Benjamin Sayer, “having, in contempt of the assembly, and contrary to their will, in a violent manner pulled open the hall-door and let in divers persons,” was dismissed from the corporate body,—and Mr. Francis Spendlove was elected in his place; and, on the following day, (6th of July,) “at nine before noon,” Col. William Goffe, one of the regicides, and Mr. Thomas Dunne, were elected burgesses to parliament by three aldermen and twenty-six common-councilmen: and, at the same assembly, an indenture, according to the form prescribed by the Lord Protector and his Council, and which set forth that the persons elected should “not have power to alter the government as it was then settled in one single person and a parliament,” was delivered to Mr. Bailiff Preston, to be returned to the sheriff.

On this occasion, the rights of the freemen at large, were asserted by the other bailiff, Mr. Nathaniel Ashby, who refused to sign the return; but, as was

---

\* In this and the following parliament, Norfolk sent ten members; but Thetford and Castle Rising (which even, at that time, were nomination boroughs) were excluded. The leading men of the county appear to have been returned,—as Sir John Hobart, Bart., of Blickling; Sir Wm. D'Oyley, Knt., of Shottisham; Sir Ralph Hare, Bart., of Stow Bardolph; Philip Wodehouse, Esq., of Kimberley; Philip Bedingfield, Esq., of Ditchingham; Tobias Frere, Esq., of Redenhall, &c. Major-General Phillip Skippon was returned to this parliament for Lynn. He possessed a considerable estate at Foulsham, and bore *gu.* five amulets *or*.



alleged against him, "did, contrary to his trust and the ancient customs of the town, leave his said partner, and join himself to the generality of the freemen and householders of the town, and attempted to elect two burgesses to serve in parliament for the town, which he and his complices did accordingly, when Mr. Preston, according to the ancient customs of the towne, tyme out of mind did leave to the common-council." A double return having then been made, the case came before a parliamentary committee of privileges, who found that the right of election was in the bailiffs, aldermen, burgesses, and commonalty; which commonalty, they were of opinion, was the common-council assembled; and, thereupon, they declared Colonel Goffe and Mr. Dunne to be duly elected. Mr. Ashby was summoned, by the serjeant-at-arms, to attend at the bar of the house,—which he did; when Lenthal, then Speaker, told him that he had "omitted his duty;" the return made by him and the free burgesses in general, was taken from the writ, and he was compelled to sign and seal the return made by the other bailiffs. Mr. Bendish was sent to London, to "make complaint to his Highness, the Lord Protector; and these proceedings cost the town about £80. Not content with this triumph, the corporation proceeded, in consideration of his "perfidious misdemeanours," to dismiss Mr. Ashby "from his alderman's place in the town, not thinking him worthy any further trust therein;"\* but in this they went beyond their power, for Mr. Ashby obtained a writ of restitution, which set forth that he had "behaved and governed himself well, quietly, and honestly," and that he had been removed "without any just and reasonable cause;" and which writ required the corporation immediately to replace him—which they were compelled to do. Thus we see the judges deciding properly and fearlessly against the wishes of the government of the day; whilst the decision of the committee of privileges was not only against the extension of popular rights, but certainly erroneous, and one which could not be supported,—and it is the more remarkable, as the in-

---

\* He was also accused of holding the Borough Court before the usual hour of calling the same, whereby he "did cleere his brother-in-law, Thomas Gooch, out of the common gaol, where he was imprisoned at the suit of diverse men, by causing the actions then commenced against him to be non-suited, to the disparagement of the justice which formerly had been, and then ought to have been, administered, and thereby defeated the creditors of the said Gooch of their debts, so far as in him lay;" but there probably was little truth in this, or he would not so easily have been reinstated.



denture of the return to parliament is made between the sheriff of Norfolk and the bailiffs, burgesses, and *inhabitants* of Great Yarmouth; and it might, therefore, be contended that the right of voting was not intended to be restricted to the freemen and burgesses, but might be exercised without admission, enrolment, and swearing.

Colonel Goffe and Mr. Dunne were, however, by this decision, firmly seated; and the Colonel was publicly thanked by the corporation, for not having joined the adverse party. It is probable that General Desborough had something to do with bringing about this result, as, at the same assembly, a congratulatory address was voted to him. Nevertheless, Goffe and Dunne were among the Norfolk members who hesitated to subscribe to Cromwell's authority; and when this parliament offered him the title of King, Colonel Goffe was one of those who waited upon Cromwell, and entreated him not to accept it. Desborough and Fleetwood were also much averse to it.

As this parliament persisted in discussing questions of constitutional organization, instead of confining their deliberations to matters of business, the Protector suddenly brought their debates to a close, by declaring a dissolution on the 22nd of January, 1655.

Col. Goffe sent an intimation of this event to Yarmouth, and again offered his services; but, for the present, Cromwell had had enough of parliaments, and he would not summon another. The corporation sent Goffe a letter of thanks, with a silver tankard, which cost £10 2s.; and they allowed Mr. Dunne 6s. 8d. per day for every day he had served in parliament, which amounted to £50.

Cromwell being now constrained to raise the requisite revenue without a parliament, hit upon the expedient of dividing the country into twelve districts, each to be presided over by a major-general, whose duty it was to search out "delinquents," who were to be deprived of a tenth part of their incomes for the service of the State. Col. Goffe, the late member for Yarmouth, was appointed to one of these commands.

In 1656, Cromwell again attempted to consolidate his power, by means of a parliament. The writs were issued on the 10th of July, appointing the elections to take place in August, and fixed the opening of parliament for the 16th of September following. Great exertions were made at these elections,



both by the friends and enemies of Cromwell, to secure a majority ; and when they were over, Goffe wrote to Thurloe, “ I hope it may be said, though they “ be not so good as we could have wished them, yet they are not so bad as our “ enemies would have had them.”\* He did not again return to Yarmouth, but was elected for the county of Hants ; † and William Burton, of Yarmouth, (who had married a daughter of General Desborough,) ‡ and Charles George Cock (who had succeeded Miles Corbet in the recordership,) were returned for Yarmouth.

In 1658, Fleetwood, Desborough, and Goffe were on a committee of five officers and four civilians, appointed by Cromwell to report upon what should be done in the next parliament, to defend the government against the attacks both of cavaliers and of old republicans. They decided that it was immaterial whether the succession were by election or by inheritance ; but deemed it desirable that the chief magistrate should always name his successor.

On the death of Cromwell, “ the Lord Richard ” was proclaimed : and, on the 5th of January, 1659, Burton and Cock were re-elected ; and a committee appointed to draw up instructions for their guidance in parliament. It was soon apparent that Richard, amid contending factions, could not maintain his authority ; and, early in 1660, a “ healing parliament ” was called. The precept for this election was received on Monday, the 9th of April ; and, on the following Thursday, the corporation in assembly elected Sir John Palgrave, of Norwood Berningham, Bart., § and, again, Miles Corbet. The choice of the

\* General John Desborow and Major-General Phillip Skippen were returned to this parliament for King's Lynn.

† At the restoration Goffe escaped to America, and some curious particulars respecting him may be found in JANSON'S *Strangers in America*.

‡ Burton had, in the previous year, received a commission from the Lord Protector to raise and train 300 men ; which force he commanded with the rank of major.

§ He was of an old Norfolk family, deriving their name from the town of Palgrave. Their pedigree is preserved in Caius College Library. He was created a baronet by Charles I., 24th of June, 1641. By Elizabeth his wife, a daughter of John Jermy, Esq., Gunton, Norfolk, he left a son, Sir Augustine, who was succeeded by his son Sir Richard, who dying without issue in 1733, the baronetcy became extinct. Ursula, daughter of Sir John Palgrave, first baronet, married Samuel Smith, of Colkirk, and had four daughters, (one of whom, Catherine, married Thomas Bendish, Esq.,) who ultimately became co-heirs to Sir Richard Palgrave, the last baronet. The manor house is now occupied by a farmer, and the estate has passed by sale to the Windhams. Arms,—*Az.* a lion rampant, quadrant *ar.* Others of this family changed the lion for a leopard spotted *sa.*



latter was very extraordinary, at a time when the return of the King was all but certain; and Corbet was making preparations to fly for his life. The bailiffs were ordered, by the corporation, not to sign or seal any other indenture which might be tendered to them; for it appears that the freemen at large, had again asserted their right of voting at elections, and had chosen Sir John Potts, Knt. and Bart., of Mannington, in Norfolk, (who had represented the county in 1640,) and Sir William D'Oyley, of Shottisham. A petition was presented against the return made by the bailiffs; and Mr. Bailiff Emperor and Mr. Bends, the town clerk, were sent to London, to defend what were considered the privileges of the corporation, but with a very different result from that obtained on the former occasion; for the house of commons found the right of voting to be in the freemen at large, and that Sir John Potts\* and Sir William D'Oyley† were duly elected: and thus this important extension of the franchise was at last established, by the party which had been the most opposed to popular rights. The new members were both royalists, and no doubt voted for the unconditional return of the King; which was carried, although the Presbyterian interest predominated in the Convention parliament.

Sir William D'Oyley was again returned in 1661, with Sir Wm. Coventry, secretary to the admiralty.‡

\* He was of an ancient family, which claimed to be of French extraction. John Pot had a grant of English arms in 1583. His descendants increased their estate at Mannington by marriage with the heirs of the Lumner and Dodge families. Sir John Potts was knighted by Charles I., and was, in 1641, advanced to the dignity of baronet; having in the previous year been returned to parliament as one of the knights of the shire for Norfolk. He was one of the secluded members;—and one of that number who brought in Charles II. He bore *az.*, two bars over all a bend *or.* The hall at Mannington, erected by the Lumners, was of considerable antiquity, built castle-way, according to a licence obtained from the king, and was defended by several small guns. This baronetcy became extinct, and the estates passed to the Walpole family.

† He was descended from a family of great antiquity both in England and in France, branches of which were long seated in Norfolk and Suffolk. He was a zealous loyalist, and took an active part in the Convention Parliament for the king's restoration, in reward for which he was created a baronet in 1663. In 1665, he was appointed a commissioner of sick and wounded seamen and of prisoners of war. He married Margaret, daughter of John Randall, Esq., of Pulham, and died in the year 1677. He bore *gules* three bucks' heads, cabossed *argent*, with the motto—*Do no pſſe, quoth D'Diſſe.*

‡ He was the fourth and youngest son of Thomas, first Lord Coventry (the Lord Keeper.) He entered at Queen's College, Oxford, in 1642, and on his return from his travels was made secretary to the Duke of York. In 1662, he was appointed a commissioner of the Admiralty; in 1665 he was knighted, and sworn a Privy Councillor. Pepys, writing in 1665, says,—“To the Duke of Albemarle's, where he showed me Mr. Coventry's letters how three Dutch privateers are taken. It appears they were captured by the *Diamond* of 46 guns, and the *Yarmouth* of 52 guns.” In 1667, he was appointed a commissioner of the Treasury, but, being forbidden the court on account of his having sent a challenge to the Duke of Buckingham, he retired into the country, nor could he subsequently be prevailed on to accept of any employment. Burnet calls him the best speaker in the House of Commons, and a man of great notions and of eminent virtues. He died in 1686, aged sixty. There is an engraved portrait of him.



On the death of Sir William D'Oyley, in 1677, Sir Thomas Meadowe, Knt., an alderman of Yarmouth, was returned; and, at the general election in 1679, Sir W. Coventry was again returned, with Richard Huntingdon, Esq., an alderman. It appears by the assembly books, that the corporation "laid out" £40 "about the election of Sir W. Coventry."

In 1679, Mr. Huntingdon was again returned, having for his colleague, George England, Esq., an alderman of Yarmouth, who afterwards represented the town in eight successive parliaments.

In 1681, England was returned with Sir James Johnson, Knt., alderman of Yarmouth. The latter, on his election, made a pithy address, in which he said, "Besides the honour of your service, it seems there is profit also; such good masters are you to provide wages for those you are pleased to employ; but of them I do hereby acquit you."\*

In the new charter, granted in 1684, a clause was introduced, which expressly provided, that the mayor aldermen and burgesses in common-council assembled, should have the power of electing representatives in parliament. At an assembly held on the 24th of March, 1686, the corporation endeavoured to exercise this power. The mayor (George Ward, Esq.,) produced the precept from Sir Francis Guybon, high sheriff of Norfolk, and the corporation immediately proceeded to elect Sir William Cooke† and Sir Thomas Friend. This election was set aside; and George England, Esq., and Richard Huntingdon, Esq., who were elected by the freemen at large, served in this parliament; and the right of the freemen to vote was ever afterwards acquiesced in by the corporation.

In 1687, the mayor (Samuel Fenn, Esq.,) presented an address to his Majesty, on the subject of the King's declaration; when his Majesty, in thanking the corporation for the same, craftily advised them, when he called a parliament, to elect "such members as should concur with him in taking off the penal laws and tests."

---

\* In 1665, the sum of £25 ("in gold") was given to Sir W. D'Oyley, and the like sum to Sir W. Coventry.

† He was the son of William Cooke, of Brome, by Mary, daughter of Thomas Astley, Esq., of Melton Constable. He was created a baronet in 1663, and represented the county in 1688, 1690, and 1698. By Jane, his wife, daughter and coheir of William Steward, Esq., of Barton Mills, he had seven daughters. He died in 1708, having previously sold the lordship of Brome to John Fowle, Esq.



In the following year, when Sir John Friend again solicited their support, the corporation told him that "the choice being in the freemen, they could not inform themselves of their intentions, they being so numerous." England and Huntington were again elected, without opposition.

In the same year, Mr. George England and Mr. Samuel Fuller, an alderman of Yarmouth, were sent to the Convention Parliament. They were re-elected in 1690 and 1695. In 1698, George England was returned with John Nicholson.

Mr. England and Mr. Fuller were again returned in 1700; and, in the following year, John Nicholson was returned with John Burton, Esq., who was the son of William Burton, one of the representatives in Cromwell's time. At the accession of Queen Anne, Benjamin England, an alderman of Yarmouth, was returned, with John Nicholson. They were both re-elected in 1705, and again in 1707. The Townshend family were, at this period, acquiring great importance in the State; which they were desirous of supporting and increasing by the only effectual means,—an influence in the house of commons. At the general election which took place in 1708, they turned their attention to Yarmouth; and Colonel, the Hon. Roger Townshend,\* second son of Horatio, first Viscount Townshend, was elected in conjunction with Richard Ferrier, Esq., an alderman of Yarmouth. Col. Townshend died in the following year; and his place was supplied by Mr. George England.

At the general elections in 1710 and 1713, Mr. Ferrier and Mr. England were again both returned.†

On the accession of George I., the Hon. Horatio Townshend,‡ younger brother of the late member was returned instead of Mr. Ferrier; and Mr. England was also elected for the last time; and after this period, the England family, which had played so distinguished a part in local politics for nearly half

---

\* He had represented the county, in 1700, with Sir Jacob Astley; and in 1701, 1705, and 1707 with Sir John Holland, of Quiddenham.

† December 26th, 1710, the chamberlains were ordered "to pay the charges of the booths of the several candidates at the late election of burgesses."

‡ He, at another time, sat for Heytesbury. He was a Commissioner of Excise, and died in 1751, leaving an only daughter, who married the Earl of Exeter.



a century, was heard of no more. On the contrary, the Townshend influence in the borough (although frequently disputed and occasionally infringed,) continued dominant for upwards of a century.

In 1722, the Hon. Charles Townshend, eldest son of Charles, second Viscount Townshend, was returned with Horatio Walpole, Esq., of Wolterton, (next brother of Sir Robert Walpole,) who was created Baron Walpole, of Wolterton, in the year 1756. This is the first occasion upon which the Walpole family acquired that influence in the borough of Yarmouth, which they subsequently maintained for many years. In 1723, Mr. Townshend was, *vitâ patris*, advanced to the dignity of Baron Lynn of King's Lynn; and was appointed one of the lords of the King's bedchamber.\* He was succeeded in the representation by his brother, the Hon. Wm. Townshend, of Honingham.†

At the general election in 1728, Mr. Townshend and Mr. Walpole were both re-elected; and Mr. Walpole was again returned in 1730, after having accepted the office of cofferer to his Majesty's household.

In 1732, the mayor informed the corporation that he had received an intimation from Sir Charles Turner,‡ that, at the next general election, it was intended to return Mr. Walpole for the city of Norwich; and that Sir Robert Walpole had "kindly proposed his son, the Hon. Edward Walpole, to stand as a candidate at the next election." The corporation unanimously approved of this, and thanked the minister "for the extraordinary favor he intended the corporation;" and, "as a testimony of their esteem for Sir Robert and his family," they presented their new candidate with the freedom of the borough, in a silver box. Accordingly, at the general election in 1734, the minister's son was returned, with the Hon. William Townshend.§ The latter died in

---

\* In 1730, he was appointed Lord Lieutenant of Norfolk; and, in 1738, he succeeded to the family honors, and died in 1764. There is a portrait of him at Rainham, which has been engraved.

† He was aide-de-camp to the king, groom of the bedchamber to Frederick Prince of Wales, and usher of the Exchequer. He died in 1738.

‡ He married a sister of Sir Robert Walpole, and then represented the borough of Lynn with his distinguished brother-in-law.

§ The borough election appears to have passed off quietly, but not so that for the county; and a remarkable trial was the result. It seems that Mr. Coke, of Holkham, and Mr. Mordaunt came to Yarmouth to canvass the electors in opposition to Sir Edmund Bacon and Mr. William Wodehouse, the court candidates. A riot ensued, in which John Darby, "a seller of fish," took an



1737, and was succeeded in the representation by his brother, the Hon. Roger Townshend,\* fourth son of Charles, second Viscount Townshend.

At the general election in 1741, an attempt was made to disturb the influence of the Townshend and Walpole families. Mr. Hewling Luson, of Gunton Hall,† and Mr. Richard Fuller, of Yarmouth, were put forward as candidates ;

---

active part. As Lord Hobart's carriage was passing in procession "by Mr. Fuller's door," Darby threw a stone which broke the side glass and entered the coach. For this offence he was apprehended and taken before the mayor (William Browne, Esq.), and Samuel Artis, Esq., (one of the justices), who ordered his head and hands to be placed in the stocks, and in this position he was severely whipped by the keeper of the Bridewell; after which he was kept six days in Bridewell, lying upon a lock of straw, with irons bars only to the window of his cell, in cold and frosty weather. Darby, at the instigation of his political friends, brought an action against the committing magistrates and against Peter Marster, the keeper of the Bridewell, "for an assault, battery, whipping, and false imprisonment." The trial took place at the assizes at Norwich, before Lord Chief Justice Hardwicke, at which Darby proved that Mr. Artis "took hold of him and got him to the stocks;" that the mother, a poor woman living in one of the almshouses near Pudding Gate, kneeled down to the mayor and begged him not to whip her son; but the mayor answered, "Begone! we know you; you live in a town-house; besides your son has no friend to speak for him, and he shall be whipt for an example to others;" and Mr. Artis said, "Whip him, a dog! whip him!" and that after he was whipt, the mayor made him kneel down and ask pardon. In their defence, the magistrates proved that the plaintiff was placed in the stocks "in the usual manner of fastening persons to receive correction." Darby obtained a verdict with £15 damages. It was with reference to Lord Hardwicke's conduct at this trial that the celebrated Sarah, Duchess of Marlborough, wrote thus to Lord Marchmont, warmly eulogising the learned judge's independence and impartiality. "I had an account lately which I will write because I do not think it is printed, that my Lord Chief Justice Hardwicke had got great credit on his circuit in Norwich. There was a Yarmouth man, in the interest of Sir Edmund Bacon, who, upon pretence of a riot at the entrance of the courtiers, the mayor ordered to be whipped. This man brought his action, and my Lord Hardwicke said it was very illegal and arbitrary, and directed the jury to find for him, which they did, and gave damages, though the foreman of the jury had married a daughter of Sir Charles Turner, who I take to be a near relation of Sir Robert Walpole. I do not think this made the poor man amends who was whipped wrongfully; for I would have had those that occasioned the whipping, doubly whipped themselves. But I suppose the judge could go no further; and I liked it because my Lord Hardwicke is a great man."

\* He, at another time, sat for the borough of Eye. He had been captain of a troop of horse in General Wade's regiment, aide-de-camp to the king, governor of the forts and batteries at Yarmouth, and receiver general and cashier of his Majesty's customs. He died in 1760, unmarried. From the numberless appointments held by the Townshend family (to say nothing of those procured for their friends and political supporters), during the eighteenth century, they might well take for their motto,—*Hæc generi incrementa fides*. There is a portrait of him at Rainham.

† His mother, Elizabeth Hewling, was a daughter of Benjamin Hewling, an eminent Turkey merchant in London, who married a daughter of William Kiffin, a celebrated Baptist minister. Another of Kiffin's daughters married Joseph Hayes, a banker in London, who was tried for his life in 1684, for sending money to Sir Thomas Armstrong, an outlaw. Hannah Hewling (another daughter of Benjamin Hewling) married Major Henry Cromwell, son of Henry Cromwell, sometime high steward of Yarmouth, the second son of the Protector. Benjamin and William Hewling, the two sons of the above-named Benjamin Hewling, were publicly executed in 1685,—the one at Taunton, and the other at Lyme, for having participated in the rebellion under the Duke of Monmouth; and were commiserated on account of their youth and amiable qualities. Their sisters,—Mrs. Luson and Mrs. Hayes,—presented a petition to King James on behalf of their



but these "intruders," as they were termed by the other party, were beaten by a large majority; and the Hon. Edward Walpole and the Hon. Roger Townshend were again returned. The numbers who voted at this election were 499, thus apportioned,—

|           |   |   |   |     |       |
|-----------|---|---|---|-----|-------|
| TOWNSHEND | . | . | . | 400 | votes |
| WALPOLE   | . | . | . | 391 | „     |
| LUSON     | . | . | . | 104 | „     |
| FULLER    | . | . | . | 97  | „     |

Up to this period, the practice of paying members had continued. In 1701, Nicholson and Burton had £15 each given to them for "their good services;" and the same sums were presented in the following year, to Nicholson and England. In 1710, a like sum was voted to Mr. Ferrier, "to buy wine, as a token of respect for his services;" and the same sum was paid to the executors of Col. Townshend. In 1723, the sum of £15 each was voted to Mr. Townshend and to Mr. Walpole, "to buy them wine with, as a token of their good services done to the corporation;" and this sum appears to have been annually paid to each of the sitting members until 1741, when the corporation, having taken their income and expenditure into consideration, with a view to the reduction of the latter, made an order that all such payments should be discontinued, "till called for by the burgesses;" which seems to imply that the members had a right to demand wages.

---

unhappy' brothers; but the monarch was inexorable. Mr. Hewling Luson was a rigid Independent; and he and his brother, Robert Luson, who resided in a house on the South Quay, (now in the occupation of Rear-Admiral Sir Eaton Travers, K.H.) were on terms of intimate friendship with Mrs. Bridget Bendish, (the eccentric grand-daughter of Oliver Cromwell) who then lived in Southtown. She gave to Mr. Robert Luson some costly dresses, which had once appeared at the court of the Protector. This lady was celebrated for her wit and beauty. After surviving her husband for many years, she died in 1726, at the extraordinary age of 116 years. During the last fifty years of her life she resided in London in strict retirement; occasionally amusing herself with the inspection of her curious wardrobe. Some of these dresses formed part of a collection of court costumes, which was exhibited in London in 1834. Mr. Hewling Luson resided upon his estate at Gunton, where, in 1756, he discovered some fine clay, equal in quality with that from which the celebrated Delft ware is manufactured. He attempted to turn this to profitable account by the establishment of a china manufactory; and although some excellent specimens were produced, (some of which are still in existence,) the undertaking was not prosecuted. He was also engaged in the herring fishery at Lowestoft. He died in 1779. The name is now extinct in Yarmouth. Robert Luson left three daughters, the eldest of whom, Maria, married George Nicholls, Esq., of Connington, in Cambridgeshire; another, Hephzibah, married Nathaniel Rix, Esq., of Blundeston; and the third, Elizabeth, married Cammant Money, Esq., of Somerleyton.



In 1747, the Hon. Edward Walpole, (described as of Frogmore, Berks,) was again returned; having for his colleague, the Hon. Charles Townshend, of Addersbury, in Oxfordshire, (second son of Charles, third Viscount Townshend,) distinguished alike for the brilliancy of his wit and his readiness in debate. He became a lord of the admiralty, secretary at war, and president of the board of trade, and would probably have attained to still greater honors in the State, had his life been spared.\* His political influence exposed him, peculiarly, to the solicitations of his constituents, and his reply to one of them is given in a note.†

At the general election in 1754, the Right Hon. Charles Townshend was again returned, with his former colleague, then Sir Edward Walpole, K.B., and chief secretary for Ireland.‡ They were opposed by Mr. Fuller, and by

---

\* Burke says of him,—“He was the delight and ornament of the house, and the charm of every private society which he honoured with his presence. Perhaps there never arose in this country, nor in any country, a man of a more pointed and finished wit; and (where his passions were not concerned) of a more refined, exquisite, and penetrating judgment. If he had not so great a stock, as some have had who flourished formerly, of knowledge long treasured up, he knew better by far than any man I ever was acquainted with, how to bring together, within a short time, all that was necessary to establish, to illustrate, and to decorate that side of the question he supported. He stated his matter skilfully and powerfully. He particularly excelled in a most luminous explanation and display of his subject. His style of argument was neither trite and vulgar, nor subtle and abstruse. He hit the house just between wind and water.”

† Mr. Townshend thus writes to an importunate voter,—

“Berkeley Square, December the 2nd, 1752.

“SIR,—I am sorry to inform you that Mr. Pelham has given me, for a final answer to my application in favour of your son, that he has never yet suffered any office in the revenue to be exchanged in the manner you desired; that such transactions are illegal. When you first applied to me, I express the desire I then had, and now have, of serving you, but I did not know enough of the laws of the Treasury to know that you solicited an impossible favour, and, therefore, I hope that you will not wonder either at my first readiness to serve you, or my present inability to do it in this particular matter, which Mr. Pelham dared not do because of the laws of his office, if he was ever so much inclined to oblige me by a compliance with your request. You will always find me your friend, ready to serve your son to the utmost of my power upon any other occasion.

“I am, sir, your most obedient and most humble servant,

“CHA. TOWNSHEND.”

‡ As an evidence of the political importance of the Townshend and Walpole families at this time, it may be mentioned that to the Parliament elected June, 1754, *five* Walpoles were returned, viz. :—Hon. Horace Walpole, Castle Rising; Sir Edward Walpole, Great Yarmouth; the Right Hon. Horatio Walpole, Norwich; Hon. Horatio Walpole, Jun., Lynn; Thomas Walpole, Sudbury; and *five* Townshends,—Hon. Charles Townshend, Great Yarmouth; Chauncey Townshend, Westbury; Hon. George Townshend, Norfolk; Hon. Thomas Townshend, Cambridge University; Thomas Townshend Jun., Whitechurch.



Mr. William Browne, a wealthy brewer in Yarmouth, who, having attained municipal honors, attempted to take a higher flight. The numbers were,—

|                                   |             |
|-----------------------------------|-------------|
| THE RIGHT HON. CHARLES TOWNSHEND  | . 541 votes |
| THE HON. SIR EDWARD WALPOLE, K.G. | 518 „       |
| RICHARD FULLER, ESQ.*             | . 397 „     |
| WILLIAM BROWNE, ESQ.              | . 342 „     |

In 1756, Mr. Townshend vacated his seat, by accepting the office of treasurer of His Majesty's chamber; and, at the election which consequently ensued, his cousin, Mr. Charles Townshend, (only son of the Hon. William Townshend, the former member,) who was then secretary of embassy to the King of Spain, was elected, after a severe contest with the indomitable Mr. Fuller; the numbers being,—

|           |             |
|-----------|-------------|
| TOWNSHEND | . 393 votes |
| FULLER†   | . 361 „     |

Mr. Townshend retained his seat for the long period of thirty-three years, during which period he was re-elected eight times, and only relinquished it on being offered a peerage.

\* The unsuccessful candidates published the poll, in which they printed in *black letter* the names of those who had promised, as was alleged, to support their cause, and then voted for Townshend and Walpole. The preface to the poll-book is a sad commentary upon elections. The compilers profess themselves as being “not desirous of continuing the heats and resentments inseparable from such contests,” but that as “the weighty engagements and promises which the gentlemen on the one side were enabled to offer to their friends, would doubtless be amply fulfilled, it behoved them on the other side to perform what they undertook on theirs,” which was invariably to countenance and assist their supporters “in their respective trades and professions;” and so make amends, by the only means in their power, “for the opening advantages they had forfeited by their honest and disinterested attachment.” Yet Mr. Browne himself could not resist the blandishments of his opponents,—but almost immediately afterwards changed his politics, and obtained the receiver-generalship of the county, which he transmitted to his son-in-law, Mr. William Fisher. The latter and his sons, the Fishers, became warm supporters of the Townshend family for many years, and retained this lucrative office until its abolition.

† The following are some of the principal names which appear on the poll of this election for Townshend—Ferrier, Hurry, Ives, Killett, Luson, Ramey, Manning, Moyse, Steward, Palmer, Worship, &c.; and for Fuller—Cotman, Fisher, Love, Symonds, Ramey, Turner, Taylor, &c.—Mr. Ramey is said to have been “the prime promoter and conductor of the opposition” made to the elections of 1754 and 1756. He afterwards received the place of receiver-general of the land-tax; and it was a great grievance to his quondam friends that he should be considered “as the principal director of the sentiments and political conduct of the town, and that his recommendation to places under Government should be solely or chiefly attended to, and he be deemed the channel of all business respecting the interest or trade of the town, and the most favourable and respected medium of access to the representatives;” and on a subsequent occasion they offered to withdraw all opposition if, in future, “all recommendations to places, or other applications respecting the business of the town,” were left to a committee to be agreed upon. Paupers in the workhouse, the inmates of the Fisherman's Hospital, and Custom-house officers, were permitted to vote at the election above mentioned.



At the general election after the accession of George III., he was returned (without a contest) with Sir Edward Walpole; and at the next general election, in 1768, he was returned, also without a contest, having for his colleague the Hon. Richard Walpole,\* third son of Horatio, Lord Walpole, of Wolterton, who had represented the borough in 1722. Sir Edward having resolved upon retiring from parliament,† the corporation voted an address to him, thanking him for his upright conduct in parliament, and for his constant endeavours to promote the trade and welfare of his constituents, during the many parliaments in which he had represented the borough; and expressing the sense the corporation had of his constant integrity as one of their members, and of that goodness of heart which he eminently possessed. The corporation regretted to learn (from his letter to Mr. Mayor), that his health would not allow him to offer himself as a candidate.

---

\* There is an engraved portrait of him. He married, in 1757, Margaret, daughter of Sir Joshua Van Eck, Bart., sister of Joshua, first Lord Huntingfield. He died in 1798, and was buried at Freethorpe, in Norfolk; leaving issue Richard, who married, in 1792, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Benjamin Hammet, Knight, who represented the borough of Taunton in parliament, being possessed of a full moiety of all the property there. Sir Benjamin had a large estate in Cardiganshire, and was constable of Taunton Castle. His son, John Hammet, Esq., (who married a daughter of Sir Ralph Woodford, Bart., of Carlby, in Somersetshire), also represented Taunton. On the failure of heirs male, the representation of this branch of the Walpole family devolved upon daughters, one of whom (the youngest), Caroline, married the Hon. George Neville; whilst the eldest, Mary Rachel, married the Rev. Ashton Wade, the issue of which marriage was an only son, Richard Wade, who married a daughter of Thomas Duncombe, Esq., brother of Charles, Lord Feversham; and who, in 1844, upon the issue male of his grandfather, the member, becoming extinct, obtained the Royal permission to assume the additional name of WALPOLE. He has recently, with much good taste, restored the church at Freethorpe in an admirable manner.

† He announced this decision in the following letter addressed to John Hurry, Esq., and dated August 24th, 1767:—

“You have been my staunch and fast friend for many, many years, and I have always valued you (not particularly for *that*, but for your integrity and worthiness) much more than you perhaps have believed. I do assure you, there’s not a man in Yarmouth, or, indeed, any where else, that I have at any time had a greater esteem for, or more wish’d to be of use to, if it had been in my power. But in my person you all pitch’d upon a man of no consequence, that could only act an honest part, but never was of that ability in Parliament that the service of such a town as Yarmouth requires. I now propose to quit it; but shall at all times remember my old friends, and be glad to see them. You never come to London now, but your sons who do, will always meet with that reception from me that they have a title to, and will find me just as glad to see them, or serve them, if in my power, as ever I was when their vote, interest, and favour were of consequence to me.

“I am your obliged and affectionate humble servant,

“ED. WALPOLE.”

There is an original drawing of Sir Edward, at Houghton, in crayons, by Rosalba.



In 1770, Mr. Townshend was appointed a lord of the treasury, which vacated his seat, and he was re-elected without opposition.

At the general election in 1774, he was again returned, with the Hon. Richard Walpole, after a most unexpected contest. On the morning of the election, Henry Gooch, Esq., then deputy mayor, nominated Admiral Sir Chas. Saunders, K.B.,\* of Gunton Hall, Suffolk, and William Beckford, Esq., (who then rented Somerleyton,) without the concurrence of either, and without any previous canvass.† The numbers were,—

|           |   |   |   |           |
|-----------|---|---|---|-----------|
| TOWNSHEND | . | . | . | 310 votes |
| WALPOLE   | . | . | . | 310 „     |
| BECKFORD  | . | . | . | 218 „     |
| SAUNDERS  | . | . | . | 216 „     |

\* He entered the Royal Navy early in life, and was distinguished by Lord Anson, who got him appointed first lieutenant to his own ship, the *Centurion*, with which he sailed on the expedition to the South Seas in 1740. He was soon after appointed to the command of the *Tryal*, and afterwards of the *Tryal's* prize (both which vessels were lost), and, after enduring great hardships, he returned to England with despatches in 1743. In 1747, being then in command of the *Yarmouth*, of 64 guns, he had a great share in Admiral Hawke's victory,—two ships, of 74 guns each, striking to him. In 1759, being then Vice-Admiral of the Blue, he took out General Wolfe to Quebec; and in returning, with General Townshend on board, he gallantly (without orders) went to the support of Sir Edward Hawke, and on his arrival in England he received the thanks of the House of Commons. In 1761, he was made a Knight of the Bath; and in the following year he purchased the estate at Gunton, near Lowestoft, of Mr. Hewling Luson; and also the small parish of Fishley, in Norfolk, which afterwards became the property of Sir Edmund Lacon. In 1766, having for some time previously had a seat at the Board, he was made First Lord of the Admiralty. He died (of gout in the stomach) 7th of December, 1775. He represented successively Plymouth and Heydon in Parliament,—the latter borough being then under the influence of Lord Anson. Gunton-hall was afterwards purchased by the late Thomas Fowler, Esq., and is now the residence of Robert C. Fowler, Esq.

† Sir Charles Saunders had been invited to become a candidate, in 1768, in opposition to Mr. Townshend and Mr. Walpole, as appears by the following letter from Mr. Adair to Mr. Gooch:—

“ London, January 12th, 1768.

“ SIR,—By last post I acquainted you, as I was not able to go abroad and Sir Charles Saunders “ confined with a severe fit of the gout, that I had desired Admiral Keppel to lay before him “ your brother's letter, and he has desired me to say, though nothing could be more flattering to “ him than to be chosen by the free and independent electors of so respectable a borough as Great “ Yarmouth, yet, as he is circumstanced (having secured his election at Heydon), thinks it too “ late to engage in a contested election where he might probably have the weight of ministerial “ influence to encounter; besides his being a candidate for another (unless it had been previously “ settled) might open a door for opposition at Heydon which would be attended with great “ expense, and even a risque of his seat in Parliament. At the same time that these considera- “ tions have determined him to decline, he desires those gentlemen who made him the offer, may “ be assured that he has the highest sense of the honor they have done him, and shall always “ with gratitude acknowledge so distinguished a mark of their favour.

“ I am, Sir, your very humble servant,

“ WM. ADAIR.”



In 1777, Mr. Townshend again vacated his seat, by accepting the office of joint vice-treasurer of Ireland; and his re-election was again opposed, in the name of Mr. Beckford, but he triumphed by a large majority, the numbers being,—

|           |           |
|-----------|-----------|
| TOWNSHEND | 502 votes |
| BECKFORD  | 199 „     |

At the general election in 1780, Mr. Townshend and Mr. Walpole were returned without opposition.

Notwithstanding this apparent calm, a strong party was being organised in the town, against the government of that day, and against the sitting members as their supporters. The Nonconformists were particularly active; and Mr. Townshend complains that “the method which they had adopted, of applying, as individuals, to the new ministers, was new, unbecoming, and not likely “to meet with success.”\* The ministry were, indeed, sorely pressed; the resolutions of the house of commons, respecting the Middlesex election, (which, thirteen years before, had raised a ferment in the nation,) were rescinded; and Mr. Pitt’s motion for enquiry into the state of the representation, was only rejected by a majority of ten. A dissolution was expected; but ministers differed on the point, and it did not take place.† The ministry were, however, tottering to their fall; and on the 2nd of February, 1783, Lord John Cavendish carried a series of resolutions against them, in the house of commons, which

---

\* Mr. Townshend thus described the accustomed mode of communicating with administration in a letter addressed to John Reynolds, Esq.:—“The only proper mode of application to Government about matters of general concern to the town, is through the mayor to the members, whose duty it is, upon all such occasions, to attend the proper department of Government, and to obtain and return an answer:—how are the ministers otherwise to know what is the general wish of the town, or how are they to find time to answer the letters of every individual, or set of individuals, who may have a mind to open a correspondence with them? Continue to follow the old established method, and you may depend upon it that others will soon be tired of making, and the ministers of answering, any other applications than those which are made in a regular way through the chief magistrate of the town. I will be answerable that they shall be, as they always have been, attended to.”

† Mr. Townshend, writing to John Reynolds, Esq., says—“I am much obliged to you for the kind expressions at the end of your last letters. Whenever the time of a new election comes, I shall rest with full confidence and satisfaction upon that zeal and attachment which I have so long experienced from you and my other friends, and your mayoralty I should consider an auspicious time; but the event you allude to, is not likely, I think, to take place. The ministers, I believe, differ about it; but far the greater and most powerful part of them, I understand, are against a dissolution.”



led to their resignation.\* The Duke of Portland was then placed at the head of the Treasury, with Lord North and Mr. Fox as secretaries of State. Mr. Townshend followed his old leader,—Lord North,—into power, and was made a Privy Councillor and Treasurer of the Navy. He came down to Yarmouth, and was re-elected without opposition; but the new ministry never possessed the confidence of the nation, and the coalition became a general theme of the most passionate execration.

On the 17th of December, Mr. Fox's India bill was rejected by the House of Lords; and, on the following day, a royal message was sent to the Secretaries of State, demanding their seals of office. In a few days, Mr. Pitt was declared First Lord of the Treasury and Chancellor of the Exchequer. A general election took place in March, 1784, at which the coalitionists were so unpopular, as to be, almost everywhere, thrown out. Lord John Cavendish lost his seat for the city, General Conway for Bury, and Mr. Coke for Norfolk. At Yarmouth, Mr. Walpole declined to face the storm; but Mr. Townshend was disposed to fight for his seat, with Sir John Wodehouse as his colleague. The parties opposed to them were Mr. Henry Beaufoy, of Claverley, in Shropshire,† who was brought forward by the Hurrys, (then a numerous family of wealth and influence in the town, but now extinct,) who were politically opposed to the corporation, as they continued to be for many years afterwards; and Capt. Sir John Jervis, R.N., K.B., subsequently Earl St. Vincent, who then resided at Meaford, in Staffordshire. By the following letter, written by the Earl of Orford, then lord lieutenant of Norfolk and high steward of Yarmouth, it will be seen that the Walpole influence was now exerted in opposition to that

---

\* Not, however, without long debates. Mr. Townshend, writing on the 18th of February, says—"Upon my return from the House of Commons, where I had been from four o'clock on Monday to eight this morning, I found your letter, and before I went to bed, I enclosed it in one from myself to my friend Mr. Pelham, &c."

† He was probably recommended to the electors in consequence of his having been a director of the society for extending the British fisheries. In this capacity he made a tour to the north, and the Western Isles of Scotland, for the purpose of procuring accurate information; and upon his return, in 1788, he made a speech to the society, embodying his views, the substance of which he published. He is known in the annals of parliament in consequence of having made a motion for the repeal of the Test Act, in which he was supported by Mr. Fox; but the proper time had not yet come, and he was defeated by a majority of eighty-seven. When his friends succeeded to power, he obtained the place of secretary to the Board of Control. He died in 1795. There is an engraved portrait of him.



of the Townshends. This probably decided the election; and Mr. Townshend and Sir John Wodehouse\* retired from so unequal a contest, without going to a poll.†

“As it may be supposed by many of my friends in Yarmouth that the joint candidates, Sir John Wodehouse and Mr. Townshend, have, on Mr. Walpole’s resignation, applied to, and obtained from, me a promise of support in their present pursuit,—in order to clear up this point, I take the opportunity of acquainting the friends of the Walpole interest, that neither of these gentlemen have paid me the civility of requesting my assistance; wherefore, I shall esteem myself much obliged to all such freemen who will favour Sir John Jervis and Mr. Beaufoy with their votes and interest, being gentlemen of character, and one of them much distinguished in the naval service, and whose political principles are such as must meet with the approbation of every true friend of the constitution.

“ORFORD.”

Mr. Townshend did not despair of regaining his seat, and continued to visit the borough.‡ Writing on the 20th of January, 1790, he says, “Opinions

---

\* He was created a peer, in 1797, by the title of Baron Wodehouse, of Kimberley, and was the great grandfather of the present noble Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs. This family claim a descent through a long succession of knights from the time of Henry I., in which reign Sir Constantine Wodehouse married Isabel, heiress of the Botetorts. Sir John Wodehouse, in the reign of Henry IV., married an heiress of the Fastolfe’s, who had a seat at Kimberley. He attended Henry V. into France, and for his services at the battle of Agincourt obtained an augmentation of arms, with leave to bear the word “Agincourt” as a motto, in addition to the one given him by the king, “*Frappe Forte*.”

† The Hon. Henry Hobart, of Blickling, brother to the Earl of Buckinghamshire, having been requested to use his influence in support of Sir John Jervis and Mr. Beaufoy, he replied:—“In respect to my wishes relative to Yarmouth I must be silent, as both Sir John Wodehouse and Mr. Townshend are very old friends of mine, and interest themselves for my success at Norwich. Indeed, I have no influence amongst the Yarmouth voters, but in Yarmouth are many freemen and freeholders who have votes in that city; this induces me to intrude upon you during your own contest, that if you can interest yourself amongst those voters for Norwich in my favour, you will oblige me very much indeed, as there I have a sharp contest with Mr. Windham. We both differ in politicks, as you must have heard; to be sure Lord Buckinghamshire voted with the late administration, and natural I should have his good wishes, but that is all on this occasion,—am an independent man, wishing to act for the real good of my country, and to attend to the wishes of my constituents. Should I be the fortunate object of their choice, the dignity of the Crown, the support of ministers who regard the chartered rights of the people, the preservation of our glorious constitution, the liberties and commercial interests of Great Britain in general, but particularly of Norwich, shall ever be faithfully attended to. Most of your best friends at Norwich are rather with Mr. Windham, and very much adverse to me.” At this election Mr. Windham was returned for Norwich with Sir Harbord Harbord; the latter was created a peer in 1786, and Mr. Hobart succeeded to his seat, and, with Mr. Windham represented Norwich in the two succeeding parliaments.

‡ In a letter, dated Honingham, 16th September, 1784, and addressed to John Reynolds, Esq., who had been again chosen mayor, he says:—“I am extremely glad to find that the opinion of my friends at Yarmouth, which Mr. Chambers brought me, concurs with my wishes, and that I can now accept of your obliging invitation to dine with you on Michaelmas day. Whatever were the causes of our late disappointment, the firm attachment of all my principal friends does me so much honor, that I shall always visit Yarmouth with pleasure, and remember their favours with gratitude. You stand among the foremost, and I am happy that the first occasion of my going to Yarmouth, after what has passed, will be to pay my compliments to you.”



“still fluctuate with respect to a dissolution; one day it is said to be certain, “the next, that report is contradicted. To me it appears so hazardous a measure, that I cannot yet persuade myself that the present ministers, painful “and extraordinary as their situation is, will venture upon it.”\* A dissolution, however, did take place; and, at the general election which ensued in June following, Mr. Townshend was returned by a large majority. The Walpole family did not attempt to regain their influence, but Mr. Beaufoy was again returned. There was a third candidate,—John Thomas Sandys, Esq.: and the numbers were,—

|           |   |   |   |   |           |
|-----------|---|---|---|---|-----------|
| TOWNSHEND | . | . | . | . | 632 votes |
| BEAUFOY   | . | . | . | . | 455 „     |
| SANDYS    | . | . | . | . | 182 „     |

On the death of Mr. Beaufoy, in 1795, Colonel Stephens Howe was returned, on the recommendation, of Mr. Townshend. He was opposed by George Anson, Esq., afterwards Lieutenant-General Sir George Anson, K.C.B.,† (who died governor of Chelsea hospital): this is the first occasion on which the Anson family endeavoured to acquire an influence in the borough. The numbers were,—

|       |   |   |   |   |           |
|-------|---|---|---|---|-----------|
| HOWE  | . | . | . | . | 483 votes |
| ANSON | . | . | . | . | 347 „     |

Parliament was dissolved on the 19th of May, 1796; and Mr. Townshend anticipating that his long parliamentary services would be rewarded with a

---

\* Mr. Townshend refers to the repeated defeats of ministers in the House of Commons. Mr. Pitt, notwithstanding, continued to carry on the Government; having conciliated the Tories, and obtained the support of that large portion of the Whigs who became alarmed at the frightful excesses attendant on the French revolution.

† He was the second son of George Adams, Esq., who had inherited the estates of his two maternal uncles, Thomas Anson, Esq., of Shugborough, and George Lord Anson, the circumnavigator, who, as the purchaser of the Norfolk estates of the Paston family in the neighbourhood of Yarmouth, on the death of the late Earl of Yarmouth, may be supposed to have acquired some influence in the borough and county; and which influence was increased by the marriage, in 1794, of Thomas, first Viscount Anson, with Anne Margaret, second daughter of Thomas William Coke, Esq., of Holkham. Sir George Anson subsequently represented Lichfield (where his family had a preponderating influence) for many years.



peerage, declined to become a candidate at the ensuing general election.\* He recommended his relative, Lord Charles Patrick Thomas Townshend, (fourth son of George, first Marquis Townshend,) and Colonel Howe, who were both returned without opposition.

A sad and mysterious event, however, occurred, which rendered one of these seats again vacant. On the day following the election, Lord Charles Townshend, accompanied by his brother, Lord Frederick Townshend, returned to London, travelling in a post-chaise and four. At six o'clock in the morning, the post-boys pulled up in Oxford street, to enquire where the travellers were to be set down; when they discovered Lord Charles, lying dead in the carriage, shot in the mouth by a pistol, the ball of which had passed through his brain; and his brother, Lord Frederick, in a very excited state. This extraordinary occurrence was the subject of judicial enquiry,—but the mystery was never satisfactorily explained.

Mr. Townshend was again consulted; and he recommended Mr. Jodrell. “You have been witness to his behaviour as recorder,” he wrote in a letter to Mr. Reynolds, “and should he be placed in the more conspicuous situation of your representative, you will, I am persuaded, agree with me, that there is every reason to expect from him the same diligence and attention, and the same good conduct in the discharge of his new duties. I hope, therefore, that you and our principal friends will be early and in earnest in your exertions in favor of Mr. Jodrell. They will answer the double purpose, of bringing into parliament a man well acquainted with, and attached to, the interests of the town, and a firm supporter of government, and, at the same time, of keeping out any one of a different description.” Mr. Jodrell was

---

\* His letter, announcing this event to Mr. Reynolds, is as follows:—

“Stanhope-street, May the 18th, 1796.

“DEAR Sir,—Having the best reason to believe that I shall *soon*, though not *immediately*, be created a peer, I shall decline offering myself as a candidate at Yarmouth upon the present occasion, that I may not put my friends to the trouble of two elections in a short time, which would be the case were I to be chosen now. Allow me, therefore, to solicit for my namesake and relation, Lord Charles Townshend, the same friendship which I am proud to think you would have shown me, and to request that, in case Colonel Howe and he become joint candidates, as is intended, you will favour both of them with your vote and interest.

“I am, dear sir, yours most sincerely,

“CHA. TOWNSHEND.

“To John Reynolds, Esq.”



accordingly brought forward by Mr. Townshend's friends; and, at the same time, Robert John Buxton, Esq.,\* upon the invitation of Sir Edmund Lacon and his friends, also canvassed the borough. Sir John Jervis, who then commanded the British fleet, which, in the following year, achieved the victory off Cape St. Vincent, was also, in his absence, nominated a candidate by the Hurry party.† By the then state of the law, no writ could be issued until the meeting of parliament; and, in the mean time, Col. Howe died,‡ so that both seats became vacant. When the election took place, in the following October, Mr. Buxton retired from the contest; and his friends uniting with the supporters of Mr. Jodrell, the political connection, which had subsisted for so many years with the house of Rainham, was revived, by the return of Major-General Loftus, of Stiffkey, who had married the Lady Elizabeth Townshend, a daughter of the Marquis,—he being then in command of the troops on the coast. Mr.

---

\* Sir Edmund Lacon had previously procured from the corporation a grant of the freedom of the borough to Mr. Buxton, "in testimony of their great esteem and respect, and of their approbation of his upright and independent conduct in parliament." He was the son of John Buxton, of Tybenham and Rushford, in Norfolk, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter and heir of John Jacob, Esq., of Tokenham House, Wilts. He married, in 1777, Juliana Mary, second daughter of Sir Thomas Beavor, Bart., (by Elizabeth his wife, daughter and heir of Miles Branthwayt, Esq., of Hethel,) a first cousin of Sir Edmund Lacon. He was created a baronet in 1800, and died in 1839.

† In consequence of the absence of the Admiral, the wishes of his friends to put him in nomination were made known to Lady Jervis (who was a daughter of the Lord Chief Baron Parke), and the following is her answer:—

"Lady Jervis presents her compliments to Mr. Alderson, with many thanks for his obliging note and information, and begs he will have the goodness to convey to the principal merchants and freemen of Yarmouth, her sense of the flattering mark of distinction they have shown Sir John in having fixed their choice on him as one of their representatives, on the late melancholy event; but, as Lady Jervis does not know Sir John's real intentions, she begs leave to recommend their writing to inform him of the very handsome proposition they honour him with, as there will be sufficient time before the meeting of parliament, which will probably be postponed till the autumn.

"Rocketts, June 26th, 1796."

‡ He was the son of William Howe, of Mistle Thorne, in Essex, by Milicent, second daughter of the Reverend Nathaniel Stephens, rector of Alphamstone, in Essex, and sister of Sir Philip Stephens, Bart., of St. Faith's and Horsford, near Norwich. This baronetcy, on failure of the heirs male of Sir Philip Stephens, was limited over to Colonel Howe, who, however, died unmarried at Jamaica in 1796, being then colonel of the 5th West India Regiment, aide-de-camp to the King, and brigadier-general of the forces in the West Indies. On the death of Sir Philip Stephens, the baronetcy became extinct; but the estates, after being enjoyed by the late Admiral Stephens (who resided at Somerton Hall) for life, devolved on the present Viscount Ranelagh. Colonel Howe bore *or.* on a fess between three wolves' heads erased *az.*, a falcon rising off the field.



Jodrell was returned with him; and Sir John Jervis\* was defeated. The numbers were,—

|        |           |
|--------|-----------|
| LOFTUS | 599 votes |
| JODREL | 561 „     |
| JERVIS | 418 „     |

On the 27th of October, 1797, Mr. Townshend was created Baron Bayning, of Foxley, in the county of Bucks,—a title to which he had family pretensions.†

On the 29th of June, 1802, the parliament was dissolved by proclamation. At Yarmouth,‡ family influence gave way to popular feeling; and Rear-Admiral Sir Thomas Troubridge,§ Bart., of Asher, in Devonshire, and Thomas Jervis,

---

\* When offered an earldom for his services, Sir John Jervis immediately selected Yarmouth for his title, and was much disappointed at finding that it could not be granted, it having been previously conferred, as a second title, on the Marquis of Hertford. He did not, however, forget his old supporters, as will appear by the following letter:—

“*Ville de Paris*, before Brest, 15th September, 1800.

“DEAR SIR,—Have no scruple in recommending your friends to my protection, for though I may not be able to provide for them all, I can, at least, give them countenance.

“Remember me to all of your name, and to every one of my old friends at Yarmouth,—the Palmers and John Bell more particularly, and be assured that I am,

“Very sincerely, your friend and humble servant,

“Thomas Hurry, Jun., Esq.”

“ST. VINCENT.

† His mother, Henrietta, daughter of Lord William Paulet, was the heiress of her mother, Anne, daughter of General Randolph Egerton, of Betley, in Staffordshire, by Elizabeth, his wife, eldest daughter and co-heiress of Paul last Viscount Bayning, which said Anne was created Viscountess Bayning for life by Charles II. Mr. Townshend married Annabella Powlett, daughter of the Rev. Richard Smyth, clerk, of Crux Easton, in Hampshire, by Annabella, his wife, daughter and heir of William Powlett, Esq., by Annabella, daughter of the Earl of Tankerville; which said William Powlett was the son of Lord William Powlett, second son of Charles, Duke of Bolton, by his first wife, Louisa de Montspeliot, grand-daughter of the Duke de la Force. The present peer, who is the second son of the first lord, has assumed, by Royal sign manual (in lieu of his patronymic “Townshend”), the names of his maternal great-grandfather, “William Powlett,” which he uses before his title of honour.

‡ At Norwich, Mr. Windham was ousted by Mr. William Smith, notwithstanding the great local interest of the former. The latter founded his claims solely on his public character and parliamentary conduct.

§ Sir Thomas Troubridge had long been known by his distinguished services as a naval commander. He was created a baronet in 1799, and, in 1801, he became a Lord of the Admiralty. In 1804, he attained the rank of Rear-Admiral of the Blue, and was afterwards appointed Commander-in-Chief at the Cape of Good Hope. He hoisted his flag on board the *Blenheim*, in which ship he left Madras in 1807, accompanied by the *Java* frigate. They were last seen by the *Harrier*, during a heavy gale off the Mauritius, and were never heard of afterwards.

“The waves became his winding sheet, the waters were his tomb;

“But, for his fame, the ocean sea was not sufficient room.”

The present Sir Thomas Troubridge has, in the Crimea, nobly supported the fame of his family enduring, with the greatest fortitude, the loss of both feet at the battle of Inkermann.



Esq., a barrister-at-law, son of Thomas Jervis, Esq., of Troubridge, in Wiltshire, a first cousin of Earl St. Vincent,\* were returned. They sat till 1806, when a new combination of parties took place. Sir Edmund Lacon and his friends had, at this time, acquired considerable influence in the borough; and, at their solicitation, the Hon. Edward Harbord,† (second son of Lord Suffield,) and Stephen Lushington, Esq., (second son of Sir Stephen Lushington, chairman of the East India Company,) became candidates, and were returned, after an ineffectual opposition by Mr. Jervis, who was joined, on this occasion, by Mr. Edward Anson, sixth son of Sir George Anson, next brother to Thomas, first Viscount Anson. In their farewell address to the “worthy and independent freemen,” the unsuccessful candidates complain that “Two gentlemen, of respectable families, but whose names were scarcely known in the borough, had been introduced as candidates;” adding, “our pretensions and theirs were advanced upon very different grounds: our’s were founded upon old connection, and the experience of mutual benefits; their’s could have no other foundation than the expectation that the means to which they determined to have recourse, were such as, judging them to be illegal, we could not make use of.” And concluding with an assurance that “their triumph would be short.” A petition was, in fact, presented against the sitting members, for bribery and corruption, but it was not successful.‡ In the event of an adverse

---

\* The intention of nominating Mr. Jervis having been some time previously communicated to the earl (then first Lord of the Admiralty), he sent the following answer:—

“I return you many thanks for the declaration you have so obligingly made of your intention to support my worthy relative, Mr. Jervis, as a candidate to represent Yarmouth at the approaching general election, and I will most religiously observe the injunction of secrecy for the reasons you give; hoping, however, that a compromise will make it unnecessary.

“Very sincerely your humble servant,

“ST. VINCENT.

“Admiralty, 14th July, 1801.”

† He was the eldest son of Sir Harbord Harbord, first Lord Suffield, by his (second) marriage with the daughter and heir of Lord Vernon. He afterwards sat for Shaftesbury, and on the death of his half-brother, William Assheton, second Lord Suffield, he succeeded to the family honors. He bore a high character, both in public and private life. He died on the 6th of July, 1835, from injuries received by a fall from his horse in St. James’ Park. At the time of the above election, in answer to an application made by Mr. William Palgrave to Sir Jacob Astley, Bart., of Melton Constable, respecting voters residing in his neighbourhood, the latter says,—“The name of Harbord, as applied to my friends, if it had been necessary, would have given me activity to send forces against them.”

‡ Mr. Stephen Lushington, writing to Sir Edmund Lacon, on the 1st of December, 1806, says:—“Our opponents are still active in trying to procure evidence against us. Though I am very anxious, I am not inclined to entertain much fear on the subject; but we all should be



decision, Mr. Henry Lushington, (the eldest son of Sir Stephen Lushington,) who shortly afterwards succeeded to the baronetcy, was invited to stand for the borough. Dr. Lushington, writing to Sir Edmund Lacon, on the 20th of March, 1807, says, "I believe the present administration are virtually out,—  
 "certainly, if the opposition can, or have the courage to attempt to, form a new  
 "ministry. A dissolution of parliament in that case is even talked of; but I  
 "think that is a measure the country cannot bear." The Doctor was mistaken; for in the following month, parliament was dissolved; and he and his colleague found themselves opposed by Mr. William Jacob,\* who was supported by the Townshend party,† and by the influence of government. A fourth candidate appeared in the person of Abbot Upcher, Esq.,‡—but this was rather a pleasantry among his friends, than a serious proceeding. After a very expensive§ con-

---

"prepared for the worst, in case either my colleague or myself should be unseated." Mr. Henry Lushington canvassed the borough, as appears by the following letter addressed to Sir Edmund Lacon:—

"DEAR SIR,—I beg you will accept, and do me the favour to communicate to our Yarmouth friends, my very sincere thanks for the kind and flattering reception I experienced during the time there was a prospect of my offering myself as a candidate to represent them in parliament. I most sincerely rejoice at the well-merited fate of the petition, the result of which so fully confirms the rights and independence of the borough of Yarmouth. With the sincerest sentiments of respect and gratitude,

"I have the honour to be, dear sir,

"Your very obedient humble servant,

"Harley-street, March 11th, 1807."

"HENRY LUSHINGTON.

\* He was a merchant of the city of London, trading to South America. He was more successful in the following year, being returned at Rye, for which borough he sat till 1812. He was distinguished for his industry in collecting and epitomising returns and averages connected with the Corn-laws; and he published several pamphlets and essays on subjects connected with political economy. In 1822, he was made comptroller of corn returns at the Board of Trade, from which he retired in 1842, with a pension. He died in 1852, aged eighty-nine.

† Lord Bayning, writing on the 6th of May (three days before the election), says,—“Government being as much surprised and disappointed as we have been, determined, if possible, to prevent a man coming in for the loyal town of Yarmouth who had voted against the King’s conscientious scruples, have given their support to Mr. Jacob. We, approving of what they have done, mean to do the same; and I, therefore, request of you and your friends to give your votes and interest to Mr. Jacob.”

‡ He was the only son of Peter Upcher, Esq., of Sudbury, by Elizabeth, his wife, one of the two daughters and co-heirs of John Ramey, Esq. He married Charlotte, eldest daughter of Henry Lord Berners, and died in 1819, aged thirty-four.

§ These elections cost the successful party more than £6,000. The expense of defending the seats against the first petition was upwards of £1,100; the money for Mr. Harbord being provided by Lord Suffield, who was desirous of establishing a permanent family influence in the borough. Before the result of the second petition was known, he lamented to Sir Edmund Lacon that the expense of defending it should be so “heavily imposed” upon his son; adding, “how severe must it be thought by himself and family the expenditure of so many thousands for the honor and credit of a seat in parliament for only a few months.”



test, Mr. Harbord and Dr. Lushington were returned by large majorities, the numbers being,—

|                      |           |
|----------------------|-----------|
| HARBORD . . . . .    | 627 votes |
| LUSHINGTON . . . . . | 604 „     |
| JACOB . . . . .      | 341 „     |
| UPCHER . . . . .     | 21 „      |

Mr. Jacob petitioned against this return, alleging bribery and corruption,. But he did not unseat the members.\*

In 1808, Dr. Lushington vacated his seat, by accepting the Chiltern Hundreds; and Mr. Giffen Wilson was elected.†

The Earl of Liverpool having obtained the premiership, a dissolution of parliament took place on the 29th of September, 1812. The Hon. Edward Harbord then retired from the representation of the borough, in favour of Edmund Knowles Lacon, Esq., the eldest son of Sir Edmund Lacon. The friends of the Townshend family again brought forward Lieut.-General Loftus.‡ Mr. Giffen Wilson stood again; and a contest consequently ensued, of which the following was the result,—

|                  |           |
|------------------|-----------|
| LACON . . . . .  | 607 votes |
| LOFTUS . . . . . | 387 „     |
| WILSON . . . . . | 329 „     |

Thus the borough, after the lapse of a century, went back to the old practice of sending to parliament a townsman and a member of the corporation.

---

\* The following is an extract from Dr. Lushington's address to his constituents:—"It is my earnest hope that the virulence of political dissensions will shortly subside, and that, in these times of unparalleled danger, all hands and hearts will be united in the defence of their king and country. Accurately to understand, and boldly to maintain our glorious constitution, is the great object of my ambition,—the wish nearest my heart. The just and legal prerogative of the Crown shall ever find in me a steady and zealous supporter,—never forgetting that first and sacred principle, that the end of all government is the good of the governed."

† He was the eldest son of the Rev. Edward Wilson, and was born in 1776. He first married, in 1787, the only child of Peter Cuchet Jouvençal, Esq.; and secondly, in 1805, Harriet, youngest daughter of General Hotham, brother to Lord Hotham. He was called to the bar in 1789, and became king's counsel in 1789. He was for forty years recorder of Windsor, and for some time a commissioner of bankrupts. He was knighted in 1823; appointed a master in Chancery in 1826; and died in 1848.

‡ He was the lineal descendant of Adam Loftus, Archbishop of Dublin and Lord Chancellor of Ireland in 1578, who previous to his going to Ireland as secretary to the Earl of Sussex, was rector of Feltwell, in Norfolk. General Loftus was born in 1752, was colonel of the 2nd Dragoon Guards, and lieutenant of the Tower of London. On the death of Edward Loftus, Esq., of Anneville, in 1824, he became the male representative of the Loftus family of Swinshed, in Yorkshire. He died in 1831.



Up to this period, although the election was with the freemen at large, and, from their number and dispersion, no effectual control could, with certainty, be exercised over them; yet, within the borough, the corporation possessed considerable influence, which was fully exerted at elections. A few of the leading families of the town could, but for contentions among themselves, arrange the election very much as they pleased; but, in 1818, this influence was entirely annihilated. A party, opposed to the corporation and to the influence of the friends of the sitting members, had been gradually increasing, and had acquired strength from the unpopularity of the ministry, and the discontent which extensively prevailed throughout the country, occasioned among the poorer classes by the dearness of provisions and the scarcity of grain, which they attributed to the operation of the corn laws, then in full force.

At the general election, therefore, which took place in 1818, the return of Mr. Lacon\* and General Loftus was violently opposed. The candidates brought forward against them, were the Hon. Thomas William Anson, eldest son of Viscount Anson, (and grandson of Thomas William Coke, Esq., of Holkham, whose influence in the county was paramount); and Charles Edmund Rumbold, Esq., of Preston Candover, Hants. A severe and protracted contest ensued, which ended in the defeat of the late members, the numbers being,—

|         |   |   |   |   |           |
|---------|---|---|---|---|-----------|
| ANSON   | . | . | . | . | 780 votes |
| RUMBOLD | . | . | . | . | 760 „     |
| LACON   | . | . | . | . | 651 „     |
| LOFTUS  | . | . | . | . | 612 „     |

---

\* Afterwards Sir E. K. Lacon, second baronet. He was the only son of Sir Edmund Lacon, Knt. and Bart., by Eliza, his first wife, youngest daughter and co-heir of the Rev. Dr. Knowles, Prebendary of Ely. The family of Lacon, or Laycon, were originally seated at Lacon, in Shropshire, and were lords of the manor there *temp.* Edward I. Sir Francis Lacon was high sheriff of that county in 1612; but he and his son, Sir Rowland, having adhered to Charles I., during the civil war, they lost their estates. A branch of this family settled at Otley, in Yorkshire, from whom descended John Lacon, Esq., who married Elizabeth, daughter and co-heir of Robert Ward, Esq., of Great Yarmouth, by Elizabeth, his wife, daughter of the Rev. William Beever, rector of South Walsham, grandfather of the first Sir Thomas Beever, Bart. Of this marriage Sir Edmund Lacon, the first baronet above-named, was the eldest son. He served the office of mayor in 1792, 1795, 1798, and 1812. He was knighted at St. James' in 1793, and created a baronet in 1818. He died in 1820. Sir E. K. Lacon served the office of mayor in 1807; and was sheriff of Norfolk in 1823. He commanded a troop of Yeomanry Cavalry; and served as major in the East Norfolk regiment of militia. He died in 1839. The arms of Lacon are,—Quarterly per fess indented *ermine* and *az.*, in the second quarter a wolf's head erased *or*. Crest,—On a wreath of the colours, a mount *vert*, thereon a falcon *prop.*, belled *or*, charged on the breast with a cross flory, and gorged with a collar *gu.*



By this defeat, the waning influence of the Townshend family in the borough was utterly extinguished, and no attempt has been made to revive it.\*

Lord Anson died within six weeks of the election (31st July, 1818), and the new member succeeded to the title. He, therefore, never took his seat for the borough; but no writ could be issued for a new election, until the meeting of parliament in the following February, when his next brother, the Hon. Geo. Anson, who, in the meantime, had attained his majority, was returned without opposition.

At the general election, on the accession of King George IV., in 1820, the return of the Hon. George Anson and Mr. Rumbold, was contested by General John Michel, and Josias Henry Stracey, Esq., third son of Sir Edward Stracey, Bart.,\* of Rackheath. After a severe contest, the former members were re-elected; the numbers being,—

|         |   |   |   |   |     |       |
|---------|---|---|---|---|-----|-------|
| ANSON   | . | . | . | . | 754 | votes |
| RUMBOLD | . | . | . | . | 752 | „     |
| MICHEL  | . | . | . | . | 612 | „     |
| STRACEY | . | . | . | . | 612 | „     |

\* At this election the outvoters, whose services had been dispensed with at the previous election (the candidates having agreed not to incur the enormous expense of paying their travelling expenses from all parts of the kingdom), were sedulously sought after, and every influence brought to bear upon them. By the following letter it will be seen that Earl St. Vincent, then in his eighty-fifth year, had not ceased to take an interest in Yarmouth politics:—

“Rocketts, 22nd August, 1818.

“DEAR SIR,—I will let fly at the said Thomas Jervis, when I am informed how to direct to him. I have reason to believe that Mr. Commissioner Cunningham will cease to be the champion of Mr. Lacon at Yarmouth, and of Mr. Crickett at Ipswich.

“Yours very truly,

“To N. Palmer, Esq.”

“ST. VINCENT.

The right to the franchise at elections, claimed and exercised by “outvoters,” was clearly an abuse. Residence, and the payment of rates and taxes had, from the earliest times, been considered as the essence of the right; and if a man were absent from the borough beyond a year, he was immediately disfranchised. There are numerous instances of this in the town books. *Ex gra.*, in 1613, “Richard Bennet having dwelt above a year and a day out of the town, and *“thereby lost his freedom* according to the ordinance, shall have it again if he become an inhabitant.” The voting at elections by non-resident freemen was an evil which the Reform Bill very properly corrected. At the election of 1818, 653 non-resident freemen voted out of an entire constituency of 1,411. Of these a majority voted for Anson and Rumbold at an estimated expense of £20 per head (in some cases £80 to £100 was paid); but as the successful candidates had also a majority of resident voters, the result would have been the same had this large expenditure, and all the evils attendant on “bringing down the outvoters,” been avoided. At the passing of the Reform Bill, there were 850 non-resident freemen on the roll.

† He succeeded to the baronetcy in 1855; his two elder brothers (who successively enjoyed the title) having left no issue. He died in the same year, aged eighty-four; and was succeeded by his only son, Sir Henry Josias Stracey, of Rackheath, the present M.P. for East Norfolk.



Previous to this election, Mr. Chas. Barclay, of Berry Hill, Surrey, the eminent London brewer, issued an address, canvassed the town, and then withdrew.\*

Another general election took place in July, 1826, when, in consequence of the services rendered in parliament by the late members, in opposing the *Norwich and Lowestoft Navigation Bill*, it was arranged among the heads of parties, that their re-election should not be opposed. This was not acquiesced in by a body of voters, who styled themselves "The Crimson Interest," and who nominated Sir E. K. Lacon, Bart., in his absence and without his consent. They demanded a poll, although being destitute of funds to bring down the out-voters, there was no chance of success. The result was,—

|                                 |           |
|---------------------------------|-----------|
| RUMBOLD . . . . .               | 649 votes |
| ANSON . . . . .                 | 645 „     |
| THE CRIMSON INTEREST† . . . . . | 250 „     |

William IV., ascended the throne in 1830, and, at the consequent general election, the return of Lieut.-Col. the Hon. George Anson, and Mr. Rumbold, was contested by Henry Preston, Esq., of Moorby Hall, Yorkshire, and T. E. Campbell, Esq. The numbers were,—

|                    |           |
|--------------------|-----------|
| ANSON . . . . .    | 946 votes |
| RUMBOLD . . . . .  | 945 „     |
| CAMPBELL . . . . . | 754 „     |
| PRESTON . . . . .  | 751 „     |

This parliament was dissolved in the following year, in consequence of the defeat of the first *Reform Bill*, by a bare majority. A feeble opposition was made to the return of the former members, by Andrew Colvile, Esq., a West

---

\* He died in 1855, aged seventy-three. He represented Southwark.

† Mr. Charles Symonds represented this interest, and was "chaired" with the other candidates during the election, round the Market-place, according to the then custom. The old custom of *chairing*, which flourished in great vigour in Norfolk, was continued in Yarmouth until the election in 1847, when it was observed for the last time. Among the northern nations it was customary, after the election of a king, to raise him on the shoulders of the senators. The Anglo-Saxons carried their king, when crowned, upon a shield; and bishops, abbots, and others were "chaired" upon their election. At Yarmouth, during the polling days, it was usual, at intervals, to carry the candidates, standing before a chair elevated on men's shoulders, round the market-place, occasionally throwing the chair into the air, and catching the poles on which it rested as they descended. This operation rendered it difficult for the aspiring senator to preserve his *equilibrium*. After the election, the successful candidates only were "chaired;" they were then carried round the town in procession, preceded by a band of music, flags, banners, &c.



India merchant, and Henry Bliss, Esq., a barrister-at-law. The poll on this occasion gave the following result,—

|         |   |   |   |   |           |
|---------|---|---|---|---|-----------|
| ANSON   | . | . | . | . | 904 votes |
| RUMBOLD | . | . | . | . | 903 „     |
| COLVILE | . | . | . | . | 547 „     |
| BLISS   | . | . | . | . | 543 „     |

The *Parliamentary Reform Act* having been passed, a dissolution took place; and, at the ensuing election in 1832, the £10 householders were admitted to vote, and the non-resident freemen were excluded. Mr. Colvile\* opposed the return of the former members,—or, rather, a contest was carried on in his name,—with no chance of success. The result of the poll was,—

|         |   |   |   |   |           |
|---------|---|---|---|---|-----------|
| ANSON   | . | . | . | . | 828 votes |
| RUMBOLD | . | . | . | . | 837 „     |
| COLVILE | . | . | . | . | 750 „     |

Col. Anson and Mr. Rumbold continued to represent the borough, until 1834, when a dissolution took place. Their re-election was opposed by Thos. Baring, Esq.,† the eminent London merchant, (second son of Sir Thomas Baring, Bart.,) and Winthrop Mackworth Praed, Esq.‡ A severe contest ensued; the result of which was, that Col. Anson and Mr. Rumbold lost the seats§ which they had occupied for sixteen years, the numbers being,—

|         |   |   |   |   |           |
|---------|---|---|---|---|-----------|
| BARING  | . | . | . | . | 772 votes |
| PRAED   | . | . | . | . | 768 „     |
| ANSON   | . | . | . | . | 680 „     |
| RUMBOLD | . | . | . | . | 675 „     |

A petition was presented against this return, alleging, among other things, that the sum of two guineas had been paid to many of the voters. A select com-

---

\* He did not attend; but his son, Mr. J. W. Colvile, canvassed the electors for him.

† Mr. Baring has subsequently represented the town of Huntingdon.

‡ W. R. J. Beresford, Esq., then a captain in the Guards, and now Lord Decies in the peerage of Ireland, became a candidate with Mr. Praed. They issued a joint address; but Captain Beresford soon retired in favour of Mr. Baring.

§ After this defeat, 3,688 persons testified their regard to the late members by subscribing £370, and by expending the same in the purchase of two silver candelabra, which were presented to them on Michaelmas day, 1835.



mittee, of which Lord Francis Egerton (afterwards Earl of Ellesmere) was chairman, reported, that up to the period of the passing of the *Reform Bill*, "it had been an invariable practice, or nearly so, to pay two guineas to each voter who applied for it, and on each side of the question, whether the candidate lost or won;" and, that the invariability and impartiality of the payment had, in the opinion of many, divested it of the character of bribery. They recommended the House to take measures for the suppression of a practice, which no circumstances of long continuance, and no misconception on the part of the voters, could, in their opinion, rescue from its inherent character of illegality and corruption. They also reported, that the allegation of bribery had been established by evidence, but that they were unable to satisfy themselves that such practices were general or extensive. William Prentice, for refusing to answer questions before the committee, was sent to Newgate; and the House of Commons ordered some of the most active partizans of the sitting members, to be prosecuted by the attorney-general (the present Lord Campbell). They were tried at Norwich, before Baron Parke, were defended by Sir William Follett, and acquitted.\*

Queen Victoria ascended the throne in 1837; and, at the consequent election, another contest for the honor of representing the borough, took place. William Wilshire, Esq., of Hitchin, in Hertfordshire, was invited to supply the place of Col. Anson,† who, (having found a seat for South Staffordshire, where his family influence prevailed, declined to come any more to Yarmouth,) and join Mr. Rumbold in his attempt to regain his seat. Mr. Praed

---

\* The evidence given before this parliamentary committee reveals the heavy expenses at which elections were then, and had been for some time previously, conducted. The cost of this election to the successful party was admitted to be £5,620; that of the defeated party £3,300. The former paid £1,200 for head-money, leaving their general expenses, including the "chairing" and other charges to which their opponents were not subjected, at £4,420. Of the £1,200, the sum of £900 was paid to freemen, the rest to householders. Mr. John Shelly and Mr. William Barth, "speaking from long experience and intimate knowledge," stated that, at former elections "the usual cost of each election, to their party, was from £8,000 to £10,000; of which £5,000 "was expended on outvoters, leaving from £3,000 to £5,000 to cover the remaining expenses of "the election."

† The Hon. George Anson, early in life, entered the army, and was present at the battle of Waterloo; but, after the peace, he remained unattached until 1854, when, having obtained the rank of lieutenant-general, he was appointed to command her Majesty's forces for the Bengal Presidency, and he has since become commander-in-chief in India. He was for many years, notwithstanding their opposite political opinions, a favourite aide-de-camp of the Duke of York. He was, for some time, chairman of the Great Western Railway. A portrait of him, by Count D'Orsay, has been published.



was unable to stand again, in consequence of ill health ;\* and Mr. Baring was joined by Charles S. Gambier, Esq. The result was, the reseating Mr. Rumbold and the electing Mr. Wilshere ; the numbers being,—

|                    |           |
|--------------------|-----------|
| RUMBOLD . . . . .  | 790 votes |
| WILSHERE . . . . . | 779 „     |
| BARING . . . . .   | 699 „     |
| GAMBIER . . . . .  | 685 „     |

A petition, alleging of bribery and corruption, was presented to the House of Commons, against this return ; a committee was appointed, and met ; but before going into evidence, a compromise took place. Mr. Wilshere resigned his seat, at the instance of some of his principal supporters, who engaged to take no part in the consequent ensuing election ; it being understood that Mr. Baring would be returned. An opposition was, however, organized by those who were no parties to the arrangement ; † and Mr. Wilshere, in his absence, was re-elected, the numbers being,—

|                    |           |
|--------------------|-----------|
| WILSHERE . . . . . | 735 votes |
| BARING . . . . .   | 702 „     |

the friends of Mr. Baring contended that the acceptance, by Mr. Wilshere, of the seat thus thrust upon him, was contrary to the engagement which had led

---

\* He was the son of Mr. Serjeant Praed. Whilst at the university he greatly distinguished himself. In 1822 and 1823, he gained three of Sir William Browne's gold medals, two for Greek odes, and the other for Greek and Latin epigrams. He also obtained the Chancellor's prize for the best English poem, the subject being "Australia ;" and, in 1824, he again got the Browne medal for epigrams, and the Chancellor's prize, his poem then being "Athens ;" and, in 1830, he obtained the Seatonian prize. He was considered one of the best speakers ever produced at the "Union," where he was usually pitted against Macaulay. In 1830, he took his degree, was elected a Fellow of Trinity College. He was subsequently called to the bar ; selected the Norfolk circuit, and first visited Yarmouth as a revising barrister. From 1830 to 1832, he sat for St. Germain's ; and then unsuccessfully contested St. Ives, where his family had previously had considerable political influence. On the accession of his party to power, Mr. Praed was appointed secretary to the Board of Control. Upon losing his seat for Yarmouth, he contested Aylesbury ; for which place he was returned, beating Lord Nugent by 117. In 1835, he married Ellen, youngest daughter of George Boyle, Esq. ; and, on the 15th of July, 1839, he died, of consumption, at the early age of thirty-six. Thus was terminated a career which had promised to be a very distinguished one. His oratory was clear, fervid, and impressive, which, joined with a ready wit and great quickness of perception, rendered him a formidable debater. It is, however, as a poet that he will be best known to posterity. His poems, in a collected form, were printed at New York, in 1844. This collection contains upwards of thirty pieces, the two longest being "Lillian," and "The Troubadour." It is singular that America should have been the first to pay this tribute to the literary productions of a man who was so much loved and admired in his native country.

† Principally by Mr. George Steward, who personated Mr. Wilshere. He afterwards went to Borneo in company with Mr. Brooke, the present Rajah of Sarawak, and lost his life in an attack upon the pirates.



to the withdrawal of the petition against him. The matter was referred to the Marquis of Tavistock and Mr. C. B. Greville; who were of opinion that "if required by Mr. Baring, Mr. Wilshere was bound to resign his seat for Yarmouth, (for which he was elected without his knowledge or consent); and that, in the event of Mr. Baring's offering himself again as a candidate for the representation of the borough, Mr. Wilshere was not at liberty to oppose him; but that he might oppose any other candidate, if Mr. Baring should not think fit to stand." Mr. Baring did not call upon Mr. Wilshere to resign; and the latter, therefore, retained the seat until the general election in 1841, when the return of himself and Mr. Rumbold was again opposed by Mr. Baring, and also by Mr. Joseph Somes,\* an extensive shipowner; but without success. The numbers were,—

|                    |           |
|--------------------|-----------|
| WILSHERE . . . . . | 945 votes |
| RUMBOLD . . . . .  | 943 „     |
| BARING . . . . .   | 501 „     |
| SOMES . . . . .    | 494 „     |

At the general election in 1847, Mr. Wilshere declined to offer himself as a candidate; but Mr. Rumbold was again brought forward by his friends. The other candidates were Francis Henry Goldsmid, Esq., a barrister, of the Jewish persuasion; Robert John Bagshaw, Esq.; Lieut.-Col. Lord Arthur Lennox, late M.P. for Chichester, seventh son of Charles, fourth Duke of Richmond; and Octavius Edward Coope, Esq. Mr. Bagshaw withdrew from the contest; and the following was the result of the poll:†—

|                    |           |
|--------------------|-----------|
| LENNOX . . . . .   | 832 votes |
| COOPE . . . . .    | 813 „     |
| RUMBOLD . . . . .  | 730 „     |
| GOLDSMID . . . . . | 697 „     |

---

\* Mr. Somes, by intelligence and industry, amassed very considerable wealth, and became one of the largest shipowners in the kingdom, his vessels being found in every part of the world. He took no part in politics until towards the close of his life, when he was returned for Dartmouth, and sat for that place at the time of his death, which happened, suddenly, on the 25th of June, 1845.

† Mr. Wynn Ellis, late M.P. for Leicester, was invited to become a candidate, and at first accepted, but subsequently declined.



Mr. Goldsmid and certain electors of the borough, petitioned against this return, but did not pray for the seats. The committee of the House, to whom these petitions were referred, reported that the sitting members were not duly elected, and had, through their agents, been guilty of bribery; that the last election was void; that gross, systematic, and extensive bribery had prevailed at that and at the previous election, amongst the freemen, and recommended that they be disfranchised before another writ should issue. A bill was immediately brought in, which received the royal assent on the 30th of June, 1848; and the freemen of Yarmouth were, from that time, deprived of their votes.\*

---

\* See 11 and 12 Vic., c. 24. The number of freemen then on the register was 1,106, of whom 918 had voted, and of these 515 were for Lennox and Coope. The principal act of bribery relied on was the payment to each voter of £2 2s., as had been the former custom. Mr. Townshend is said to have introduced the practice of paying head-money "for loss of time," upon the occasion of his re-election in 1783, when he found that a formidable opposition to his influence had sprung up in the borough. At the ensuing election his opponents adopted the same course, and he was unseated. From this period it became a settled practice for all candidates (whether successful or not) to pay the sum of two guineas to each voter who claimed it, and they amounted to nearly three-fourths of the entire number polled. It need not, however, be supposed that the newly-constituted voters, the ten pound householders, were immaculate; on the contrary, it appears by the evidence before the committee, that much dissatisfaction existed among them because they had not been paid for their votes as the freemen had. The *liberi homines* or *freemen* were, in the middle ages, the most considerable persons in every borough. They alone could carry on trade and fill municipal offices; they were the only skilled artizans, when such knowledge was confined to a few; and they represented, in short, the wealth and intelligence of the place. They had greater indulgences than the other inhabitants, and when imprisoned had better treatment; and they continued to enjoy certain exemptions in trade down to a very late period. In process of time they came to be distinguished only by the privileges which they possessed. Their right to import coals at a less duty than "non-freemen," is, in fact, only suspended. In 1681, an order was made by the corporation that all "strangers" entering the haven must sell whatever goods they had to a freeman of the town, otherwise they would be seized as forfeited! The freedom of the borough of Great Yarmouth was (as in most other places) acquired by birth or by a servitude of seven years to another freeman. Upon proof of their title in either respect, the claimants were *admitted*, by the corporation or select governing body, and sworn to observe the ancient laws and usages of the borough. Although none could insist upon admission except on proof of his right, yet the corporation claimed the power of admitting whom they pleased. This, however, they always exercised very sparingly; but were sometimes prevailed upon to grant a privilege, which at that time was a valuable one, for money. Thus it is recorded that, in 1439, one Lambert purchased his freedom for two marks; and Robert Southwell did the like in 1454. There are many instances of persons being admitted on the "appointment" of the bailiffs, and on "agreeing with the bailiffs;" and it appears that the bailiffs had yearly, on their election, the privilege of naming two freemen. The ordinances passed in 1491 provided that every freeman, on his admission, should pay 20s. In 1638, the fine "for all such as shall be admitted to the freedom of the borough by purchase," was fixed at £25. At a subsequent period, as appears by a document published by Sir Robert Paston, the purchase money reached to £30, and even £50. In 1600, John Dasset had his freedom granted in return for a piece of plate; and, in 1602, it was ordered that every person admitted should, upon his oath taken, have a copy thereof on parchment, from the town clerk, paying therefore a groat. This was called the "Burgess Letter." (See p. 55.) The corporation claimed and exercised the right of disfranchising freemen, and of again restoring them on payment of a fine. In 1551, Thomas Hobbys was "discommoned of his



At the next election, none could vote but such householders as happened to be upon the register. Mr. Bagshaw again came forward, as did Mr. Rumbold. Mr. John Edward Lacon, of Ormesby, (second son of the late Sir E. K. Lacon, Bart.,) issued an address to the electors; but was shortly afterwards obliged, by ill health, to resign his pretensions in favor of Joseph Sanders, Esq., of Tapton Park.\* The contest which ensued, resulted in the return of Mr. Rumbold and Mr. Sanders; the numbers being,—

|                   |           |
|-------------------|-----------|
| SANDERS . . . . . | 416 votes |
| RUMBOLD . . . . . | 384 „     |
| BAGSHAW . . . . . | 300 „     |

burgess-ship for certain charges he put the town to, through his ill-demeanour." Two other persons were disfranchised for having "foresworn themselves;" and each was required to wear a paper upon their heads on the next market day in open market, or else pay a fine of 40s. each "for redemption of wearing the said papers." In 1574, Nicholas Williams was disfranchised "for defrauding the town of its customs of butter"—Roger Bradshaw, in 1579, "for selling herrings to a Frenchman, at Gorleston, and for uttering words against the town"—John Wellesley, in 1580, "for suing out a civil process in London, when he ought to have taken it out at the Burgh Court"—William Harding, in 1588, "for having committed the sin of incontinence with his maid"—John Smith, in 1595, "for refusing to come to the bailiffs when sent for"—John Chapman, in 1697, "for endeavouring to procure a freedom by a fraudulent apprenticeship." In 1678, it was ordered by the corporation that no person should be admitted a freeman by purchase, who had not taken the sacrament in the parish church within one year previously. In 1683, it was alleged that Joseph Ames, and one hundred and nine other persons, had been unduly admitted, not being "Christians," inasmuch as they had never been *baptised*; whereupon it was ordered that, in future, every person applying for his freedom should produce a certificate of baptism. In 1709, a Quaker received his burgess letter on making his solemn affirmation. In 1773, the corporation having refused to admit Mr. Samuel Tolver to his freedom on an alleged service to Mr. Nathaniel Symonds, he having, during such time, followed another business on his own account, a *mandamus* was obtained; and the return of the corporation being traversed, issue was joined, and the case was tried at Norwich, before Mr. Justice Aston, under whose direction a verdict was given for Mr. Tolver, and the corporation were compelled to admit him. In recording this result the corporation observe, that "a notion seemed to prevail in the court of law that "restrictive and partial privileges in trading were injurious to the public, and that it is reasonable "that all men in the borough should be allowed to carry on trade with equal advantage, whereby "many persons might be encouraged to endeavour to obtain their freedom by colourable or slight "services;" and they, apparently unconvinced by the argument, began to consider "whether any, and what methods could prudently be taken to prevent the same." The freedom of the borough could only be relinquished by deed, and this was done by John Spurgeon, Esq., probably to enable him the better to give evidence on this trial. In 1781, the corporation resolved, that any person marrying the daughter of a freeman, should be entitled to his freedom on payment of fifty guineas; and Mr. Thomas Cotton, who had married a daughter of William Fisher, Esq., was accordingly admitted. But the corporation soon discovered that they had made a political blunder; for, at the next assembly, Mr. Robert Warmington, Mr. John Shelly, Mr. John Symonds, and Mr. Thomas Martin (gentlemen opposed to them in politics) claimed to be admitted. This the corporation refused, and immediately rescinded the order; but, being threatened with a *mandamus*, they were compelled to admit these persons to their freedom. As by the ancient law no one could represent the borough who was not a burgess, it was customary, on the election of representatives, to present them with their freedoms. This courtesy was refused to the Hon. George Anson and Mr. Rumbold at their first election; but was afterwards conceded.

\* He subsequently married the Lady Virginia Taylor, daughter of the Marquis of Headfort.



At the general election in 1852, Mr. Sanders retired ; Sir E. H. K. Lacon, Bart., eldest son of the former member for the borough, came forward in the same interest : and Mr. Rumbold was again a candidate. Their election was opposed by Vice-Admiral Sir Charles Napier, K.C.B., who subsequently commanded the Baltic fleet, and who now represents Southwark in parliament ; and by William Torrens M'Cullagh, Esq., who had represented Dundalk in the previous parliament. The result of the poll was,—

|           |   |   |   |   |           |
|-----------|---|---|---|---|-----------|
| LACON     | . | . | . | . | 611 votes |
| RUMBOLD   | . | . | . | . | 547 „     |
| M'CULLAGH | . | . | . | . | 521 „     |
| NAPIER    | . | . | . | . | 486 „     |

A petition was presented against this return, which, however, was not gone into in consequence of a technical informality.



## SECTION VI.

## THE LOCAL HISTORY OF THE TOWN FROM THE RESTORATION.

THAT revulsion of feeling, which so generally prevailed after the death of Cromwell, manifested itself at Yarmouth, in the election, by the freemen at large, of Sir John Potts and Sir William D'Oyley, as burgesses in parliament in opposition to Miles Corbet (who sat for the town in the Long Parliament) and Sir John Palgrave, who were elected by the corporation, in the vain attempt to uphold the authority of Richard Cromwell, whom they had proclaimed Protector. Finding it to be impossible to withstand the popular voice, and that the restoration was determined upon, the corporation deemed it expedient to "row with the tide," and, accordingly, they proclaimed Charles II.,\* on the 23rd of May, 1660; and resolved, that "in case the King's Majesty should come "into the roads or near the town, his Majesty, with the Dukes of York and "Gloucester should be invited into the town;" and that the corporation should wait upon them in their gowns, the aldermen in scarlet; that Mr. Bailiff Burton's house should be the place for entertaining his Majesty; and that the commanders of the militia should deliver the keys of the gates to the bailiffs, to be by them delivered to his Majesty, "as was usual in such cases."† The

---

\* "1660—Paid for waits and trumpeter proclaiming his Majesty, £1."—*Assembly Book*.

† Pepys says that, on the 29th of February, 1660, Lord Sandwich was "chosen general at sea" by the council; and that, on the 3rd of March, he was also "voted by parliament one of the generals at sea, and Monk the other." On the 22nd of March, Pepys himself was appointed "secretary to the two generals of the fleet," in which capacity he wrote orders "for getting the ships ready," and also, "to all seaports between Hastings and Yarmouth, to stop all dangerous persons that were going or coming between Flanders and there." There was at this time, in the royal navy, a ship called the *Yarmouth*, to which the Duke of York appointed, as commander, Charles Wager.



restored Monarch did not land at Yarmouth; and the new-found loyalty of the corporation was insufficient to protect them from the vengeance of the court party. Mr. Bailiff Burton was stripped of his authority, dismissed from the corporation, declared incapable of holding any office in future, and his name was erased wherever it appeared. The other bailiff, William Emperor, continued in office; but he and Mr. Isaac Preston having soon afterwards refused to take the oaths of allegiance and supremacy, were both dismissed. The corporate body was purged by the dismissal of six aldermen and fourteen common-councilmen; and some of the vacancies thus occasioned were supplied by those who, in a similar manner had been displaced by Cromwell. After this infusion of "new blood," the corporation voted a loyal address to the King, congratulating his Majesty on being restored, "after such continued and eminent dangers," to the possession "of his rights and dominions," and themselves to their "birth-rights, laws, and liberties, so long trampled upon by a treasonable usurpation;" and, as a means of propitiation, they voluntarily resigned the grant of the fee farm (which they had purchased, in 1650, for £306 13s. 4d., of the trustees appointed by parliament for the sale of fee farm rents), being, as they said, "not only willing, but very joyful thus to render Cæsar his due." They sent the arrears,\* in gold, by the hands of Colonel Blake, then governor of the town, accompanied by a deputation, the leading member of which,—Thomas Meadowe, Esq.,—was knighted on this occasion.† Shortly afterwards, the corporation presented his Majesty with £500, "as a mark of loyalty."

They dismissed their recorder (C. G. Cock, Esq.), and elected Robert Baldock, Esq., in his place; and, at an assembly of the corporation, it was

---

\* Queen Henrietta Maria claimed these arrears, the fee-farm rent having been settled upon her at her marriage; and the money was afterwards annually paid to the receiver-general for Norfolk for the use of her Majesty.

† This newly-acquired dignity was not agreeable to some of the inhabitants; for we find that James Smith was fined £10 for calling the knight "a fool," and asserting that he had "killed a bull, of 30s. price, that had better brains than Sir Thomas had." In 1665, the privy council employed Sir Edmund Pooley, Knt., to look after and dispose of the prizes then lying at Yarmouth; and directed him to examine the account of Sir Thomas Meadowe, who had required to be re-imbursed for what, he said, had by him been expended in receiving and preserving prize ships at Yarmouth, but as to which, notwithstanding his alleged care, great embezzlements were suspected, and a prize agent was afterwards appointed by Government.



ordered that a former grant of the high stewardship to Henry Cromwell, Esq., be discharged, and his name "defaced and rased out of the records of the town." They also voted that "the address made to Richard Cromwell (the "late pretended Protector), be utterly disclaimed, obliterated, and made void ; "and the ordinance made for presenting the same, defaced ;" and, at the same time, the Lord Chancellor Hyde was elected high steward of the borough.

The Court now carried matters with a very high hand. The *Corporation Act* was passed, which, besides a declamation against the solemn league and covenant, required an oath that it was not lawful, upon any pretence whatsoever, to take up arms against the King. The provisions of this Act struck at the heart of the Presbyterian party. There was sufficient spirit left among them, to refuse the conditions imposed by the required oath ; and Jeffery Ward (one of the bailiffs), six aldermen, and sixteen common-councilmen, and the town clerk were displaced for refusing to take it. In the following year, two aldermen and seven common-councilmen shared the same fate.

In 1663, a letter was received from the King, recommending the corporation to employ John Moore as the town's solicitor in London ; he having, as the letter states, rendered "loyal and good services," which his Majesty was willing to acknowledge, as also "the many hazards of his life which he had run in doing the same, and the several sufferings he had undergone." This appointment was made : and it was, probably, afterwards remembered to the advantage of the corporation, as the letter promised that it should be ; for when writs of *quo warranto* were issued for the surrender of charters, and the corporation applied for the grant of a new one,—which, when obtained, was found to contain a clause, conferring on the King the power of confirming or rejecting the elections of recorder, high steward, and town clerk, (which was done to prevent the election of Nonconformists to these important offices,)—a petition was sent to his Majesty, praying him "to continue unto them their antient power ;" which petition being referred to the Lord Chancellor Clarendon, he reported, that "having the honor to be high steward of the town of "Yarmouth, he could testify that he had never recommended anything to be "done there, for the advancement of the King's service, which had not been "carefully complied with ;" and recommended the prayer of such petition to be granted : whereupon, writes Mr. Moore,—who, in his new capacity, was acting on behalf of the town,—"the exception or restraint inserted in the



“ charter, was raised out of the bill, in the presence of his Majesty and by his “ special command ; ” and Mr. Moore recommended that a letter of thanks should be “ suddenly sent up ” to his lordship, for the “ good report ” which he had given to his Majesty on the town’s behalf. When parliament was prorogued, the Speaker congratulated the King upon the Bills which had been passed for regulating municipal corporations.\*

The former practice of increasing the revenue of the Crown, by loans from subjects, was revived ;† and, in 1665, commissioners were appointed by

---

\* This speech, which is very curious, was as follows:—

“ The knights, citizens, and burgesses of the common house of parliament having, in the beginning of this session, applied themselves to the aiding your Majesty in your naval preparations, have, of late, considered of some bills that may be most grateful to the people, either in redressing things that are grievous to them, or in advancing their trade and commerce, which are the soul of life of the nation,—evil manners produce good laws—but the best laws, in time, may grow obsolete ; and such is the wicked nature of man, that when he cannot by force break through a law, he will by fraud and tricks endeavour to evade it.

“ I may, with great truth, affirm, the common law of England is the best municipal law in the world ; and yet, if the legislative powers were not ready to countermine the works, and make up the breaches that are daily made upon it, the sons of Zeruiah would be too strong for us.

“ We have presented your Majesty with several bills for the regulation of the law, which will serve to prune some exuberant branches, and to pull away the ivy that robbed this tree of her just nourishment ; and if your Majesty now be pleased graciously to shine upon her, she will yield her fruit in great abundance, to the content of your Majesty and all your people.

“ Cosmographers agree that this island is incomparably furnished with pleasant rivers, like veins in the natural body which convey the blood into all the parts, whereby the whole is nourished and made useful ; but the poet tells us, he acts best *qui miscuit utile dulci* : therefore, we have prepared some bills for making small rivers navigable, a thing that in other countries has been more experienced, and hath been found very advantageous ; it easeth the people of a great charge of land-carriages, preserves, and highways, which are daily worn out with waggons carrying excessive burdens ; it breeds up a nursery of watermen, which upon occasion will prove good seamen, and with much facility maintain intercourse and communion between cities and countries.

“ We have been much affected by the cries and wants of the poor this hard season, especially by those about this town who are ready to starve for want of fuel, the price of coals being so unreasonable enhanced by the extorting engrossers ; we have, therefore, for their present and future ease, prepared a bill, authorising the lord mayor and the court of aldermen in the city of London, and three justices of the peace in the county, whereof one to be of the quorum, from time to time to set the prices of coals, having regard to the price paid to the importer, and other emergent charges.

“ And now, great Sir, having finished our present councils, we hope your Majesty will give us leave for a time to return into our counties, where, in our several spheres, we shall be ready to serve you with our persons and our purses, and also with our prayers to the great God of hosts that He will be pleased to strengthen your hands in the day of battle, and make your Majesty victorious over all your enemies, both at home and abroad.”

Among the bills presented at this time for the Royal assent were,—*A Bill for settling the Manors and Lands of Sir Jacob Astley, Bart.* ; and *A Bill for settling the differences between the Towns of Great and Little Yarmouth.*

† See *Manship*, p. 370. Some loans were obtained, at an early period, from Yarmouth, as appears by entries on the *Pell Rolls*, thus,—“ 44 Ed. III.—John de Stalham, one of the collectors of the king’s customs at Yarmouth, sent into Norfolk with letters of privy seal, directed to Hugh Fastolf, the bailiff of Yarmouth, to borrow money for the king’s use.”—“ To the good men of Yarmouth, on money delivered to them in discharge of cxxi<sup>li</sup> xiiij<sup>d</sup> which they had lent the king



the King to sit at Norwich, to receive subscriptions. The corporation of Yarmouth, on this occasion, voted a sum of £500.

On the 29th of August, 1665, letters were received from the King, recommending the election of bailiffs for the ensuing year; upon the reading of which, "all present stood up, uncovered their heads, and kept silence." At the same time, "a letter of advice from Lord Townshend (then lord lieutenant of Norfolk), about the choice of officers, was openly read." The pretence for this interference was the prevalence of the plague.

His Majesty was, at this time, graciously pleased to allow the town to repair the gun carriages and platforms, and to remount the guns, "for the defence and safety of the town;" and the sum of £200 was raised for this purpose, by a rate on the inhabitants.

In 1671, Charles II., accompanied by the Duke of York, the Duke of Monmouth, the Duke of Buckingham, "and several other persons of principal quality," visited Yarmouth. His Majesty arrived on the 28th of September, at about five o'clock in the afternoon,\* and was received by the corporation in their robes of office, and by the inhabitants generally, "with all possible expressions of joy;" the guns were discharged, and a salute fired from the ships in the roads. The King was lodged at the house of Mr. James Johnson,† on the South Quay; the noblemen of his suite at Mr. Bailiff Rowe's house; and the deputy lieutenant at Mr. Thaxter's. On the following day, when the bailiffs elect (Sir Thomas Meadowe and George England, Esq.) were sworn into office, an address was presented to the King, filled with fulsome adulation and the most extravagant assertions of the royal prerogative, "by which alone,"

---

\* The King, with a "noble train," set out from Newmarket on the 26th of September, and proceeded to Lord Arlington's house at Euston Hall, and thence to Yarmouth. In the register at Scole, in the midst of births, marriages, and deaths, there is this entry:—"King Charles II. passed through Schole in his progress to Yarmouth, and brake his fast at the White Hart, at the charge of the Right Honourable Lord Cornwallis, upon the 27th of September, in the 23rd year of his reign, anno domini 1671." At this once famous posting-house, which was built, in 1655, by James Peck, a merchant of Norwich, there was "the noblest sign-post in England," extending across the road; upon which, among other things, appeared a lion supporting the arms of Great Yarmouth.

† Now divided and occupied by William Thurtell, Esq., and Captain Betts. Some wainscoting and curious pendant ceilings still remain in some of the rooms.



said the recorder, "corporations and bodies politic are created, formed, fashioned, and continued," and by which they "live, move, and have their being." Four herrings, made of gold, and a chain of the same precious metal, costing £250, were presented to His Majesty; and he and his retinue received "a very noble treat," which cost the town £1,000. Before his departure, the King conferred the honor of Knighthood upon the recorder (Robert Baldock), Mr. Bailiff England, and his host, Mr. James Johnson.\* Echard, in his *History of England*, (vol. iii., b. 1, c. 31,) states,—“His Majesty was infinitely pleased “with the town and port, and said he did not think he had such a place in his “dominions; and having received a noble treat from the magistrates, he went “to visit the city of Norwich.”† After His Majesty’s departure, the corporation ordered Mr. Woodroffe and the town clerk “to journey to our recorder’s “house, and desire him to have a copy of his speech which he made to the “King, that it may be incerted in this booke, together w<sup>th</sup> the manner of his “Maties recepcōn, and the hono<sup>rs</sup> he conferred upon severall persons in this “corporation.” It is to be regretted that this order was never complied with.

In the following year (the 28th of May, 1672), the Duke of York, in command of the English fleet, completely defeated the Dutch fleet, under De Ruyter, in Solebay.‡ The engagement commenced at seven o’clock in the morning, and was continued with great obstinacy till the evening, the sound of the guns being heard at Yarmouth. A plentiful supply of wine and provisions was sent to the Duke as a present from the corporation.§ The sick and

---

\* On this occasion King Charles is said to have “answered for a ship, and called it *James*,” in honour of his brother, the Lord High Admiral.

† Where the King was the guest of Lord Henry Howard. His Majesty afterwards visited Sir John Hobart, at Blickling; Sir Robert Paston, at Oxnead; and Lord Townshend, at Rainham.

‡ Captain Courtenay, R.N., third son of Francis Courtenay, Esq., of Powderham Castle (ancestor of the present Earl of Devon), was mortally wounded in this action. He was brought to Yarmouth, where he died of his wounds a few days afterwards, and lies buried in Yarmouth church, under a stone bearing the arms of this ancient family, with an inscription in latin, to his memory.

§ See notes to *Manship*, p. 266. A great sea-fight took place off Lowestoft on the 3rd of June, 1665, when the Dutch admiral (Opdam) was defeated. In this engagement Sir Thomas Allen, of Somerleyton, and Admiral Utber, of Lowestoft, greatly distinguished themselves; but Captain Grove, we are informed by Pepys, “could not (as others) be got out (of Lowestoft), but staid “there; for which he will be tried,—and is reckoned a prating coxcombe, and of no courage.”



wounded seamen were brought to Yarmouth and quartered upon poor people, who, it appears, had great trouble in obtaining payment. Great complaints were made of the "insolencies" committed by the Scotch soldiers, "for which no redress could be had from their commanders;" and a letter of complaint, to be presented to the King, was sent by the bailiffs to Lord Arlington.\*

The marriage of the Prince of Orange with the Princess Mary, in 1677, —a measure highly popular with the Protestant party,—was celebrated at Yarmouth with much enthusiasm. The bells were rung, "the great guns" were discharged, bonfires were made, and the "whole house" met at the Guildhall "to see the ceremonies performed."

In like manner, in the following year, when "the great good news" arrived that the King had agreed with both houses of parliament to pass the TEST Act, bonfires, by order of the corporation, were again made "at the Foreland's-end, East Mount, and market-place.†

The strong Protestant feeling which then prevailed, did not, however, prevent the town from receiving the Duke of York with respectful loyalty. His Royal Highness having returned to England with his bride, (the Princess Mary Beatrice of Modena,) was requested by the King to take up his residence at Holyrood Palace, until the excitement which then prevailed against him should have moderated. He remained there until the 6th of March, in the year 1781, when the Duke embarked, in his own yacht, at Leith, on his return to London, attended by the Earl of Peterborough, Colonel Churchill (afterwards Duke of Marlborough), and many persons of distinction. The passage was stormy; and the Duke's intention of landing at Yarmouth having become known, the corporation, in order "to discover him early," placed men on the top of Winterton Lighthouse to keep a look out; and, as soon as the yacht was discovered, Mr. Engle Knights, of Winterton, was to

---

\* The land forces, which had been encamped at Blackheath under Marshal Schomberg, and afterwards embarked, were landed at Yarmouth, "where they lay idle and ineffective all the summer."

† This act (25 Charles II., c. 2) rendered the reception of the sacrament according to the rites of the Church of England, and a declaration renouncing the doctrine of transubstantiation, preliminary conditions, without which no office of trust could be held. The Duke of York was, in consequence, obliged to quit his post of Lord High Admiral. Although designed as a safeguard against the Roman Catholics, it operated equally to the exclusion of the Presbyterians.



send "the speediest messenger on horseback" with the intelligence. When the vessel anchored in the Yarmouth roads, Mr. Bailiff Gooch, Mr. George England, Mr. Thomas Bradford, Mr. Samuel Fenn, Mr. Jeffery Ward, and Mr. Thomas England went off to her. They were admitted into the presence of his Royal Highness, and they invited him to dinner; which invitation he was pleased to accept. Mr. Thomas Meadow, Captain Bransby, and Captain Doughty were requested by the chamberlains, in the name of the corporation, "to pleasure them with their coaches, and to attend the Duke during his stay;" and when his Royal Highness landed, he was "waited upon" by the corporation in their robes of state, "attended by the constables with their staves." The bells were rung, the "great guns" were discharged, the ships in the roads fired salutes,\* and his Royal Highness was entertained "with a noble dinner"† at the house of Mr. Bailiff Gooch, at the town's charge.

King Charles detained his brother eight weeks in London, and then sent him back to Scotland, with a small fleet, to convoy his Duchess and the Princess Anne to London.

On the 4th of May, the Duke embarked in the *Gloucester* frigate, and the same day sighted "Dunwich steeples" on the Suffolk coast, in wet and foggy weather. On the morning of the 6th of May, the vessel struck on the Lemon and Ower sand, about twelve leagues from Yarmouth, and soon filled with water. The Duke escaped in a shallop, which held only six persons besides the rowers.‡

Notwithstanding the civilities offered to the Duke of York, the town still evinced the same ardent attachment to the Protestant religion, and an address was voted to the King, thanking his Majesty for his "gracious declaration," whereby they were assured "of the preservation of the Protestant religion

---

\* It appears that as a stimulant to this mark of loyalty, the corporation agreed to pay for the powder. John Jones, a seaman, "having lost the use of his hand by firing off a gun," was presented with his freedom.

† Among the good things provided were "four brace of the best and largest bream, two brace of the largest pike, perches great and small, two large eels, and four brace of large tench;" also, "lings, haberdines, smelts, sturgeon, and other sea fish," with "two lambs, sucking rabbits, and pigeons," besides the usual beef, veal, fowls, &c.

‡ Colonel Churchill, the Earl of Aberdeen (then Lord Haddo), the Duke of Montrose, and a "poor fiddler," were of the fortunate number. See Miss STRICKLAND's *Lives*, vol. 9, p. 127.



“against the unwearied endeavours of all popish and schismatical enemies of the Government, both of church and state.” “We doe also hope,” says the address, “that your Majesty may meet with such suitable returns as will make your Majesty’s imperiall crowne sit firme and easy upon your royal head.\*”

In 1684, the town charters were surrendered, and a new charter granted, by which a mayor was substituted for the two bailiffs, and the numbers of aldermen and common councilmen were reduced. This instrument was brought from London by the Earl of Yarmouth, then high-steward of the borough; but at Littlebury, in Essex, he received intelligence of the alarming illness of his Countess, in consequence of which, he returned to town,† having first entrusted the charter to his son, Viscount Paston, who brought it as far as Haddiscoe, where he delivered it to George Ward, Esq., the mayor elect, who had gone thither for the purpose of receiving it, accompanied by a numerous train of carriages and from 300 to 400 horsemen. A procession was then formed, which returned to the town and traversed the principal streets to the Guildhall, where the charter was publicly read, and the mayor and other officers were sworn in; after which the “principal personages were nobly entertained at the house of the mayor with a supper and good wines, the whole being managed in good order, with ringing of bells, firing of guns, a bonfire, music, and other decent solemnities and expressions of rejoicing.”‡ An address was soon afterwards presented to the King by the Hon. Thomas Paston, “acknowledging his Majesty’s grace and favour,” with which his Majesty was “highly pleased,” and gave his assurance that he would be “very kind to the corporation on all occasions, and gave them his thanks for the same, it being the first he had received on the occasion of the new charters.”

---

\* Lord Yarmouth informed the bailiffs that his Majesty was pleased to read every word of this address himself, and had expressly commanded Sir Leonine Jenkins, the principal secretary of state, to return an answer, as a mark of his Majesty’s favour,—so well could the King dissemble. Sir Leonine, in his letter to the bailiffs, assured them that the King had taken notice of the address “with a particular satisfaction,” and had commanded him to say that “nothing should be wanted on his Majesty’s part to manifest the care he had, and always would have, of our religion as established by law, and of the civil rights of the people.”

† Lady Yarmouth died, and the corporation voted an address of condolence to the earl.

‡ The mayor had £80 voted to him towards the expenses, but would accept of £60 only. Bonfires were at this period, throughout the kingdom, made of considerable and dangerous magnitude; and, shortly afterwards, the corporation ordered that, in consequence of the “extravagant charges expended in bonfires, and that the ships in port and houses in the town have been endangered by the largeness of the same, no bonfires should thenceforth be made at the public expense.”—*Assembly Books*.



On the death of "the late most dear and glorious Sovereign Lord King Charles, of blessed memory," his "true and undoubted heir," James II., was proclaimed by the town clerk at the Church Gate, the Market Cross, Friar's Lane, the Custom House, and at the bridge; also, a proclamation retaining all men in their offices.\* A congratulatory address was presented to his Majesty, which, however, could not be very agreeable to him, as it contained furious denunciations against Papists. Subsequently, four guineas were expended in ringing the bells "at the receipt of the news of the taking of Argyle."† But the King soon found that the corporation were not sufficiently subservient, and, therefore, he determined to exercise the power which by the last charter was specially reserved to the Crown of displacing obnoxious members. On the 25th of January, 1687, Sir James Johnson produced in assembly an order from the King in council for the removal of six aldermen and eleven common councilmen, and also another order nominating their successors. Subsequently three aldermen and four common councilmen were displaced, but the Crown found some difficulty in supplying the vacancies, as several of the persons nominated refused to serve.‡

---

\* All offices under the Crown were vacated at the King's death. This law is now altered.

† The Earl of Argyle, who, through the machinations of the King, when Duke of York, had been convicted of high treason, but who had escaped to Holland, had now supported Monmouth by invading Scotland, where he was taken prisoner and executed, without a trial, on his former sentence.

‡ The names of those who had the honour of being displaced are contained in the order, of which the following is a copy:—

"Whitehall, the 13th of Jan., 1687.

"By the King's most excellent Majesty and the lords of his Majesty's most honourable Privy Council.

"Whereas, by the charter granted to the town of Great Yarmouth, in the county of Norfolk, a power is reserved to his Majesty, by his order in council, to remove from their employments any officer in the said town his Majesty in council is pleased to order; and it is hereby ordered that Sir Thomas Meadowes (justice), and George Ward (justice), Abraham Castle, Thomas Gooch, John Castell, John Neave (aldermen), Robert Partridge (chamberlain), Benjamin Goose, John Preston, Samuel Colby, John Fuller, Christopher Dunn, Thomas Godfrey, Richard Betts, Owner Burroughs, Robert Bathe, and John Bateman (common councilmen) be, and they are hereby, removed and displaced from their aforesaid offices in the said town of Great Yarmouth.

"WM. BRIDGEMAN."

Macaulay, in his *History*, vol. ii., p. 337, asserts that the King having assumed the power of appointing new magistrates, the borough of Yarmouth was, in the course of a few days, governed by three different sets of magistrates—all of whom were, however, found to be equally determined to oppose popery and arbitrary power.



In this year, Prince George of Denmark landed at Yarmouth, and proceeded to Windsor.

In 1688, King James issued a proclamation reducing all corporate places to the same condition in which they were previous to the surrender of their charters to Charles II., and consequently the office of mayor ceased, and the government of the town reverted to two bailiffs.

On the 24th of June, 1688, the bells were rung and a bonfire was made on receiving the news that the Queen had given birth to that Prince who never succeeded to the Crown, to which he became a Pretender. Five barrels of beer were distributed among the soldiers then in the town; but, notwithstanding these expressions of loyalty, the arbitrary and bigotted conduct of the King, soon alienated the affections of his subjects, and once more blew into a flame the smouldering love of freedom. Very tumultuous and riotous proceedings now took place in the town. The rabble surprised and entered the fort, and, in consequence, "extraordinary guards" were appointed.\*

The hopes of the nation were turned to the House of Orange, and in December, 1688, the corporation of Yarmouth published a declaration in his favour,† and called for "a free parliament, with all speed, wherein our laws, our liberties, and properties may be secured,"—adding the doubtful termination of "God save the King—God prosper the Prince of Orange!" King James having fled to France, and the convention parliament having bestowed the

---

\* Lieutenant-General Bellasis' regiment of Royal Fusileers, was quartered in the town. This regiment was raised by James II. for the care and protection of the ordnance. In 1688, they ceased to be exclusively an ordnance regiment, and took their turn of duty with the regiments of the line; but the men continued to be armed with a fusil. Six companies were removed from Barnet to Yarmouth, where they assisted in proclaiming King William and Queen Mary; and shortly afterwards the regiment embarked for Holland to form part of the forces sent to assist the Dutch, in the place of the troops brought to England by the Prince of Orange.—CANNON'S *Historical Records*.

† "Whereas, his Highness the Prince of Orange hath, with great kindness to these kingdoms, with vast expense and much hazard to his person, undertaken to rescue us, with as little effusion as possible of Christian blood, from the imminent dangers of popery and slavery, we, the bailiffs, aldermen, burgesses, and commonalty of this burgh of Great Yarmouth, doe therefore declare that we will, with a due regard to his Majesty our Sovereign Lord the King and the laws, with our utmost endeavours, assist his said Highness the Prince of Orange, in the obtaining a free parliament with all speed, wherein our laws, our liberties, and properties may be secured, the Church of England in particular, (with a due liberty to Protestant Dissenters,) and in general the Protestant religion and interest over the whole world, may be supported and encouraged to the glory of God and the happiness of the established government of this kingdom. God save the King! God save the Prince of Orange!"



crown on the Prince of Orange and on the Princess Mary, they were proclaimed at Yarmouth, on the 16th of February, 1689, "with all imaginable joy and solemnity, by the bailiffs and aldermen in scarlett, the common-councilmen and others in their formalities, in the market and other places with loud and repeated acclamations of 'God save King William and Queen Mary!'"\* The day of their Majesties' coronation was celebrated with the usual noisy demonstrations, and those persons who were desirous of making bonfires had liberty to do so.

When, in 1692, it was ascertained that William III. was at sea, on his return from a campaign in Flanders, and would probably land at Yarmouth, preparations were made for his reception. An express was sent to Lord Nottingham, acquainting him "with his Majesty's being at sea," and furnishing him with "the relation of his voyage, as given by Capt. Gabriel Millison and Samuel Eldridge." Mr. Palgrave was dispatched to Somerleyton, with a letter to Sir Thomas Allen, "to desire his coach and six horses for his Majesty's accommodation." The King landed on the 18th of October, and was received by the bailiffs, the justices, and aldermen in their gowns. An address, read by the recorder, was presented to the King. Colours were displayed from the vessels in the roads and harbour, the bells were rung, and the militia was "raised." His Majesty entered the town by the south gate, and was, with his retinue, entertained at the house of Mr. Bailiff Robins, at the charge of the corporation, "in the best manner that could be,"—the total cost being £106. Unlike King Charles, he conferred no honors on his entertainers. The King arrived in London on the evening of the 20th. The next address which the corporation had to present to William, was one of condolence on the death of his Queen.

In the following year, the infamous Jacobite conspiracy, to assassinate the King, excited great indignation throughout England. An address by the corporation, and signed also by the inhabitants, congratulated his Majesty on his providential escape, "by the happy discovery of the late horrid and detestable conspiracy for assassinating his Majesty's royal person, thereby to encourage an invasion from France, to subvert our religion, laws, and liberties." The

---

\* *London Gazette*, 1688.



address proceeds to say, "We do sincerely and solemnly own and acknowledge, "that your Majesty is, by law, our rightful Sovereign, and do mutually engage "and promise, that we will, to the utmost of our powers, stand by, support, "and assist each other, in the defence and preservation of your Majesty's sacred "person and government, against the late King James and the pretended Prince "of Wales, and all others your Majesty's enemies, both at home and abroad." An association was formed in the town, "to adhere to and stand by his Majesty." Great exertions were made at this time, to equip a powerful fleet to counteract the designs of France, which threatened an invasion. Mr. England and Mr. Fuller, writing to the bailiffs on the 24th of November, (for it was then the custom for members to write joint letters,) say,—

"The Norwich members,\* last night, got us to go with them to the Admiralty to pray a "stronger convoy for the Holland fleet; and have obtained the Solebay, *pro hac vice*, to be added "to the Milford. This day, a committee of the whole house voted a supply to be granted to his "Majesty to make good the deficiency of the parliamentary funds."

The latter was done, as the Commons stated in their address, to enable his Majesty to carry on a just and necessary war for the defence of the Protestant religion, the preservation of the laws, and the vindication of the rights of the people of England.

At the same time, Mr. Ferrier, writing to his "dear partner" Mr. Godfrey, his co-bailiff, then in London, says,—“The Admiralty have directed the convoy "to stay till further orders; I suppose on the news of y<sup>e</sup> French taking so "many ships bound to Ostend.”—“Last post came orders to Captain Stephens, "commander of the y<sup>e</sup> *Roebuck*, a pretty frigate of thirty-two guns, to attend "our directions as Captain Lyell did.”—“’Twould do well, did you, as one of "the bailiffs, wait on y<sup>e</sup> board and thank them on behalf of y<sup>e</sup> corporation, and "pray the continuance of their l<sup>d</sup>sps further favour; perhaps such an address "may do us more service y<sup>n</sup> you are aware of,—for great men will be courted, "and ’twere pity, for want of a little smooth language, to lose what is of so "much importance to o<sup>r</sup> trade. You had not better carry Mr. Fuller† with

---

\* Alderman Francis Gardiner and Alderman Thomas Blofeld.

† Then member for the town.



“you ; his deportment is not very pleasing to y<sup>e</sup> board ; and ’tis thought here  
“he has done us great disservice by his carriage to those commissioners. (But  
“this *inter nos*).”

In 1697, the corporation voted an address to the King “upon the peace lately concluded with the French King, and his Majesty’s safe return.”

James II. died in exile in 1701 ; and, shortly afterwards, the corporation presented an address to King William, “upon occasion of the affront offered  
“to his Majesty and the kingdom by the pretended Prince of Wales being, in  
“France, proclaimed King of England,”—an act which was generally regarded as openly and decidedly hostile to Great Britain, and which excited the most passionate resentment among all ranks and orders of people.

In the same year, the bailiffs acquainted the Lord High Admiral that the French prisoners then in the town could not be securely kept, and recommended their removal to Norwich.

On the death of William, in 1703, the corporation hastened to express their “participation in the universal joy” for “the reparation of so great a loss” by the “rightful accession” of Queen Anne to the throne. They felt assured that her Majesty would defend them in their religious and civil rights, and they concluded by saying,—“We may reasonably expect to see the power  
“of France reduced, the hopes of the pretended Prince of Wales extinguished,  
“and the open and secret designs of all your Majesty’s enemies defeated, and  
“the glory and honour of your realms and dominions enlarged.”

The corporation shortly afterwards petitioned for, and obtained, a new charter, which again allowed them to choose a mayor, instead of two bailiffs.

The victories of Queen Anne were duly celebrated at Yarmouth. A thanksgiving-day for “our late signal victory at Blenheim, upon the Danube, obtained  
“by his Grace the Duke of Marlborough against the Elector of Bavaria and  
“the General Count Tallard,” was observed by the corporation, who went to church in their gowns. The “great guns” were fired, the bells were rung, the “military company” appeared in arms and gave “vollies” in the Market-place, where the chamberlains distributed three dozen of wine and two barrels of beer ; and “such persons as pleased” illuminated their houses in the evening. The corporation presented an address to the Queen congratulating her Majesty on the success of her great general, and also on the services of Sir



George Rooke, in the Mediterranean, “by both which so seasonable a stop was put to that violent career the common enemy was in, to destroy the liberties of Europe.”\*

Similar rejoicings took place after the battle of Ramillies, and another address was presented to Queen Anne, in which she was styled “the generous guardian of persecuted liberty.”

Addresses were also presented to her Majesty on the Union with Scotland, “the finishing of which work seemed to have been reserved to add to the glory of a reign which Heaven had so eminently distinguished by repeated instances of Divine favour;”—on “an audacious attempt by the French King to invade her Majesty’s dominions by assisting and supporting a vain pretender;” and lastly, “on having secured a just and honourable peace.”

On the accession of George I., the corporation assured his Majesty that they saw, in such event, their “established religion, laws, and liberties, and everything valuable to a free people, secured on solid and lasting foundations.” They also testified their loyalty by dining with the mayor, Andrew Bracey, Esq., on the 20th October, 1714, (being his Majesty’s birthday), at an expense of £60 paid out of the corporate funds.†

In 1715, the corporation determined to have “a convenient hall, and rooms for the entertainment of the mayor and gentlemen of the corporation upon public feasts;” and a committee, consisting of Major Ferrier, Captain Artis, Captain Wakeman, Major England, and Mr. Ireland, with the chamberlains, was appointed to consider the subject. After much deliberation and several debates in the assembly, it was resolved that the new hall should be built at the “Furlong’s End;” and the present edifice was erected.‡

---

\* In 1704, the mayor and justices petitioned the Board of Ordnance “for powder to defend the town and the ships in the roads during this present war.”

† The corporation were not unmindful of those who enabled them to enjoy the good things of this life, for at this time we find the following curious entry in the assembly books,—“Ordered that 20s. be paid towards the burial of the widow Hunter, who died poor, and had been serviceable to the magistrates of this town, as their cook, in their mayoralties.”

‡ The contractors were Messrs. Price and Son,—the same who built St. George’s chapel. The cost of the building then erected was £880. It comprised the front basement, and a principal room over it 61 ft. 6 in. long by 27 ft. in breadth, and 17 ft. high. Over the chimney-piece in this apartment is a full-length portrait of George II., in the robes of the Order of the Garter, presented to the corporation, in 1728, by Worsdale, master painter to the Board of Ordnance.



On the 13th of August, 1715, the corporation voted an address to the King, thanking him for having "informed his people of the intended invasion " by the Pretender, encouraged by the tumultuous behaviour of many of his " Majesty's subjects in divers parts of the kingdom;" declaring "an abhor- " rence of all such riotous proceedings," and expressing a resolution "to quell " that uneasy spirit which had broken out to the disturbance of his Majesty's " happy government" should it ever appear at Yarmouth, of which his Majesty was assured there need be no apprehension, as "an united zeal for his Majesty's " person, and a just sense of the happiness enjoyed under his government, " appeared in every face; and a determination to stand by his Majesty " in all things against the Pretender, or any other invader of his Majesty's " dominions; and against all his enemies, foreign or domestic;" and acknow- ledging his Majesty's goodness "in his repeated declarations to maintain his people in all their religious and civil rights as established by law."

An association was formed among the inhabitants for the suppression of this "most horrid and unnatural rebellion;" and they once more began to think about their means of defence. A committee was appointed, who ordered the gates near St. George's chapel "to have substantial iron pikes upon them, and such bars as should be proper;" and Andrew Bracey, Esq., and others, were deputed to inspect the locking and barring of the other public gates.\*

It was soon found that these precautions were unnecessary; and, on the 11th of February following, the bells were rung on receiving "the good news " that the rebels in Scotland were dispersed, and the Pretender fled out of that "country."

On the commencement of the war in 1726, the corporation presented an address to the King, expressing their astonishment "to find the Emperor and " the King of Spain, princes in appearance the most opposite in all their views, " secretly confederating to unite their families, so as to become formidable to " the rest of Europe;" and seeking "to wrest from the English Crown, Gib- " raltar and Port Mahon,—places won by the arms of Britain."

---

\* The ceremony of shutting the gates at night was long continued, but was not a very onerous duty; for we find that, in 1724, an order was made "to pay Goody Ely five-and-thirty shillings a year for clensing, and opening and shutting the south gates." At last the time came for their demolition. (See *Manship*, p. 278).



In the following year, an address was presented to George II., on his accession to the throne.

In 1737, the King landed at Lowestoft on his return from one of his continental excursions.

The war with Spain, which drove Sir Robert Walpole from office, although very popular at its commencement, was not much favoured by the authorities in those towns where the Walpole interest prevailed. At Yarmouth, it is said, that the war was proclaimed, in 1739, "without beat of drum, because not Sir Robert's war; nay, the drummers were reprimanded for beating a point of "war to a private company."

In 1743, the corporation congratulated His Majesty on again returning to his dominions—on the success of his arms—on the birth of another son to the Prince of Wales—and on the marriage of the Princess Louisa with the Prince Royal of Denmark

In 1744, the corporation voted an address to the King, expressing their "abhorrence and detestation of the designs then forming against his Majesty and the kingdom, in favour of the Pretender;" and the muragers had orders to provide "eight or ten platforms for placing guns on." A meeting of the inhabitants was held for the purpose of forming an association of defence, at which the mayor (John Cotman, Esq.,) made a fervent speech,\* for which he received the thanks of the corporation.

In the following year, an address was presented to the King, congratulating his Majesty on his return to his kingdom, and on the taking of Cape Breton; and expressive of abhorrence at the rebellion in Scotland: and, shortly afterwards, another address was voted, on the victory obtained by his Royal Highness the Duke of Cumberland "over the rebel army in the North."

The town walls were crowded, in 1756, to witness a naval engagement. On the 1st of September, H.M.S. *Hazard* engaged, off Lowestoft, a French privateer, called *La Subtile*, Jean Baptiste Tate, commander, carrying twelve guns and eighty-six men. After a contest which lasted for six hours,—during

---

\* "What Briton is there," asked the mayor, "whose breast does not glow with the warmest indignation and resentment at the very mention of an attempt by a foreign prince to invade these kingdoms, dethrone our King, subvert our laws, religion, and liberties; and, instead of them, to introduce a Popish Pretender, absolute will, superstition, and slavery!"



which the crew of the privateer attempted twice to board the *Hazard*, but were repulsed,—the Frenchman struck, when off Winterton; and, on the following day (Sunday) the prisoners were landed and lodged in gaol.\*

The political sentiments prevalent in the town at this period, may be gathered from the words of an address, which was presented by the corporation to the Right Hon. William Pitt and the Right Hon. Henry Bilson Legge, with the freedom of the borough, contained in two silver boxes, with the town arms engraved thereon, “in gratitude for their loyal and upright conduct  
“during their short administration; for their fidelity to his Majesty and their  
“distressed country, which they had signally manifested by their public frugality, their private disinterestedness, and their singular zeal to extirpate that  
“corruption which had, to the shame of our nation, been so avowedly and  
“openly patronized; and in testimony of the warmest wishes that such friends  
“of their country had been permitted to execute their noble plan of supporting  
“the honor and independence of Great Britain, by a wise and virtuous exertion  
“of her natural naval strength, by an effectual succour of her American colonies, and by providing, in such manner, for her defence at home, as to render  
“any unavoidable operations abroad less burthensome, and to repair, if possible, the great loss of Minorca,—a loss which the once flourishing town of  
“Yarmouth had, by the ruin of its commerce, every day repeated reasons to  
“lament.” The sudden dismissal of these ministers had excited a feeling of great alarm in the nation, which was allayed only by their speedy reinstatement.

The last address to George II. was one, in 1758, to congratulate his Majesty  
“on the reduction of the important fortress of Louisberg and the isle of Cape Breton; a place of the greatest consequence to the trade of his Majesty’s  
“subjects, especially the fishery,—that valuable nursery of brave seamen, to  
“man, on occasion, his Majesty’s fleets.”

The accession of George III. was marked by an address, in which the corporation expressed their happiness at seeing his Majesty “at once in the  
“possession of the throne of his ancestors, and of the united affection of his  
“subjects.”

---

\* Fourteen of them afterwards broke out by undermining the wall, but one of them sticking fast in the aperture and shrieking out, the sentinels were alarmed. Four were retaken, but the rest escaped.



In 1762, they congratulated his Majesty on the birth of a prince, and took occasion to say,—“It is with great pleasure that we can look back to that time “when your Majesty’s family first ascended the throne of these kingdoms, so “entirely hath the constitution, in church and state, been preserved.”

A few years sufficed to bring the administration of public affairs into extreme discredit. In 1769, the expulsion of Wilkes from the House of Commons, had raised a ferment in the nation, which the *Letters of Junius* were not calculated to allay. The city of London, and other places of importance, petitioned for a dissolution of parliament; whilst a few counter addresses were, with difficulty, procured by the court party. At Yarmouth, the inhabitants were called together by the mayor, to vote an address of loyalty to the King. It appears that a majority of the meeting protested against the propriety and utility of this address; but, nevertheless, it was resolved on by the minority: whereupon, the former, who styled themselves “the merchants, traders, and principal inhabitants of the borough,” drew up a remonstrance against this proceeding, setting forth the reasons why they considered the address “as unnecessary, imprudent, and dangerous;” whilst, at the same time, they avowed their “unalterable attachment to the person, family, and government of their “most gracious Sovereign, and to the civil and religious rights of the British “constitution,—objects of their attachment, which they ever had and ever “would hold undivided.”\*

A war with Spain having, in 1770, become imminent, in consequence of the seizure of the Falkland Islands, the King’s ministers exerted themselves to equip a formidable fleet; and, at a public meeting of the inhabitants, it was resolved to bestow a bounty of one guinea upon every able-bodied seaman who would volunteer at Yarmouth.

All wars are usually popular at their commencement; and the people are often as much to blame as their rulers, for prosecuting those which are ultimately condemned as unjust and impolitic. Thus, in 1775, the corporation of Yarmouth voted an address to George III., expressing their

---

\* This remonstrance is signed by upwards of one hundred persons. Among the names are those of Barber, Bell, Cobb, Costerton, Fish, Fisher Fowler Hurry, Palmer, Preston, Sayers Shelly, Symonds Tolver Youell, &c.



“abhorrence of the rebellion then carrying on in America,” and making “a tender of their lives and fortunes towards the suppression of it;” and “beseeching his Majesty to take care that the empire was not dismembered, nor the supreme authority of the British legislature impaired.” As a substantial proof of their approval of this unhappy war, they subscribed £50 “in aid of the English army then employed in America.” After the lapse of a few years, the imposition of new taxes upon beer, wine, soap, leather, houses, coaches, post-chaises, post-horses, stamps, and servants, combined with the ill-success of the war, abated their ardour; and, in 1782, the corporation requested the members for the town to oppose an additional duty on wines imported, then in agitation, but which, Mr. Townshend assured them, “would not be brought forward.”

In the meantime, Lord Amherst, then commanding in chief, made a survey of this part of the kingdom, accompanied by his staff and several officers of engineers. He ordered a fort to be erected on Gorleston heights, armed with six 24-pounders, and a battery of nine 18-pounders, for the defence of St. Nicholas’ gat. Major-General Tryon was appointed to the command of all the fortifications at Yarmouth and of the places adjacent, and of the forces then encamped on Hopton Heath, consisting of the Huntingdon Militia, under the command of the Duke of Manchester, and of the eastern battalion of the Essex Militia, commanded by Lieut.-Colonel Bullock. Major-General Tryon fixed his head-quarters at Somerleyton hall.

Soon afterwards, Colonel Deiberg brought intelligence that Government had received information of an intended invasion, to be made at three different points, one being on the coast near Yarmouth. The camp at Hopton was augmented by the 10th Regiment of Foot, commanded by Lieut.-Col. Cathcart, and the Cambridgeshire Militia, under the command of Col. Ward; and another camp was formed at East Heath, near Lowestoft, where the 20th Light Dragoons were stationed; and a small camp was also formed at Herringfleet. At the commencement of winter, these camps were broken up, and the men were quartered at Yarmouth, Gorleston, and Lowestoft.

In consequence of the war with Holland, an independent company of infantry, called the “Armed Association” was formed from among the inhabit-



ants, in 1780 ; and, in the following year, the state of the town's defences was again taken into consideration by the corporation, who appointed a committee to inspect the walls and gates. The idea of repairing them was, however, abandoned ; and it was determined, instead, to erect two batteries on the denes. For this purpose the corporation voted £100 ; and a public subscription was entered into, "for the defence of the town, harbour, and shipping against attacks from the enemy."

The war continued ; and, on the 27th of March, 1782, a public meeting was held at the Town hall, to consider a recommendation received from Lord Amherst, "that a list should be made out, of such inhabitants as were willing "to be taught the exercise of the great guns, in order to qualify themselves to "man the batteries, in case of an attack from the enemy, which there was reason "to apprehend, from the preparations known to be making in Holland for that "purpose ;" and a handbill was issued, stating that "there was reason to "apprehend that an attempt would speedily be made by the Dutch, to destroy "the town and harbour ;" and such of the inhabitants as were willing to use "their endeavours to preserve the town from destruction," were earnestly desired to subscribe their names to an engagement, lying at the town clerk's office for that purpose. The town, it appears, was extremely unwilling to accept any Government aid ; and finding that there was an intention to quarter cavalry upon them, the inhabitants sent up a petition, "which," says Mr. Townshend, "I transmitted to the secretary-at-war, with the addition of such arguments as "occurred to me upon the subject ;" adding, "it is probable Mr. Jenkinson "may no longer be secretary-at-war, when the arrangement of quarters is taken "into consideration." Lord North had, in fact, already resigned, and ministers held office only till their successors were appointed.\*

---

\* Mr. Townshend, in a letter to Mr. Reynolds, deprecated any "immediate approbation" of the successors to the late ministry as being "a sudden and severe censure upon them," and "neither consistent nor creditable," and extremely unpleasant to himself. He reminded the corporation that the late ministry had "paid the utmost attention to the wishes of the town of Yarmouth, and of every inhabitant belonging to it" whenever he applied to them, "which was not unfrequent ;" and he added the comforting assurance, "Though I am out of office, it will still "be in my power to continue these services to the town, of which you are so kind as to express "your approbation ; and, as I have not the least intention of opposing the measures of Government, I shall expect, in conjunction with Mr. Walpole, to have, as usual, the recommendation "to offices at Yarmouth."



The fisheries had, at this period, to be protected by an armed force ; and Mr. Townshend (writing on the 17th of April, 1782,) said,—“ Understanding “ this morning from Mr. Spurgeon, that the orders which you applied for to the “ admiralty, so long ago as the 6th inst., for the usual convoy and protection “ for the mackerel fishery, were not arrived at Yarmouth when he came away ; “ and knowing how material it is that you should have them as soon as possible, “ (the men from the country not caring to come in till they see the protection “ advertised in the Norwich newspaper,) I went a few hours ago to the admir- “ alty upon this business, when I found that through the hurry of business the “ orders, tho’ signed, were still in the office ; but Mr. Stephens promised me “ that they should, without fail, be dispatched to-night.”

Parliamentary reform was then occupying men’s minds ; and upon this subject Mr. Townshend wrote,\*—

“ Mr. Fox attempted yesterday, in the House of Commons, to get a committee appointed for the “ purpose of altering the representation. Various projects were thrown out. Some were for “ adding members to the counties, others for lopping off the smaller boroughs, and others for “ taking away the right of election from *all* boroughs, and giving it exclusively to the freeholders. “ It was contended, on the other hand, that to open a committee for the purpose of receiving “ proposals of this sort, would but excite new expectations in one description of men, to cause “ apprehension in another, and to raise a ferment throughout the kingdom, at a time when all “ our endeavours ought to be pointed, either towards obtaining a proper peace, or carrying on the “ war with vigour. I was of this opinion, and joined heartily with those who were fortunate “ enough to succeed and to save the country from, I really believe, a state of immediate riot and “ confusion. In all matters of this sort, I shall be for adhering to the old constitution as settled “ at the revolution ; in everything else I shall give my vote with those ministers whom the King “ has been forced, however reluctantly, to employ.”

At the same time the mayor was informed by Mr. Townshend, that “ ad- “ vice has been received that the Dutch fleet, consisting of nine sail of the line, “ is at sea. I hope ours is ready to oppose them. If there should be any alarm “ upon your coast, and you have any commands here in consequence of that “ alarm, you will let me know by express or otherwise.” The mayor also re- ceived from the Duke of Richmond, who, on the accession of Lord Rockingham to power, was placed at the head of the ordnance, a letter, which, Mr. Towns-

---

\* In a letter to Mr. Reynolds, dated 8th May, 1782.



hend said, "confirms to me what I had heard, that a plan is on foot for arming  
 "the whole kingdom; such a measure seems to me to be in the highest degree  
 "alarming: but should it be thought necessary, the officers, I trust, will be  
 "obliged to take commissions, and not be left at liberty, as your volunteers are,  
 "to fight when, where, for whom, and in what cause they please." Mr. Towns-  
 hend here alludes to an "armed association" which had been formed, principally  
 among the Nonconformists. On this subject he again writes,—

"There was a meeting, a few days ago, of lord lieutenants at the St. Alban's Tavern, to consider  
 "Lord Shelborne's letter, when the new plan for raising an armed force was unanimously disap-  
 "proved of. From what you say, I don't think it is likely to meet with a better reception at  
 "Yarmouth; but if such a disposition should appear at your meeting as would be likely to carry  
 "through, with spirit, a measure for raising one or two companies, I think, in that case, the  
 "corporation would do well to take the lead. You would have some advantages over the  
 "dissenting armed association, under the Hurrys, (which is exactly upon the footing of the  
 "Irish volunteers), for you would be supplied with arms by government, and with sergeants and  
 "corporals in pay from the army; but if county money should be necessary, that, indeed, would  
 "be a heavy expense." \* \* \* "Your determination must depend upon the disposition you  
 "meet with. A measure forced on against the grain can neither be effectual, nor do any credit  
 "to those who undertake it; but in a town exposed from its situation (though I am persuaded  
 "not in the least actual danger), the raising one or two companies, under the authority of  
 "government, would have a good appearance, if there are means to do it handsomely."

Some correspondence with Lord Shelborne ensued; and Mr. Townshend sub-  
 sequently wrote,—“As you have heard nothing more from Lord Shelborne, I  
 “suppose there is an end of the matter. Surely Government cannot send  
 “arms to a company, whose officers will not accept commissions.”\*

The town was, at this time, filled with troops, to the great annoyance of  
 the inhabitants; and urgent remonstrances were addressed to General Conway,  
 who was, at that time, at the head of the army. Mr. Townshend wrote to  
 the mayor on the 23rd of May,—“Not having heard from you, since I wrote  
 “last, I flatter myself that General Tryon has been able to give some essential  
 “relief to the town. The alarm surely must be over for the present, and the

---

\* In this letter Mr. Townshend thus alludes to the *influenza*, which appears to have then  
 made its first appearance,—“An epidemical cold, attended with an oppression upon the breath,  
 “and a violent pain in the bones, is so prevalent here, that few families, and, indeed, persons,  
 “escape it. Mrs. T. has been confined to her bed with it for three or four days, and is but just  
 “recovering. I hope it has not, and will not, reach your part of the world; if it should, I can  
 “tell you, for your comfort, that it has in no instance as yet proved fatal.”



“proper season for encamping the troops is come.” In a subsequent letter he says, “I am glad to hear that you are relieved from part, at least, of your numerous garrison. The remainder, I hope, will not be burthensome to you long, for the season is come, and the weather seems now not to be unfavorable, for encamping.”

In regard to the war, Mr. Townshend wrote, on the 14th of May,—

“The Dutch fleet, according to the account brought by yesterday’s mail, sailed some days ago; but, upon a strong current setting them very much to the southward, they dropped their anchors again. This circumstance is sufficient to prove that their intentions are to go north-about, or to the Baltic. Lord Howe was still in the Downs on Sunday evening; but, as the wind has since been fair, he has probably sailed to the northward. His ships are too large for the business he is upon; and he will probably send some of the biggest back again, if he means to proceed to the north.”\*

In a subsequent letter,—“We have good news to-day from the East Indies. We have taken the Dutch Settlements upon the Island of Ceylon.”

The English nation were becoming impatient at the inactivity of the fleet in the West Indies, when the news arrived of a decisive engagement with the French, off Dominique. Mr. Townshend wrote to the mayor,—

“We thank’d Sir G. Rodney yesterday, in the House of Commons, for his glorious conduct and important victory; but, unfortunately, with our thanks, or a few days before, he will receive an order to give up his command to Admiral Pigot. How such a measure ever came to be taken, or why it was not stop’d, as it might have been, after the news of Sir George’s success came, I am at a loss to guess. Not only Sir G. Rodney, but his second in command, and, indeed, every officer and man in the fleet will suffer under this severe mortification. It could not have been worse-timed upon every account, and particularly as every letter from the fleet speaks of the perfect unanimity then prevailing amongst them, to which they in great measure attribute their success.”

Any mortification which the successful admiral may have felt on this account, was mollified by the grant of a peerage, and by the enthusiasm with which he was received in England. The corporation of Yarmouth voted an address to the King, “on the success of his Majesty’s arms in all parts of the world, and particularly upon the glorious and decisive victory over the French

---

\* How strange that, seventy years later, the same observation has been applied to the fleets sent to the Baltic under Sir Charles Napier and Admiral Richard Dundas.



“fleet in the West Indies;” and the freedom of the borough was presented to Lord Rodney and also to Lord Hood.\*

In October, 1784, the Prince of Wales being expected at Rainham, the corporation invited his Royal Highness to dine at the Town hall, which invita-

---

\* Mr. Townshend wrote to Mr. Reynolds,—

“ Stanhope-street, June the 17th.

“DEAR SIR,—Having this moment received the favour of your letter, inclosing an address to his Majesty, I cannot omit to acknowledge, by return of post, the receipt of the same; and to return you my thanks for the propriety of your conduct at the assembly. Mr. Walpole, (from whom I have just had a note,) and I, shall present the address to the King at the next levee, which will be on Wednesday, and on that evening I will write to you again. In the meanwhile allow me to express my thorough approbation of the compliment you have paid to Lord Rodney in voting him his freedom; and the addition of Lord Hood is by no means an improper one. It is difficult, in matters of this sort, to know where to stop; but, perhaps, putting Admiral Drake and Commodore Affleck upon the same footing with the other two, though the House of Commons have done so, might, in some degree, lessen the compliment to the two former.

In a subsequent letter,—“This morning, Mr. Walpole and I attended at the levee, where we presented your address, which the King was pleas'd to receive very graciously.”

On the 27th of November following,—“Mr. Walpole and I have, this morning, in a joint letter, given the mayor (William Palgrave, Esq.,) an account of our visit to Lord Rodney, and have transmitted to him, at his lordship's request, his thanks to the corporation for the honor they have done him.”

Lord Rodney returned the following answer to the address,—

“GENTLEMEN,—The high favour conferred upon me by the very respectable corporation of Great Yarmouth, in approving my conduct during the time I had the honor to command his Majesty's fleet in the West Indies, lays me under particular obligation, and demands my most grateful acknowledgments, which I must beg you, gentlemen, will be so obliging as to transmit to them; but I cannot, by any means, take upon myself the great merit of the glorious victory obtained by his Majesty's arms over his enemy's fleet, on the 12th of April: the success of that day was owing to the gallantry of the officers and men of the fleet I had the honor to command, and to them, only, is due the merit of that glorious day.

“RODNEY.”

The following answer was subsequently received from Lord Hood,—

“Barfleur, Staten Island, New York, Nov. 3rd, 1782.

“GENTLEMEN,—I have, this day, received from Jamaica, the very obliging letter you did me the honor to write to me on the 3rd of July, inclosing the resolution of the mayor and common council of the borough of Great Yarmouth, for enrolling my name in the list of the corporation, together with a copy of the freedom of the said borough; and I entreat you will have the goodness to express to the mayor and common-council my warmest acknowledgments for the very great honor they have done me. Nothing can be more flattering or acceptable to an officer, than to know that he stands well in the opinion of his countrymen and fellow-subjects; and I feel as I ought, the kind testimony of approbation the corporation is pleased to give of my humble services. I am truly sensible of the polite manner in which you have conveyed to me the sentiments of the corporate body you have the honor to represent in the great assembly of the nation, and you will accept my very sincere thanks for it.

“I have the honour to be, with great deference and esteem,

“Gentlemen,

“Your most obedient humble servant,

“HOOD.”



tion his engagements did not permit him to accept.\* The following answer was received :—

“ Rainham, October 25th, 1784.

“ SIR,

“ I did not fail to acquaint his Royal Highness with the contents of your letter. He does not intend, at present, to make the tour of the county, but returns to town by Lord Clermont's. He was pleased to express the satisfaction with which he should have received these marks of attention with which the corporation and town of Yarmouth intended to have received him in case he had arrived there.

“ I am, SIR, with perfect regard,

“ Your most humble servant,

“ TOWNSHEND.

“ To the Mayor of Yarmouth.”

In 1786, a frantic attempt to assassinate the King, was made by Meg Nicholson, a lunatic. The corporation presented an address, congratulating his Majesty on his escape.

The 23rd of April, 1789, was a day of Thanksgiving for the King's recovery ; and at night the town was illuminated.

In the following year, Lord North and Mr. Pitt were thanked by the corporation, for their opposition to the repeal of the *Test and Corporation Acts*, which had been brought forward by Mr. Beaufoy, the member for this town.

Upon the declaration of war in 1792, “ by the governing powers of France against this kingdom,” an address was voted to the King, thanking his Majesty “ for the wise and seasonable proclamation which his Majesty had thought fit “ to issue, for the purpose of defeating the attempts which were daily made to “ recommend new speculative systems, in preference to that most admirable “ form of government established at the Revolution, and sanctioned by the experience of a century.” “ These attempts,” said the corporation, “ we trust “ will prove as fruitless as they are wicked. We know that your Majesty's “ subjects of every degree are alike protected in their persons and their properties. We know that we are a happy and flourishing nation. We attribute “ that prosperity and that happiness to the most perfect model of practical

---

\* Fish, in the country, was then esteemed a great luxury. Mr. Townshend wrote to Mr. Reynolds on this occasion,—“ If you can conveniently send over a dish of fish (to Rainham), “ with a note from yourself to Lord Townshend, you will contribute to his Royal Highness's “ entertainment, and will highly oblige his lordship by such a mark of attention.”



“government,—our present constitution ; and we are, therefore, firmly of  
 “opinion, that to preserve, not to alter, that constitution, is one of the princi-  
 “pal duties which we owe to ourselves and our posterity. Animated by these  
 “sentiments, we are anxious to be among the foremost in respectfully assuring  
 “your Majesty, that we shall use our utmost endeavours within our jurisdiction,  
 “to prevent the circulation of seditious papers ; that we shall diligently watch  
 “over every attempt that may be made to lessen the attachment of your people  
 “to any part of that system of well-regulated government, which the example  
 “of our ancestors and our own experience have taught us to love and revere ;  
 “and that we shall constantly and actively promote, as far as in us lie, the  
 “salutary purposes of your Majesty’s proclamation.” Nor did the corporation  
 confine themselves to words ; for, in order to assist in manning the navy, they  
 offered a bounty of £2 2s. to every able seaman ; £1 11s. 6d. to every ordinary  
 seaman ; and £1 1s. to every able landsman who would volunteer ; in addition to  
 similar bounties subscribed for by the magistrates, merchants, and principal  
 inhabitants. On the application of Capt Sutherland on behalf of the board of  
 ordnance, a piece of ground near the South battery was granted, for the erection  
 of a powder magazine ; and liberty was given to cut flags for the repair of the  
 batteries.

At this period, a “Church and King Club” was established ; the members  
 of which held their meetings at the *Wrestlers’* inn.

On the 28th of February, 1793, H.M.S. *Savage* brought in the *Custine*,  
 French privateer, being the first prize taken in the war ; and, at about the same  
 time, another address was presented to the King, renewing the assurance of  
 constant and inviolable allegiance, and unshaken attachment to the constitution,  
 “which,” said the addressers, “cannot but be the more endeared to us, from  
 “the fatal events that have taken place in a neighbouring country, where a wild  
 “and frantic spirit of universal innovation has, in the space of a few years,  
 “changed the disposition, subverted the moral and religious principles, and  
 “entirely destroyed the happiness of a deluded people ; and has, at length,  
 “enabled their desperate leaders to commit the most atrocious act of deliberate  
 “cruelty that ever disgraced mankind.”—“It is not to be wondered at,” con-  
 tinued the address, “that the same men after having, in breach of solemn and  
 “repeated declarations annexed some of the countries they have overrun to



“ their former dominions, and obliged others, at the point of the sword, to  
 “ accept a constitution they disliked, should, on the most groundless pretences,  
 “ have declared war against Great Britain and the United Provinces, guarantees  
 “ of some of the territories thus invaded and possessed, and the constant  
 “ defenders of all independent powers against the aggressions and encroach-  
 “ ments of France.”—“ We, of this commercial town,” said they, “ are well  
 “ aware that we may suffer severely in our trade during the contest; but we  
 “ should ill-deserve the name of Britons, were private considerations to lessen  
 “ our zeal in a cause where the honor of the Crown and the safety of the people  
 “ are so materially concerned.”—“ Impressed with these sentiments, we shall  
 “ give every assistance in our power to the prosecution of this just and neces-  
 “ sary war; and, we trust, that the wisdom of your Majesty’s measures,  
 “ zealously and firmly supported by the exertions of a free and loyal people,  
 “ will stop the further progress of a system which aims at disturbing the  
 “ tranquillity, perverting the principles, and weakening the foundations of all  
 “ established governments; and that the temporary evils of war will, at a short  
 “ period, be compensated by a safe, an honourable, and a lasting peace.”

In the following summer, the sound of the guns at the taking of Valen-  
 ciennes by the army under the Duke of York was, it is said, heard at Yarmouth.  
 When the King opened Parliament on the 21st of January, 1794, he declared  
 that “ the circumstances under which they were assembled required their most  
 serious attention.”—“ We are,” he said, “ engaged in a contest on the issue  
 “ of which depend the maintenance of our constitution and religion, and the  
 “ security of all civil society.” The land forces were increased,—a treaty made  
 with Prussia,—seditious societies denounced,—and on the 16th of May, Mr.  
 Pitt introduced a bill for the suspension of the *Habeas Corpus Act*, which was  
 carried by a large majority, but not without the most strenuous opposition.\*

In this session, ministers, for the purpose of raising money, resorted to  
 the expedient of soliciting voluntary contributions by a formal letter written by  
 one of the secretaries of state, and addressed to the lord lieutenants of the

---

\* Mr. Townshend, writing on the 17th of May, said,—“ Having been at the House of Commons  
 “ till four this morning, and being obliged to be at the secret committee at one, I have only time  
 “ to add,” &c. The bill introduced on the 16th, was passed on the 17th of May, by a majority of  
 five to one, after occasioning in its progress through the house no less than nineteen divisions.



several counties ; not without receiving a strong rebuke from Mr. Sheridan and the leaders of the opposition.

A public meeting was held at Norwich, at which the Mayor of Yarmouth attended, and, on the part of the corporation, subscribed one hundred guineas towards the fund "for increasing, under the sanction of parliament, the internal defence of the kingdom."

Success, however, did not at that time attend our arms on the continent. The allies were unable to make a stand against the French, who, under Pichegru, had received immense reinforcements ; and that able commander took advantage of a severe frost, about the middle of December, to add the United Provinces to the conquests of the campaign.\*

The Dutch were, in general, disaffected to their own government ; they were deeply imbued with the specious doctrines promulgated by the agents of France ; and when the allied army retreated, the Stadtholder found it impossible to excite the people to any opposition to the invaders of their country, and the personal safety of himself and of his family was compromised.

At this disastrous epoch the conduct of the Princess of Orange was quite in unison with her heroic character. When the Prince was told by the assembly that, should the French insist on their giving him up, they could not but comply with the demand, he preserved an unaltered countenance ; but on communicating to the Princess the danger of their situation, his fortitude was shaken, and his agitation became extreme. "It was then," says a contemporary writer, "that his consort assumed her high-mindedness : she calmed, she encouraged, she cheered him ; and at length inspired him with the determination to effect an immediate escape from the impending evil." Means of putting the design into execution were quickly adopted ; and the Princess, with her daughter-in-law, her little grand-daughter, the child's nurse, and two gentlemen of her household, embarked on board a fishing-boat, open to the weather, into the hold of which they were let down (there being no steps) by being held under the arms. Here they all lay, covered with sails, as a defence against the inclemency of the elements, which were terrifically

---

\* There is a picture at Versailles of the *Dutch fleet* being captured by *French cavalry*,—the ships being icebound.



boisterous. The passage proved to be difficult and dangerous ; but at length, on the 19th of January, 1795, they were landed in safety at Yarmouth. The inhabitants had but little notice of the event before the illustrious fugitives were put ashore ; but they were received with that generous sympathy which characterises Englishmen, and every mark of respect was shown that the time would admit of. The military, under General Leland, were drawn up in the market-place, and presented arms ; and the populace, taking the horses from the carriage, drew their Royal Highnesses twice round the market-place, and then to the house of the mayor (William Taylor, Esq.)\* He was that day to receive a party at dinner, and seeing the exhausted state of the Princess, he requested to know whether it would be agreeable to her Serene Highness to honor him with her company at his own table, or to have one prepared for herself and the hereditary Princess in an adjoining room. She chose the former ; and sat down with the mayor and his party. Both herself and the young Princess, (who was only eighteen years of age,) behaved with the utmost composure, until the mayor, in compliment to his royal guests, proposed the health of the Prince of Orange. The sensibility of the young lady then overcame her fortitude, and she fainted away.

As soon as the Prince of Orange had effected the flight of his wife and her party, he returned to the Hague, and again showed himself in public ; but, finding his situation desperate, he determined on flight. Under the pretence of visiting his country seat, he again left the Hague, and, accompanied by his sons, embarked at Scheveling on board a coal-barge, which landed the party at Harwich. In the middle of the night, the Princess of Orange, who was still in Yarmouth, heard a rap at her chamber door. She demanded who was there ?—and who but a mother and a wife can conceive her transport when the answer informed her it was her husband and her sons !† The Stadtholder, with the Hereditary Prince, and the whole party, left the town on the following day for London. On the next day the Duke of York arrived at Yarmouth, for the purpose of welcoming them ; but, finding that they had gone, he staid only

---

\* Mr. Taylor was then residing at No. 3, South Quay.

† The illustrious fugitives were entertained during their stay in Yarmouth at the house of Sir Edmund Lacon.



a few hours to refresh himself, and then followed them to the metropolis. His Royal Highness was enthusiastically received at Yarmouth, the horses were taken from his carriage, and he was drawn with loud acclamations round the market-place.

On the 13th of February, 1795, the corporation voted another address to the King, assuring his Majesty of their firm and inviolable attachment to his Majesty's royal person and family, and expressing their abhorrence of those attempts which had lately been made to subvert the constitution. "We have seen," said the address, "with deep concern, the disappointments and reverses  
"of the last campaign; but, at the same time, we have derived a great degree  
"of comfort from the consideration that those misfortunes have not arisen from  
"any want of zeal and spirit in the British troops, who, on the contrary,  
"though unsuccessful, have fully maintained the high character they have  
"ever borne in the field."—"Our fleets," they added, "have been triumphant;  
"they have gained a signal and glorious victory over an enemy superior in  
"number, and they have made several important conquests in different parts of  
"the world. Under these circumstances, firmly believing that on the issue of  
"the present just and necessary war depend the social order, freedom, and  
"happiness of this kingdom, we shall cheerfully contribute our share towards  
"the powerful exertions which your Majesty is making, in full confidence that  
"your Majesty, whose paternal affection for your people has justly endeared  
"you to them, and whom we believe to be as desirous of restoring the blessings  
"of peace to your subjects as they can be of receiving them, will take all  
"possible means of putting an end to the calamities necessarily attendant upon  
"war, as soon as there shall appear a prospect of making peace upon a firm  
"and permanent basis, and with a due regard to the safety, honor, and lasting  
"interests of your people."

Another unfortunate princess was, about this time, near landing on our shore. On the 28th of March, the Princess Caroline of Brunswick, accompanied by the English envoy, Lord Malmesbury, embarked at Cuxhaven on board the *Jupiter*, fifty guns. She proceeded with a fair wind at E.N.E., and on the 1st of April was only six leagues from Yarmouth; but a fog came on, which rendered it dangerous to draw nearer the coast, and the ship dropped anchor, and fired fog signal guns every hour. On the 3rd of April she got



under weigh, and proceeded for the Thames. Upon her marriage with the Prince of Wales, the corporation presented an address to that "amiable and accomplished prince;" and great confidence was expressed in the "distinguished talents" and "mild virtues" of the Princess. A congratulatory address was also presented to the King.

The war continued, and government determined to establish barracks at Yarmouth. For this purpose they purchased some premises out of Pudding-gate which had been used as a distillery, and some additional ground was granted by the corporation.\*

Yarmouth acquired additional importance, this year (1795), by the establishment there of a line of packets to Cuxhaven; and of the packets removed from Dover and Harwich.

Before the close of the year, the corporation were "anxious to be amongst the foremost" to express their "abhorrence of the daring insults" which had been offered to his Majesty and the laws. "We lament," said they, "that whilst all orders of your people are, in general, fully sensible of, and grateful for, the blessings they enjoy under your Majesty's government, it should be in the power of wicked and desperate men to raise tumults which endanger the safety of your royal person, so intimately connected with the welfare and happiness of your subjects. Impressed with these sentiments, we earnestly hope that the wisdom of parliament will provide the means of preventing, for the future, those seditious meetings which ultimately lead to acts of tumult and violence, and tend to lessen that reverence and affection which Englishmen feel for a free constitution. In the meanwhile, we anxiously hope that, under Divine providence, the unshaken firmness of your Majesty, and the watchful zeal of your faithful subjects, will prevent a repetition of the late atrocious proceedings." At the same time a petition was sent to parliament, stating that the petitioners were "fully persuaded that the numerous public meetings for political debate, in which, under pretence of reforming

---

\* These barracks were dismantled at the peace, and upon the site, and on some adjoining ground granted by the corporation, Messrs. Grout and Co. erected a silk manufactory, which was burnt on the 27th May, 1832, and afterwards rebuilt and enlarged. The last regiment quartered in these barracks was the 69th Foot.



“ the constitution, the most pernicious and destructive principles had been  
“ diffused amongst the populace by artful and ill-designing men, had excited  
“ and occasioned these tumultuous violences which had lately disgraced the  
“ metropolis, and had endangered the Sovereign in the public exercise of his  
“ royal functions ; and which, if not timely prevented, might involve the nation  
“ in discord and anarchy. They, therefore, prayed the house to provide such  
“ remedies as should be thought effectual for preventing such atrocious attempts,  
“ and for securing the advantages of our invaluable constitution.”

In the following year, the freedom of the borough was presented to Capt. Trollope, commander of H.M.S. *Glatton*, “ as a testimony of the sense entertained of his bravery and gallant exertions in the action of the 16th of July, 1795, on the coast of Holland, with eight French ships of war, which he defeated and drove into port, thereby rendering an essential service to his country, and reflecting the highest honor on the British navy.”\*

The 24th of June, 1796, was the first time that a squadron of men-of-war entered Yarmouth roads. It consisted of thirteen British and three Russian ships.†

In the following year a mutiny broke out at the Nore, which extended itself to the vessels in Yarmouth roads ; and the North Sea fleet was thinned by the secession of the disaffected ships. It was, however, quickly and entirely suppressed. On the 3rd of October, Admiral Duncan put into Yarmouth roads ; and, on the 9th, a lugger appeared at the back of Yarmouth sands with a signal flying that the enemy were at sea. Admiral Duncan immediately weighed and proceeded in search of the Dutch fleet, under de Winter, which was, two days afterwards, totally defeated off Camperdown. Vice-Admiral Richard Onslow, in the *Monarch*, was second in command of the British fleet. Within a few days the British fleet returned in triumph to Yarmouth roads, bringing with them seven sail of the line as prizes. The wounded men were landed and conveyed to the barracks ; there being at that time no naval

---

\* For this dashing exploit, Captain Trollope was knighted ; and the merchants of London presented him with a piece of plate.

† The English fleet was commanded by Admiral McBride, having under him Captains Sir R. Bickerton, Thornborough, Bligh, Lord Augustus Fitzroy, Halstead, Pellew, Hardy, &c. The Russians were commanded by Admiral Tate.



hospital. Captain Van Rysoort, of the Dutch line-of-battle ship *Herculus*, died of his wounds, and was buried with military honors.\* For this victory Admiral Duncan, who was long known and esteemed at Yarmouth,† was created a peer; and Admiral Onslow (who was familiarly known by a peculiar sobriquet) was made a baronet.

The freedom of the town was presented to Lord Duncan and to Sir Richard Onslow “for the important and eminent services rendered by them to “their country by their most glorious, brilliant, and decisive victory over the “Dutch fleet.”

Shortly afterwards, the freedom of the borough was presented to Earl St. Vincent, in testimony of the sense entertained of his services, “particularly by “the brilliant and decisive victory obtained by the fleet under his command “over the Spanish fleet on the 14th of February last.”

With the glories of war must also be associated its horrors, and the privations of which it was the cause. Among these the evil most generally felt was the high price of provisions.‡

In this year the Somerset Militia were quartered in the town. They were succeeded by the following regiments, viz.,—The Westmoreland (left in 1801), the Montgomeryshire, the Cheshire (1802), the Shropshire, the Cambridgeshire (1808), the Berkshire (1810), the North Mayo (1813), the Wexford (1814). So severe was the discipline of the Cambridgeshire Militia when at Yarmouth, that two men of the light company are reported to have died of the floggings which they received on the North Denes.

---

\* The following epitaph is inscribed on a stone slab over the grave of a brave adversary at the west end of the south aisle in St. Nicholas' church:—

“Sacred to the memory of Captain Gysbert Jan Van Rysoort, commander of the Batavian Republic's ship *Herculus*, who died on the 28th of October, 1797, in consequence of the wounds “he received in the glorious and ever-memorable engagement between the English and the “Batavian fleets, under the command of Admirals Duncan and De Winter, and was interred “here, with military honors, in the 26th year of his age.”

† Lord Duncan, being in search of water for his fleet, discovered a spring near the harbour mouth, and sunk a well there, which was long known as “Duncan's well.”

‡ A serious riot from this cause happened in 1791, and on the 11th of February, 1796, a vestry meeting was held, at which “It was unanimously resolved and agreed to effect, by some mode of “retrenchment, a reduction in the consumption of flour in our respective families, as much as “may be, until the average price of wheat be reduced to under eight shillings per Winchester “bushel.” What effect this resolution, which was signed by the minister and churchwardens and three of the inhabitants, had on subsequent prices does not appear.



There was, at this period, a party in Yarmouth, (as well as in other towns,) who looked with favour upon the revolutionary doctrines promulgated in France; and in support of these opinions, John Thelwall, a popular agitator, attempted to give a lecture there on *Roman History*. A numerous auditory were assembled to hear the lecturer, when some sailors from the ships in the roads, armed with bludgeons and cutlasses, forced themselves into the room, and put the assembly to flight. The lecturer, with difficulty, escaped.\* These proceedings excited much discussion and angry feeling at the time.

The financial pressure was now so great that the Bank of England suspended cash payments; and in consequence of that measure, the Yarmouth banks gave notice, (2nd of March, 1797,) that their future payments would be in their own bank notes, and that fractional parts would be paid in specie "not exceeding the sum of two guineas in gold."†

Early in 1798, a message was sent from the King to both houses of parliament, stating that preparations were making by the French for the invasion of this kingdom. On the 2nd of February, the corporation recorded on their books their conviction that it was the "duty of all corporate bodies, as well "as individuals, in this time of public danger, when our government, constitution, and laws, and even our existence as an independent nation, are "threatened by our inveterate enemies, to step forward in aid of the supplies "required for the defence of these kingdoms;" and they unanimously subscribed £500 for this purpose.

Vigorous preparations were made for the national defence; and Acts of Parliament were passed enabling his Majesty to call out a supplementary militia.

Two volunteer companies were formed at Yarmouth, under the command of Samuel Barker, Esq., and Samuel Paget, Esq.‡

---

\* Thelwall soon afterwards published *An Appeal to Public Opinion against Kidnapping and Murder*.

† This notice is signed by Gurneys and Turner, and by Lacon, Fisher, and Co.

‡ The other officers were—Lieutenants Nathaniel Symonds and John Hanbury Williams; Lieutenant and Adjutant Samuel Higham Aldred; Ensigns Thomas Fryer Garwood, James Bracey, and Robert Baas. Of these officers, after the lapse of fifty-eight years, Samuel Paget Esq., and Mr. Aldred still survive but may now claim exemption from all future military service



The corporation, on the application of Captain Clements, R.N., granted to the Admiralty a piece of ground on the South Denes, "for the convenience of naval officers and men to attend the signals."\*

On receiving intelligence of the destruction of the French fleet in Aboukir Bay by Sir Horatio Nelson, the corporation voted an address to the King, congratulating his Majesty upon so important and glorious a victory, "which reflected immortal honor on that illustrious commander, and the brave and active companions of his zeal and glory." They also expressed their joy and gratitude "for the many other great and extraordinary successes" which had been obtained by his Majesty's fleets, by which the kingdom had been "protected from the dangers of invasion, and Ireland preserved from the ravages of a desperate and abandoned foe;" and they prayed that by the "efficacy of his Majesty's counsels, and the success of his arms, the unprincipled and destructive efforts of the common enemy of Europe might be defeated," and the blessings of peace secured.

The freedom of the borough was voted to Lord Nelson, "as a testimony of the sense entertained of the many and important services rendered to his country by the exertion of his great naval abilities, particularly in his late glorious victory over a superior French fleet on the coast of Egypt."

The inhabitants were, however, destined to witness some of the disasters of war. Before the close of the following year, the Duke of York's army returned from an unsuccessful campaign, and 25,000 of the discomfited troops (cavalry and infantry) were landed at Yarmouth.

In 1800, the attempt of Hatfield to shoot the King, drew forth a loyal and dutiful address from the corporation, congratulating his Majesty at his escape from "so wicked and atrocious an attempt against the royal person."

The freedom of the borough was voted, on the 25th of September, 1800, to Sir Archibald Dickson, in acknowledgment of "the great attention paid,

---

\* A small wooden house was erected, which after the war was occupied by the inspecting commander of the coast guard. It afterwards became private property; the house and grounds were greatly enlarged, and were for some years rented by the late Earl of Abergavenny (when Viscount Nevill). "Telegraph House" is now the property and occasional residence of Lady King



and services rendered, by him to the trade of the town;”\* and the like compliment was paid to Mr. Pitt, “for the many most important services rendered “by him to this country by the great and wise measures he had adopted during “the late perilous and eventful times.”

On the 6th of November, 1800, Nelson landed at Yarmouth. Norfolk claims this commander as her most distinguished son. He was born at the Parsonage of Burnham Thorpe, on the 29th of September, 1758, and received some rudiments of education at the Grammar Schools of North Walsham and of Norwich. At the early age of twelve years he entered the Royal Navy under the care of his maternal uncle, Captain Suckling. In 1777, he was appointed second lieutenant of the *Lowestoffe*; and, in 1781, he served in the *Albemarle*, and was kept the whole winter in the North Sea. Writing to his brother from Yarmouth roads, on the 18th of December, he said,—“I arrived here yesterday, on my way to the Downs. \* \* \* Mr. Bracey I saw here yesterday.” And, on the 22nd, he wrote to Mr. Locker,—“I expected every moment would have brought the wind that would have sent me to the Downs;” and he mentioned having chased “the noted Fall, the pirate.”†

Nelson returned to the paternal Parsonage in 1789, and remained there

---

\* Sir Archibald Dickson’s flag was then flying in the *Monarch*. He died in 1803, whilst port admiral at Yarmouth, aged sixty-four, and lies buried in Yarmouth church.

† One of the deeds of this man is thus recorded in an epitaph in Yarmouth churchyard.—

“To the memory of David Bartleman, master of the brig *Alexander and Margaret*, of North Shields, who, on the 31st of January, 1781, on the Norfolk coast, with only three 3-pounders “and ten men and boys, nobly defended himself against a cutter carrying eighteen 4-pounders “and upwards of one hundred men, commanded by the notorious English pirate Fall, and fairly “beat him off. Two hours after, the enemy came down upon him again; when, totally dis- “masted, his mate (Daniel McAuley) expiring with loss of blood, and himself dangerously “wounded, he was obliged to strike and ransom. He brought his shattered vessel into Yarmouth “with more than the honors of a conqueror, and died here, in consequence of his wounds, on the “14th of February following, in the 25th year of his age. To commemorate the gallantry of his “son, the bravery of his faithful men, and, at the same time, the infamy of a savage pirate, his “afflicted father, Alexander Bartleman, has ordered this stone to be erected over his honourable “grave.

“ ’Twas great—

“ His foe, though strong, was infamous:

“ The foe of human kind!

“ A manly indignation fir’d his breast:

“ Thank God! my son has done his duty.”



until 1793, when he was appointed to the command of the *Agamemnon* (64).<sup>\*</sup> On the 26th of January, in that year, he wrote to Commodore Locker,—“I have sent out a lieutenant and four midshipmen to get men at every seaport in Norfolk, and to forward them to Lynn and Yarmouth.” Nelson’s subsequent exploits excited among his countrymen the greatest admiration, which was increased to enthusiasm by the battle of the Nile. His return to England was anxiously expected; he himself was eager to set his foot on his native land. When Nelson arrived in Yarmouth roads the weather was stormy, and the coxswain hesitated to undertake so responsible a duty as to land the hero, but his reluctance was overcome by a glass of spirits and the determination of Nelson.<sup>†</sup> The moment the hero stepped on shore he was surrounded by his friends, and loudly cheered by the populace.<sup>‡</sup> On entering the carriage, which was

---

<sup>\*</sup> That distinguished officer, Sir William Hoste, K.C.B., commenced his career in this ship with Nelson. He was distantly connected with his illustrious commander. Sir William’s ancestor, James Host, great-grandson of James Hoost, of Middleburgh, in Zealand, by Barbara, daughter of Derick Hendricks, fled into England in Elizabeth’s time to escape the persecution of the Duke of Alva. He acquired lands at Sandringham in Norfolk, and married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Edward Walpole, K.B., of Houghton. (For the relationship between the families of Nelson, Walpole, and others, see FRENCH’S *Royal Descent of Nelson and Wellington*.) Sir William Hoste was well known in Yarmouth; and, in 1828, the thanks of the corporation were voted to him “for his very valuable and disinterested assistance in supporting the rights and interests of the town;” and, at the same time, he was presented with the freedom of the borough. He was created a baronet in 1814, in consideration of his eminent services on several occasions, and more particularly for a victory achieved over the combined French and Italian squadrons off the Island of Lyssa, in 1811. His brother, the Rev. James Hoste, married Theophila Elizabeth, daughter of the Rev. Richard Turner, incumbent of Yarmouth.

<sup>†</sup> The landing on the beach at Yarmouth is sometimes impracticable and often dangerous, as some of the epitaphs in Yarmouth Church record. On the 15th February, 1780, three young men, belonging to her Majesty’s sloop *Fly*, were drowned on coming to the beach, and the following inscription marks their graves:—

“When the brave tar, who furls aloft the sail,  
 “Escapes from peril and survives the gale,  
 “How hard his fate, a thousand dangers past,  
 “When near his native land to breathe his last,—  
 “Tho’ rescued oft from threat’ning seas, one wave  
 “Upsets the boat, and sends him to the grave.  
 “Stranger! should chance direct thy footsteps here,  
 “Cans’t thou refrain to shed a gen’rous tear?—  
 “Cans’t thou, now Britain on her sons must call,  
 “Without emotion see one sailor fall?  
 “Parading armies still may awe the land,  
 “But England’s safety on her fleet depends.”

Near the altar there is a mural monument to the memory of Mrs. Marion Fraser, aged twenty-nine, “who was lost coming on shore” June 16th, 1791, a representation of which sad event is sculptured in white marble.

<sup>‡</sup> Nelson landed at Yarmouth on the 6th of November, 1800. He was accompanied by Sir William and Lady Hamilton, which may be the reason of Lady Nelson’s “manifest neglect” in not being at Yarmouth to welcome her husband.



waiting for him, the horses were taken from it, and he was drawn in triumph by the people to the Wrestlers' Hotel on the Church-plain,\* where the mayor (Samuel Barker, Esq.,) and the corporation waited upon him and presented the hero with the freedom of the borough (which had been some time previously voted to him), and he was duly "sworn in."† The mayor had afterwards the honour of entertaining the newly-admitted burgess at dinner.‡ Accompanied by the mayor and corporation, by Admiral Dickson, by all the naval officers then on shore, and by many of the principal inhabitants of Yarmouth, Nelson went in procession to the parish church, and there offered up thanks to Almighty God for his safe return to his native country. The troops then in the town were paraded before the hotel; flags were hoisted on board all the ships in the roads and harbour; bands played, and musketry and ordnance were fired off. At night the town was illuminated, bonfires were made, and every mode of rejoicing was put in requisition.

In the midst of all this, Nelson found time to write the following characteristic letter to Mr. Evan Napier, then secretary to the Admiralty,—

"I beg you will acquaint their lordships of my arrival here this day, and that my health being perfectly re-established, it is my wish to serve immediately; and I trust my necessary journey by land from the Mediterranean will not be considered as a wish to be for a moment out of active service."

On the following day he was escorted out of the town by the Yeomanry Cavalry, under the command of Captain (afterwards Sir E. K.) Lacon. At Ipswich fresh honors awaited him; and, on the 9th of November, he arrived in London.§

---

\* At that period the principal hotel in the town, and in honour of this event it was afterwards called the Nelson hotel. It is now divided and converted into private houses.

† When Mr. Watson, the town clerk, was about to administer the oath, he observed that Nelson's *left* hand was on the book. Thinking only of the legal impropriety, he said, "Your right hand, my lord." "That," said Nelson, "is at Teneriffe!"

‡ At a house in King-street, now divided and converted into shops, occupied by Mr. J. C. Kemp and Mr. Sharp.

§ He directed his agent at Yarmouth, Mr. Warmington, to pay the mayor £50 for distribution among the poor; and he left five guineas for the town clerk, and one guinea for the mayor's officer.



Nelson's wish for active employment was soon gratified. In the spring of the following year, Admiral Sir Hyde Parker was appointed to the command of an expedition which was intended to break up the "armed neutrality" of Russia, Sweden, and Denmark,—a confederacy which foreboded the most disastrous consequences to this country. He accepted a command, and hoisted his flag on board the *St. George*, 98 guns; and accompanied by seven sail of the line, some frigates and small vessels, he left Portsmouth on the 2nd of March for Yarmouth roads (then the rendezvous of Sir Hyde Parker's fleet), where his arrival is thus described by Lieutenant-Colonel the Hon. William Stewart, who had the command of the troops embarked on board Lord Nelson's ships,—“We entered Yarmouth roads on the 6th of March; the *St. George* “was the first three-decker which had ever done so. The flag of Sir Hyde “Parker, the commander-in-chief, was flying on board one of the ships of the “station, but was removed to the *London* on her arrival next day. Sir Hyde “was on shore, and Lord Nelson regretted this. He reported his arrival and “his intention of waiting on him the next morning. We breakfasted that “morning as usual soon after six o'clock, for we were always up before day- “light. We went on shore so as to be at Sir Hyde's door by eight o'clock, “Lord Nelson choosing to be amusingly exact to that hour, which he considered “a very late one for business.”

Whilst lying in Yarmouth roads, Lord Nelson received a letter from Sir Edward Berry, directing his attention to a new plan for pointing guns; to which Lord Nelson replied,—“I shall, of course, look at it; but I hope we shall be “able, as usual, to get so close to our enemies, that our shot cannot miss their “object; and that we shall again give our northern enemies that hail storm of “bullets, which is so emphatically described in the *Naval Chronicle*, and which “gives to our dear country the dominion of the sea.”\*

The squadron, consisting of forty pendants, of which seventeen were of the line, sailed from Yarmouth roads on the 12th of March, 1801, Nelson leading the van. The battle of Copenhagen, in which he played so distinguished a part, was the result.

---

\* Whilst at Yarmouth, Nelson also addressed a letter of thanks to Mr. Pillans, “grand master of the Ancient Order of Gregorians” at Norwich, for having elected him a member of that society.



On his arrival in Kioge Bay, he addressed the following letter to the Mayor of Yarmouth,—

“ *St. George*, Kioge Bay, April 27th, 1801.

“ MY DEAR SIR,

“ I feel truly sensible of your kind congratulations on the success of his Majesty’s arms ; the  
 “ spirit and zeal of the navy I never saw higher than in this fleet, and if England is true to  
 “ herself, she may bid defiance to Europe. The French have always, in ridicule, called us a  
 “ nation of shopkeepers ; so I hope we shall always remain, and like other shopkeepers, if our  
 “ goods are better than those of any other country, and we can afford to sell them cheaper, we  
 “ may depend upon our shop being well resorted to. If I land at Yarmouth, I shall most  
 “ assuredly pay my personal respects to you, not only as a gentleman who has shown me great  
 “ civilities, but also as the chief magistrate of a borough of which I have the honour to be a  
 “ freeman. I beg you will have the goodness to present my best respects and good wishes to  
 “ every individual of the corporate body, and believe me,

“ My dear SIR,

“ Your truly obliged,

“ NELSON & BRONTE.

“ Samuel Barker, Esq., Mayor,

“ Yarmouth, Norfolk.”

Whilst on board the *St. George*, Lord Nelson acknowledged, with “ thousands of thanks,” the kind offices rendered him by A. H. Steward, Esq., of Yarmouth, in receiving his lordship’s letters and packages, and forwarding them to him while in the Baltic.

Having resigned his command, on account of ill health, Lord Nelson proceeded to Yarmouth, in the *Kite*, gun brig, and landed at the Jetty on the 1st of July, 1801. He was again received with every mark of attachment and admiration. Accompanied by many of the gentlemen of the town, and by a large and enthusiastic crowd, he walked across the denes, (then completely bare of houses,) to the hospital,—which at that time existed on the site of the present silk manufactory,—and visited the wounded seamen from Copenhagen, who were there under medical treatment. On his departure from the town, the Yeomanry Cavalry escorted him as far as Lowestoft. After his arrival at Merton, Lord Nelson wrote the following letter to Mr. Barker :—

“ I never shall forget all your goodness to me ; and if ever I am placed in a situation to show  
 “ my gratitude, I trust I shall not be found wanting. I beg my respects to Mrs. Palgrave.”\*

---

Mr. Barker’s daughter, the wife of William Palgrave, Esq., Jun.



On the 5th of May, 1802, peace was proclaimed at Yarmouth, and the town was illuminated. The corporation voted an address to the King, in which they said,—“We are sensible that this town has derived considerable advantages from the fleets which have been assembled in our roads for foreign expeditions and for the protection of our coasts, yet we, in common with our fellow-subjects, heartily rejoice at the termination of hostilities. The contest has been long and arduous: our efforts and those of our allies have not been able to prevent, upon the continent, too great an accession of power to one nation; but our valuable constitution has not been impaired,—the integrity of your Majesty’s dominions has been preserved,—two valuable islands have been acquired,—and the triumphs of your Majesty’s fleets and armies have raised them to such a height of honor and glory as, we trust, will deter any nation, however powerful, from destroying that tranquility and happiness which we hope long to enjoy under a King we love, and a constitution we revere.”

These expectations were not realized; hostilities were recommenced, and were supported with the same determination as before.

In 1803, measures were brought forward by Government for increasing the military force of the kingdom. The Yarmouth volunteers or Local Militia were increased to six companies, and placed under the command of Lieut.-Colonel Gould.\*

The corporation, highly impressed with the zeal and public spirit of the officers and gentlemen composing that corps, begged their acceptance of a pair of colours, “as a testimony of the sense the corporation entertained of their promptitude, in stepping forward at this alarming crisis, in defence of our valuable constitution.” These colours were presented to them by the mayoress

---

\* Samuel Paget, Esq., who had held a captain’s commission, was advanced to the rank of lieutenant-colonel. The captains were,—Isaac Preston (afterwards major), Samuel Bell, J. G. Fisher, Robt. Cory, Jun., Edmund Preston, and John Shelly. The lieutenants were,—Nathaniel Palmer, John Sayers, Richard Miller, James Bracey, Pexall Foster, Robert Baas, John Freame Ranney, Robert Wall, Ed. Symonds Ommanney, John George Thomas, John Bracey. Ensigns,—Joseph Colman, William Steward, James Black, James Jenner, John Fisher Costerton, Fisher Watson. Adjutant,—S. H. Aldred. Surgeon,—John Smith. Quarter-master,—William Roe. Chaplain,—Rev. Richard Turner. Colonel Gould, after the termination of the war, resided at Bury St. Edmund’s, where he died in 1836, aged seventy-six.



(Mrs. Cory). In 1805, they did garrison duty in the town, until relieved by the Shropshire Militia.\* A troop of Yeomanry Cavalry was formed, under the command of Capt. (afterwards Sir E. K.) Lacon.†

The formidable preparations made by Napoleon, for the invasion of this country, caused great alarm among the inhabitants of the coast, until the genius and intrepidity of Nelson, by destroying the French fleet, relieved them of their danger.‡

The news of the victory at Trafalgar was received with mingled emotions of joy and sorrow, which are embodied in an address which the corporation, on this occasion, presented to the King. After congratulating his Majesty on such a glorious and decisive victory, obtained over the combined fleets of France and Spain, they said,—“Whilst we acknowledge our supreme dependence upon  
“Almighty God, we feel peculiarly rejoiced that the same courage and skill  
“which have long distinguished British sailors, were never more eminently  
“displayed than in the engagement of Trafalgar. In common with our fellow  
“subjects, we sympathize in the loss of a commander, whose success in combating the enemies of his country was only surpassed by his ardour to add to  
“her glory; but we have additional cause to regret that The Hero of Norfolk is  
“fallen. Yet we cherish the hope that his last patriotic signal, ‘Your King  
“and your country expect from all a faithful performance of their duty,’ will be  
“remembered by every subject of these realms.”§

---

\* At a vestry meeting, held on the 26th of November, 1812, it was resolved,—“That the churchwardens and overseers do pay a bounty, not exceeding two guineas, to each volunteer who may offer to serve for this parish (in the 3rd Eastern Regiment of Norfolk Local Militia,) in lieu of any ballot taking place.”

† The other officers were Lieut. Samuel Tolver and Cornet Mark Waters. The troop was some years afterwards augmented, and joined by Matthew Gunthorpe, Esq., and Timothy Steward, Esq., the present (1856) Sheriff of Norwich.

‡ Mr. Thomas Mayes, who resided at Caister, near Yarmouth, on the road to Ormesby, was so much alarmed at the prospect of a landing that, for the security of his title deeds and mortgages, he buried them in the earth. When the danger had passed away, he dug them up again, when, to his utter astonishment and confusion, upon opening the box in which they had been deposited, he found the parchments in a pulpy state, and emitting an intolerable stench. The deeds were, in fact, completely destroyed; and the ink was obliterated from all the paper documents, so that promissory notes presented a blank. Several titles were affected by this singular circumstance.

§ “The glory of so great a name, though sure long to outlive all monuments of brass and stone,” has been commemorated by several public monuments. That erected on the South Denes at Great Yarmouth, in 1817, from a design by Wilkins, is one of the best. It consists of a hand-



In 1806, government erected at Southtown, on the west bank of the Yare, an armoury, or naval arsenal, at an expense of £15,000, designed to contain arms for 10,000 troops, and stores sufficient to equip two sail of the line, four frigates, and six sloops. At the conclusion of the war, the establishment was broken up; but a storekeeper, in charge of the premises, continued to reside in one of the officers' houses. During the continuance of peace, the rooms were let for storing corn; but after the breaking out of the late war with Russia, government, at the suggestion of the municipal authorities, converted the buildings into a barrack for the Norfolk Artillery Militia, who, under the command of Lieut-Col. Astley, are now (1856) quartered there. The buildings were designed by Wyatt.

During the war, the French ship-corvette *Utile*, of 24 guns, which had been captured from the French, by Capt. Macnamara, in the *Southampton*, was moored in the river, near the tollgate, as a receiving ship. She was removed after the peace.

In July, 1807, a splendid fleet, under the command of Lord Gambier, comprising 24 sail of the line, 12 frigates, 11 sloops, 14 gun brigs, 3 bombs, 2 armed ships, 2 cutters, and 1 guard ship,—making in all 69 pendants,—anchored in Yarmouth roads. They were increased to 100 sail of King's ships and 400 transports. The troops were under the command of Lord Cathcart. This armament soon afterwards fought the second battle of Copenhagen, taking from the enemy 64 vessels, mounting 1,994 guns. Most of these prizes were brought to Yarmouth.

In this year, upon the application of Richard Minty, Esq., ordnance and store keeper, a piece of ground near the South Star battery, was granted for another powder magazine.

---

some fluted pillar of the Doric order, 144 feet high, upon which caryatides support a copula, surmounted by a globe, bearing an erect figure of Britannia. On the square of the capital are the names of the ships on board of which the intrepid Nelson gained his victories; and on the four sides of the summit of the basement are inscribed the words,—ABOUKIR—ST. VINCENT—COPENHAGEN—TRAFALGAR. On one side of the pedestal there is an inscription, in latin, from the pen of Mr. Serjeant Frere. The cost of this monument was raised by public subscription. It was intended to surround the base by an area, planted with laurels, and enclosed by iron palisades; but the temporary wooden fence still remains, and the monument itself has been suffered to fall into decay, whilst a large and unseemly public-house has risen in its immediate vicinity.



On the 2nd of November, 1807, Louis XVIII., under the title of Count de Lille, landed at Yarmouth from the Swedish frigate *Freja*. He came on shore in a very private manner, in Admiral Billy Douglas' barge.\*

Previous to the attack on Walcheren, in 1809, an embargo was laid upon all shipping; in consequence of which, 22 cwt., or 1,464 lbs. of fresh salmon, on their way from Scotland to London, were landed in one day at Yarmouth, and sold in the fish market.

The unfortunate result of this expedition, and the number of sick for whom no adequate provision had been made, probably hastened a design before contemplated, of erecting a naval hospital at Yarmouth. The site selected was the south denes. It was obtained of the corporation. The first stone was laid in 1809, by Admiral Billy† Douglas, then port admiral. The building was completed in 1811; and Lieut. William Larke, R.N., was appointed governor.‡

---

\* Men from the *Majestic* rowed the boat; and the Count, grateful for the attention shown him, left a purse of fifteen guineas for them to drink his health. When the officer announced the present to the men, not one of them would touch it; but they immediately held council, and drew up a letter, which they transmitted to Admiral Russell, expressing their sentiments on the occasion. The following is a literal copy of this singular relic of naval literature:—

“*Majestic*, 6th day of November, 1807.

“PLEASE YOUR HONOUR,—We holded a talk about that there £15 that was sent us,—and hope no offence, your honour. We don't like to take it, because as how we knows, fast enuff, that it was the true King of France that went with your honour in the boat; and that he and our own noble King (God bless them both! and give every one his right,) is good friends now; and, besides that, your honour gived an order, long ago, not to take any money from nobody,—and we never did take none; and Mr. Leneve, that steered your honour and that there King, says he won't have no hand in it, and so does Andrew Young, the proper coxen; and we hopes no offence: so we all, one and all, begs not to take it. So no more at present.

“From your Honour's dutiful servants,

ANDREW YOUNG, Coxen

|              |                 |                  |
|--------------|-----------------|------------------|
| “JAMES MANN  | “JAMES HOLSHAW  | “W. FAILOUGH     |
| “LEWIS ROYAN | “THOMAS LAURIE  | “JOHN CHURCHILL  |
| “JAMES LORD  | “THOMAS MARINER | “THOMAS LAWRENCE |
| “JAMES HOOD  | “THOMAS KESANCE | “JACOB GABRIEL   |
| “W. EDWARDS  | “SIMON DUFF     | “WILLIAM MEGGY.  |

Louis XVIII. took up his residence at Hartwell, in Buckinghamshire, now the property and residence of Dr. Lee.

† So baptised. When a lieutenant, in 1777, commanding the *Antigua* sloop, he captured, after a gallant action, the American privateer *Black Snake*, for which service he was promoted; and, in 1795, he commanded the *Stately*, 64, at the capture of the Cape of Good Hope.

‡ Some of the wounded from Waterloo were brought here in 1815. The architect of these buildings was Mr. Henry Pilkington; the contractors were Messrs. Miles and Peto; and the cost was about £120,000. After the peace these buildings were occasionally used as barracks, Geo. Wm. Manby, Esq., being appointed barrack master. They were subsequently converted into a military lunatic asylum; but, in June, 1854, a powerful fleet having sailed for the Baltic, under the command of Sir Charles Napier, they reverted to their original destination, and were fitted to receive 350 patients.



Gustavus IV., King of Sweden, had persisted in his resistance to France, until the ruinous state of his army, and the financial embarrassment of his kingdom, had excited a spirit of great dissatisfaction among his subjects. On the 13th of July, 1809, he was suddenly arrested in his palace by General Alderscreutz, and sent as a prisoner to the fortress of Droitungholm. He was afterwards formally deposed ; and being, in the following year, allowed to leave the country, the unfortunate Monarch, under the assumed title of Count Gottorp, sought refuge in England ; and was landed at Yarmouth from the *Tartar* sloop, by a yawl called the *Sir Francis Burdett*, on the 14th of November, 1810. He was received by Lord Gambier, whose carriage, drawn by the populace, conveyed him from the beach to the town.\*

The tide of success, which had swelled the fortunes of Napoleon, now turned against him. On the 15th of November, 1813, the people of Amsterdam, as it were with one consent, hoisted the orange colours ; and amidst enthusiastic shouts, proclaimed the restoration of their ancient government. A deputation from the principal towns of Holland, came to England to invite the Prince of Orange, who, twenty years before, had landed on our shores, to put himself at the head of his countrymen ; and for this purpose he embarked on board a British squadron. He landed at Yarmouth jetty, on the 15th of April, 1813, from the *Chanticleer*, sloop of war, Capt. Spear ; and was received with loud cries of *Orange Boven*.

On the 29th of the same month, his Royal Highness the Duke of Cumberland came to Yarmouth, embarked on board the *Nymphen* frigate, and proceeded to Hanover.

In 1814, the allied armies having entered Paris, the wars which had ravaged Europe for so many years, were brought to an end. The proclamation of Peace was publicly read by John Watson, Esq., town clerk, in the presence of the mayor and corporation, attired in their robes, and preceded by the insignia of office. When he had concluded, the unsheathed civic sword was returned to its scabbard. Yarmouth set the example of providing an open air dinner for

---

\* He afterwards re-embarked from Yarmouth for the continent, and died at St. Gall, in Switzerland, in 1837.



the poorer inhabitants. Tables were placed the entire length of the south quay, and upon the hall plain; and 8,000 persons were publicly entertained.\*

After the ever-memorable victory of Waterloo, peace was again proclaimed. The civic sword was once more placed in its scabbard, there to remain for nearly forty years.

During this interval of repose considerable social advancement has been made, and many local improvements have been effected, in addition to others which have been already noticed incidentally, or more at length, in the preceding pages.

The HARBOUR and PIERS have been greatly improved; the channel straightened and enlarged; the banks of the river piled, and the quays repaired; and the navigation between Yarmouth and Norwich deepened.

The local COAL TAX and the system of METEAGE have been abolished.

BONDING WAREHOUSES, STEAM FLOUR MILLS, a CORN HALL, a new FISH MARKET, and other important works connected with the trade and commerce of the town, have been constructed and improved.

STEAM PACKETS have been introduced, and regularly trade to London, Newcastle, and Hull.

A RAILWAY has been made,† and an ELECTRIC TELEGRAPH established, connecting the town with most parts of the country.

THE New POOR LAW has been introduced in the parish, and a Court of Guardians has superseded the former Select Vestry.

A POLICE FORCE has been established and organised, in lieu of the old watchmen and constables.

A LOCAL BOARD OF HEALTH, in 1852, succeeded to the former Board of Paving Commissioners, in the management of the sanitary arrangements of the town.

Extensive GAS WORKS have been erected upon the South Denes, by a company, and the town is now completely lighted.‡

---

\* See *Notes to Manship*, p. 269.

† The railway between Yarmouth and Norwich was opened in May, 1844.

‡ Yarmouth was first lighted by gas in 1824. Southtown in 1855.



NEW ROADS have been formed upon the Denes and elsewhere, and the system of macadamizing introduced in some of the principal streets.

WATER WORKS, for supplying the town, have been constructed by a company.\*

A PUBLIC CEMETERY, of considerable extent, has been made to the north-east of the parish churchyard; and intramural interments prohibited. The Roman Catholics have also formed a burial ground beyond the north end of the town.

Building on the DENES being released from the restrictions put upon it, a plan has been adopted for laying out the town waste lands in a uniform manner, and already very many improvements have been carried out.

On the BEACH, the old Jetty has been lengthened, and the WELLINGTON PIER has been built. A handsome range of houses, called the VICTORIA BUILDINGS, with an Esplanade, erected; as also the BRITANNIA TERRACE, and numerous first-class and other residences and hotels.

A MARINE DRIVE, extending along the north and south beach, has been commenced.

BARRACKS have been built on the South Denes for the reception of the staff, arms, &c., of the East Norfolk Militia; and the Armoury, in Southtown, has been converted into a barracks for the artillery.

The BOROUGH GAOL has been enlarged and improved; and a treadmill, school, and chapel, added thereto.

A POLICE COURT has been built at the Town Hall, having a room for the magistrates, cells for prisoners, and apartments for the superintendent of police.

A PUBLIC HOSPITAL was completed in 1839, mainly through the exertions of the late William Steward, Esq.; and a new wing has recently been added through the munificence of an unknown benefactor. The DISTRICT VISITING SOCIETY, the TOWN MISSION, and other charitable societies have been founded.

The FISHERMAN'S HOSPITAL has been repaired and restored by the charity trustees.

---

\* The first fountain supplied by these works was erected, in 1856, at the Victoria Gardens.



The PUBLIC LIBRARY has been enlarged and greatly improved : a LITERARY INSTITUTE, with a library, reading and chess rooms, and a lecture hall attached, has been established. A PAROCHIAL LIBRARY and MUSEUM, and a SCHOOL OF ART have been founded.

A ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH, with a priest's house annexed, have been erected upon the Regent Road.\* The Wesleyans, the Unitarians,† the Independents or Congregationalists,‡ the Methodist New Connexion, the Primitive Methodists, the Baptists, the Wesleyan Reformers, the Free Church Congregation, and the Jews, have all erected new places of worship, some of them being spacious and handsome structures.

A MARINER'S CHAPEL was erected in 1813.§

The erection of ST. PETER'S CHURCH, and of ST. MARY'S, Southtown ; the restoration of the PARISH CHURCH ; the re-building of the CHILDREN'S HOSPITAL ; the establishment of NATIONAL and other SCHOOLS ; the erection of a POOR HOUSE ; the construction of three BRIDGES ; and other important works, have already been mentioned.

Such have been the works engendered by peace.

Upon the breaking out of the war with Russia, it was soon discovered that steam had changed the tactics of maritime warfare. Yarmouth roads were no longer the rendezvous of the North Sea fleet ; and prizes were sent to Sheerness.

\* From designs by J. J. Scoles, Esq. Dedicated to the Virgin. Opened in 1850. Accommodation for 600 persons. Cost, £10,000.

† Erected, in 1845, on the site of the " Old Meeting." Accommodation for 500 persons.

‡ Designed by H. B. Kerr, Esq. Cost of erection and fittings, £3,000. Accommodation for 1000 hearers.

§ Principally at the instance of the late Wm. Danby Palmer, Esq., by whom it was subsequently endowed.



## SECTION VII.

BAILIFFS AND MAYORS OF THE BOROUGH, FROM  
A.D. 1268 TO A.D. 1856.

THE names of those who have filled the chief municipal offices of a town can be but of little interest except to those who now inhabit, or are closely connected with, the place. To these, however, such a record has peculiar charms, as curiously exemplifying the rise and fall of families, and supplying materials for tracing genealogical ramifications.

It is certainly a matter for serious reflection, how quickly families, once wealthy and powerful, pass away; "their place forgotten, and their name unknown." This is more particularly the case in towns, where distinguished families are less bound to the soil: and the ensuing pages afford many striking examples of families flourishing for a while, and then suddenly receding from their local importance—their very names, in many instances, becoming extinct.

In reference to some of the earlier names which occur in the succeeding pages, it may be observed that *surnames* were not in general use until the reign of Edward II. Some took their appellations from their occupations, as *Le Potter*, *Le Netesherde*, *Hoddes*, *Tanne*, *Shave*, *Stylyard*, *Smith*, &c., all in allusion to their avocations. Others were distinguished by the names of the places whence they came, as *De Horseye*, *De Acle*, *De Stalham*, *De Thorp*, &c.; or where they lived, as *Atte Fenn* (at or near the fen), *Atte Gappe*, *Atte Sond*, *Atte Maue* (whence *Atmore*, at the marsh), &c. *Fitz* (from the French *fits*) was applied to the *son* or descendant of a Norman family,—*Mac* and *Ap* having a like signification with the Scotch and Welch.



In early ages, the man of affluence sought to have a room in his mansion of superior size and grandeur, which he styled his "hall," and hence the owner was pointed out as *De Halle*, or "of the hall."

To the names of some of the early bailiffs is added the word *Clericus* or *Clerk*. Others were distinguished by some peculiar trait or characteristic, as *Grosse*, *Meeke*, *Lesynge* (deceitful), *Lovegold*, *Savage*, *Hairbrowne*, &c.

It is singular that piscatory names have not prevailed in Yarmouth, only one (*Codlynge*) occurring in the list: *Fish*, *Fisher*, and *Seaman* were, however, common. At Norwich, *Cod*, *Lyng*, *Herring*, *Mackerel*, &c., abounded.

The following List of Bailiffs is taken from SWINDEN'S *History*, commencing from the earliest records.

|                          |                           |                           |
|--------------------------|---------------------------|---------------------------|
| 1269. Thomas de Horseye  | 1276. Robert Vyth         | 1283. William de la Mawe  |
| Oliver Wyth              | Wm. Gerbergh, <i>clk.</i> | William Gerbergh          |
| Thomas Thurkyld          | Richard de Beverle        | John Fastolf              |
| William de la Mawe       | Nicholas de Monesle       | John Gerbergh             |
| 1270. Roger Talebot      | 1277. William de la Mawe  | 1284. Nicholas de Monesle |
| William Aleyn            | John Beneyt               | William de Drayton        |
| Robert Thurkyld          | John de Goseford          | John Wyth                 |
| Richard Randolph*        | 1278. <i>Idem</i>         | Richard de Drayton        |
| 1271. William Gerbergh   | 1279. <i>Idem</i>         | 1285. Alexander Fastolf   |
| John de Goseford         | 1280. John Beneyt         | John Wyth                 |
| Henry Aleyn              | Nicholas de Monesle       | Henry Randolph            |
| John Beneyt              | William de Acle           | Stephen de Ho             |
| 1272. <i>Idem.</i>       | Alexander Fastolf†        | 1286. ....                |
| 1273. John Beneyt        | 1281. William de la Mawe  | 1287. ....                |
| John Brumnan             | John Beneot               | 1288. William Gerbergh    |
| Richard Randolph         | Wm. Gerbergh, <i>clk.</i> | John Wyth                 |
| William de Acle          | William Fastolf           | Alexander Fastolf         |
| 1274. John Beneyt        | 1282. William de la Mawe  | Henry de la Mawe          |
| John Brumnan             | Henry Randolph            | 1289. Alexander Fastolf   |
| Richard Randolph         | John Fastolf              | Richard de Beverle        |
| 1275. William de la Mawe | William Gerbergh,         | John de Fordele           |
| William Aleyn            | <i>clerk</i>              | Henry de Drayton          |
| John Beneyt              |                           |                           |
| John Goseford            |                           |                           |

\* In 1333, Henry Randolph was appointed "captain and admiral of all ships in the King's service going to Scotland." In 1340, he was summoned by Edward III., *de essendo coram concilio, super arduis et urgentissimis negotiis*.—(*Fædera* ii., p. 1115.) The name is now unknown.

† Some account of this ancient family is given in *Manship*, p. 204. William of Worcester has the following entries:—*Agnes uxor Hugonis Fastolf, mater Domini Johannes Fastolf, militis, femina preclara, obiit 1370; Margeria, uxor Johannis Fastolf, militis, et filia Johannis Holbroke, obiit 1387.* In the 32nd Edward I., John Fastolf, of Yarmouth, had the wardship and marriage of Ralph, son of Sir John de Spegeton, of Crostwick.



|                                                                                       |                                                                                      |                                                                                        |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1290. William de Drayton<br>John Wyth<br>John Fastolf<br>Richard Randolph             | 1298. John Wyth<br>Thomas Fastolf<br>John Alleyn<br>John de Fordele                  | 1306. Henry Rose<br>Henry de Drayton<br>William de Goseford<br>Robert de Fordele       |
| 1291. Nicholas de Monesle<br>Alexander Fastolf<br>John de Fordele<br>Thomas Fastolf   | 1299. Henry Rose<br>Hy. de Somerleton,<br>Stephen de Goseford<br>Nich. Ashman†       | 1307. Henry Rose<br>Richd. Randolph, jun<br>Robert de Fordele<br>Nicholas Ashman       |
| 1292. John Wyth<br>John Fastolf<br>John Gerberge<br>William de la Mawe                | 1300. John Wyth<br>Henry de Drayton<br>Oliver de la Mawe<br>Robert de Fordele        | 1308. John Fastolf, jun.<br>John de Fordele<br>Eustace Batalle<br>Thomas Fastolf       |
| 1293. Alexander Fastolf<br>Henry de Drayton<br>John de Fordele<br>Henry de la Mawe    | 1301. Henry Rose<br>John de Fordele<br>Richard Randolph<br>Eustace Batalle           | 1309. Henry Rose<br>Henry de Drayton<br>Robert de Drayton<br>Roger Gravel              |
| 1294. John Wyth<br>Thomas Clericus<br>Nicholas le Peter<br>Wm. de Goseford*           | 1302. Henry Rose<br>William Fastolf<br>John Fastolf, sen.<br>Robert de Beverle       | 1310. Richard Randolph<br>Richard Fastolf<br>William le Potter<br>Roger de Thurnton    |
| 1295. Thomas Fastolf<br>Eustace Batalle<br>Laurence de Monesle<br>William de Carleton | 1303. William de la Mawe<br>Eustace Batalle<br>Nicholas le Potter<br>Richard Fastolf | 1311. Eustace Batalle<br>Oliver de la Mawe<br>Seman de la Sond<br>William de Monesle   |
| 1296. Alexander Fastolf<br>John de Fordele<br>William de la Mawe<br>William Science   | 1304. John Fastolf, sen.<br>Richard Randolph<br>John de Fordele<br>William Science   | 1312. Robert de Fordele<br>Richard Randolph<br>Roger de Thurnton<br>John de Perebrown§ |
| 1297. Robert Wyth<br>John Fastolf<br>Henry Rose†<br>Henry de Drayton                  | 1305. Henry Rose<br>William Fastolf<br>Thomas Fastolf<br>Roger Gavel                 | 1313. Robert de Fordele<br>Oliver de la Mawe<br>John Perebrown<br>Simon de Dighton     |

\* In the 16th Edward II., William de Redham settled on Christian, the wife of William de Goseford, of Yarmouth, lands for life.

† In 1299 he was sent to parliament; as was Edward Rose in 1321. A Henry Rose was, in 1371, appointed captain and keeper of the town of Great Yarmouth.—*Fœdera*, vol. iii., p. 924.

‡ In 1319 he was appointed admiral and captain of "the ships going against the Scots." His ship was called "The *Michael*, of Yarmouth."—*Manship*, p. 146. The name frequently occurs in the list of bailiffs, but it is now extinct.

§ This remarkable man served the office of bailiff fifteen times. He represented the borough in the parliament which was held at York in 1321, and again in 1343. He was also one of the customers, or farmers, of the King's customs. He was constituted lord admiral of the North.—See *Manship*, p. 296. His commissions are entered in the *Calendarium Rotulorum Patentium*, preserved in the Tower of London; and *vide Foundacion and Antiquitye*, pp. 13, 64, 150.



|                                                                                         |                                                                                        |                                                                                         |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1314. William de la Mawe<br>Roger de Thurnton<br>Jeffery de Drayton<br>Matt. de Redeham | 1324. John Perebrowne<br>Bart. de Thorp<br>Alexander Fastolf<br>Robert Ashman          | 1333. Bart. de Thorp<br>Anselm de Fordele<br>William de Monesle<br>Henry Randolph       |
| 1315. Robert de Fordele<br>Richard Randolph<br>Robert de Drayton<br>Seman atte Sond     | 1325. John Perebrowne<br>Edmund Gerberge<br>John de Acle<br>Farman Alberd              | 1334. John Perebrowne<br>Richard Fastolf<br>Thomas de Drayton<br>Robert Elys            |
| 1316. Robert de Fordele<br>William Thirkeld<br>Farman Alberd<br>Robert Ashman           | 1326. Robert de Drayton<br>John Perebrowne<br>Anselm de Fordele<br>Walter atte Sond    | 1335. Alexander Fastolf<br>Thomas de Drayton<br>Walter atte Sond<br>John Elys           |
| 1317. Robert de Fordele<br>Roger de Thurnton<br>John Perebrowne<br>Alexander Fastolf    | 1327. Bart de Thorp<br>John de Acle<br>Walter atte Sond<br>Robert Ashman               | 1336. Jeffery de Stalham<br>Nicholas Fastolf<br>Thomas de Drayton<br>Bart. de Thorp     |
| 1318. Henry Rose<br>William de la Mawe<br>Roger de Gavel<br>John de Acle                | 1328. John Perebrowne<br>Robert de Drayton<br>Stephen de Catfield<br>Robert de Fordele | 1337. Walter atte Sond<br>Anselm de Fordele<br>Robt. de St. Botolph<br>Rd. de Wymondham |
| 1319. Roger de Gavel<br>John Perebrowne<br>Bart. de Thorp<br>Anselm de Fordele*         | 1329. Jeffery de Drayton<br>Stephen de Catfield<br>Bart. de Thorp<br>Walter atte Sond  | 1338. Bart. de Thorp<br>Walter atte Sond<br>Richd. de Beketon<br>William de Motte       |
| 1320. <i>Idem</i>                                                                       | 1330. Robert de Drayton<br>John Perebrowne<br>Alexander Fastolf<br>Robert de Fordele   | 1339. John Perebrowne<br>Alexander Fastolf<br>Thomas de Drayton<br>Stephen de Catfield  |
| 1321. Robert de Drayton<br>John Perebrowne<br>Stephen de Catfield<br>William de Lincoln | 1331. John Perebrowne<br>Richard Fastolf<br>Walter atte Sond<br>John Chyld             | 1340. Thomas de Drayton<br>Bart. de Thorp<br>Jeffery de Stalham<br>Jeffery Trote        |
| 1322. Robert de Fordele<br>Jeffery de Drayton<br>Robert Ashman<br>Robt. de Gimingham    | 1332. John Perebrowne<br>Alexander Fastolf<br>Robert Elys<br>Thomas de Drayton         | 1341. Bart. de Thorp<br>Edmund Gerberge<br>Richard Latoner<br>Peter Cressy              |
| 1323. Henry Rose<br>Roger de Gavel<br>Roger de Drayton<br>Anselm de Fordele             |                                                                                        |                                                                                         |

\* After serving the office of bailiff several times, (as did, previously and subsequently, others of his name,) he died of the plague in 1349. His will, which was evidently prepared by the priest who attended his last moments, (as was then the general custom, few persons being able to read and write, except the clergy,) affords us a specimen of the testamentary dispositions of the period.—*Vide Swinden*, page 820.



|                                |                            |                        |
|--------------------------------|----------------------------|------------------------|
| 1342. <i>Idem</i>              | 1353. Alexander de Beverle | 1363. Hugh Fastolf     |
| 1343. <i>Idem</i>              | Thomas Cobald              | John de Belaugh        |
| 1344. Richard de Beketon       | Stephen de Stalham         | Simon atte Gappe       |
| Edmund Gerberge                | John de Thorp              | Reginald Lawes         |
| Richard Latoner                | 1354. Hugh Fastolf         | 1364. ....             |
| Roger de Broxton               | William atte Mawe          | 1365. William Elys     |
| 1345. Jeffery de Stalham       | John de Wytton             | John de Beverle        |
| William Motte                  | John Cok                   | William Faderman       |
| Jeffery Elys                   | 1355. Thomas de Drayton    | John de Reppes         |
| Richd. de Walsham              | Peter Cressy               | 1366. Hugh Fastolf     |
| 1346. Richard de Beketon       | William atte Mawe          | Robert Elys            |
| Roger de Broxton               | Stephen de Stalham         | William de Halle       |
| Richard Latoner                | 1356. <i>Idem</i>          | Edmund Oudolf          |
| Rd. de Wymondham               | 1357. Peter Cressy         | 1367. Hugh Fastolf     |
| 1347. Jeffery Elys             | Jeffery de Fordele         | Alex. de Beverle       |
| Jeffery de Stalham             | Stephen de Stalham         | John Wykes             |
| R <sup>d</sup> de Wramplyngham | Robert Elys                | John de Stalham        |
| John le Neve                   | 1358. Alex. de Beverle     | 1368. John de Beverle  |
| 1348. Richard de Beketon       | John de Drayton            | William atte Gappe     |
| Robert Ashman                  | John de Thorp              | John de Riston         |
| Simon de Halle*                | John de Kilham             | John atte Fen          |
| Jeffery de Fordele†            | 1359. Peter Cressy         | 1369. Simon atte Gappe |
| 1349. Richard de Beketon       | Jeffery de Fordele         | John de Reppes         |
| Roger de Broxton               | William Elys               | Edmund Sylke           |
| Jeffery de Fordele             | John de Halle              | Warin Lucas            |
| Thomas Cobald                  | 1360. Hugh Fastolf         | 1370. Alex. de Beverle |
| 1350. Richard de Beketon       | Stephen de Stalham         | John de Halle          |
| Jeffery Elys                   | Robert Elys                | John de Stalham        |
| William Oxney                  | Peter atte Fen             | Richard Spicer         |
| John Lawes                     | 1361. Hugh Fastolf         | 1371. John de Beverle  |
| 1351. Peter Cressy             | Stephen de Stalham         | Bart. Noggan           |
| Alex. de Beverle               | Robert Elys                | Reginald Lawes         |
| William de Fordele             | William de Halle           | Simon de Wroxham       |
| John Kilham                    | 1362. Alex. de Beverle     | 1372. John de Beverle  |
| 1352. Jeffery Elys             | John de Halle              | William Elys           |
| Peter Cressy                   | John de Beverle            | John de Drayton        |
| Jeffery de Drayton             | John de Riston             | John de Reppes         |
| Jeffery de Fordele             |                            |                        |

\* He died of the plague in 1349. His will is curious, and will be found in *Swinden*, page 816.

† In 1349, Isabel, the wife of Jeffery de Fordele, bequeathed "to the two bellmen of the town of Great Yarmouth, and their successors for the time being for ever, sixpence of annual rent," on condition that "they celebrate the anniversary of me and Thomas Sydler, and ring for our souls, according to the maner and custom of the said town." The Thos. Sidler here mentioned, was one of the persons summoned in 1340, *de essendo coram concilio*, &c.



|                                                                                 |                                                                                     |                                                                              |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1373. Hugh Fastolf<br>Simon atte Gappe<br>John de Stalham<br>John atte Fen      | 1382. William atte Gappe<br>Edmund Oudolf<br>William de Stalham<br>John de Rollesby | 1391. John Elys<br>William de Oxneye<br>Bartholomew Elys<br>Robert Howlyn    |
| 1374. Hugh Fastolf<br>William Elys<br>John Reppes<br>Edmund Oudolf              | 1383. John Elys<br>William de Oxneye<br>Nicholas Wildgoose<br>Hugh atte Fen         | 1392. John de Beverle<br>John Elys, jun.<br>John Hughesson<br>William Eccles |
| 1375. Hugh Fastolf<br>William Elys<br>John de Beverle<br>John de Reppes         | 1384. John de Beverle<br>Roger de Drayton<br>Alexander Fastolf<br>John Hakon        | 1393. Ralph Ramseye<br>John de Beketon<br>Hugh atte Fen<br>Barth. de Drayton |
| 1376. William atte Gappe<br>Roger de Drayton<br>William Oxneye<br>John de Halle | 1385. Nich. de Drayton<br>Warin Lucas<br>Ralph Ramseye*<br>Adam Hayron              | 1394. Thomas Marche<br>John atte Gappe†<br>William Savage<br>Edmund Wyth     |
| 1377. Simon atte Gappe<br>John atte Fen<br>John Elys<br>Nich. de Drayton        | 1386. William atte Gappe<br>Edmund Oudolf<br>Richard Elys<br>Edmund Bie             | 1395. John Elys, sen.<br>William Oxneye<br>John Hakon<br>Richard Claye       |
| 1378. William Elys<br>William Oxneye<br>Robert atte Gappe<br>William de Stalham | 1387. John Elys<br>William Oxneye<br>Robert Howlyn<br>John de Martham               | 1396. Ralph Ramseye<br>Hugh atte Fen<br>Bart. Elys<br>Bart. de Drayton       |
| 1379. William Elys<br>Barth. Noggan<br>Roger de Drayton<br>Edmund Oudolf        | 1388. John de Beverle<br>Robert atte Gappe<br>Barth. de Drayton<br>John de Beketon  | 1397. John Beketon<br>William Oxneye<br>Thomas Marche<br>Thomas Halle        |
| 1380. Barth. Noggan<br>John de Reppes<br>Nich. de Drayton<br>Peter Beneyt       | 1389. Ralph Ramseye<br>Roger Drayton<br>Hugh atte Fen<br>Thomas Marche              | 1398. Ralph Ramseye<br>Hugh atte Fen<br>John atte Gappe<br>Richard Claye     |
| 1381. John de Beverle<br>John Elys<br>William Oxneye<br>Robert atte Gappe       | 1390. William atte Gappe<br>Alexander Fastolf<br>Nich. de Drayton<br>John Hakon     | 1399. John Elys<br>William Oxneye<br>Bart. de Drayton<br>Robert atte Fen     |

\* He was high sheriff of Norfolk 10th Henry IV. Probably no bailiff or mayor ever afterwards served the same office, except Sir Thomas Medowe, Knt., in 1663, and Sir E. K. Lacon, Bart., in 1823. The Ramseys of Norfolk bore *gu.*, three rams' heads caboshed *ar.* Before the 9th Edward II., sheriffs were elected by the freeholders, as coroners for the county are to this day.

† He obtained, from Richard II., a private charter, (confirmed by Henry IV.,) that for the term of his life he should not be impanelled or returned upon assizes, juries, inquests, or any recognizances; and that he should not be made mayor, escheater, coroner, collector of the taxes, or comptroller of 10ths and 15ths, of subsidies, taxes, tallages, or other payments whatsoever. *Swinden*, page 24.



|                                                                               |                                                                                    |                                                                               |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1400. Hugh atte Fen<br>John Hughesson<br>Edmund Wyth<br>Thomas Carter         | 1409. Henry Rafman<br>Edmund Wyth<br>Alexander atte Gappe<br>Ralph Leffyn          | 1418. Thomas Dengayne<br>Jeffery Pampyng<br>Thomas White<br>Richard Elys      |
| 1401. William Oxneye<br>John Beketon<br>Richard Claye<br>Roger Adams          | 1410. John Hughson<br>Jeffery Pampyng<br>James Freeman<br>Thomas Conehithe         | 1419. Alex. atte Gappe<br>John Spitlyng<br>Thomas Conehithe<br>Robert Cupper* |
| 1402. Hugh atte Fen<br>John atte Gappe<br>Bartholomew Elys<br>William Savage  | 1411. Richard Claye<br>Thomas White<br>Nicholas Cates<br>John Cranelee             | 1420. John Leveryth<br>John Hastyng<br>John Snellyng<br>Thomas Eyr            |
| 1403. John Beketon<br>William Oxneye<br>Richard Claye<br>Alex. atte Gappe     | 1412. Wm. Oxneye, jun.<br>Robert Elys<br>Thomas Clabeyn<br>John Soterton           | 1421. Bartholomew Elys<br>John Cranelee<br>Roger Hoddes<br>Ralph Wevan        |
| 1404. John atte Gappe<br>John Hughson<br>William Savage<br>Thomas White       | 1413. Jeffery Pampyng<br>Robert Elys, jun.<br>Thomas Conehithe<br>William Colkirke | 1422. Robert Elys<br>William Oxneye<br>Robert Cupper<br>William atte Fenn     |
| 1405. Hugh atte Fen<br>William Oxneye<br>Bartholomew Elys<br>Bart. de Drayton | 1414. Bartholomew Elys<br>Richard Claye<br>Peter Savage<br>John Fenn               | 1423. Richard Elys<br>Thomas Conehithe<br>Thomas White<br>William atte Gappe  |
| 1406. John atte Gappe<br>Richard Claye<br>Jeffery Pampyng<br>Henry Rafman     | 1415. Edmund Wyth<br>Thomas White<br>Ralph Leffyn<br>Henry Spitlyng                | 1424. Thomas Dengayne<br>John Hastyng<br>John Spitlyng<br>John Pynne          |
| 1407. Hugh atte Fen<br>John Hughson<br>Thomas Redberd<br>John Spitlyng        | 1416. Robert Elys, jun.<br>John Spitlyng<br>Thomas Conehithe<br>Bart. Oxneye       | 1425. Robert Cupper<br>Roger Hoddes<br>Thomas Eyr<br>Richard Flicke           |
| 1408. William Oxneye<br>Bartholomew Elys<br>Robert Elys<br>Thomas Glaveyn     | 1417. Bartholomew Elys<br>John Fen<br>John Hastyng<br>John Soterton                | 1426. Robert Elys<br>William Oxneye<br>1427. Richard Elys<br>John Manning     |

\* His will was proved in the diocesan court, in 1434. It is in Latin, and contains the following bequests:—"I give to Robert, my son, my psalter, sometime of Robert Mangrene, and my best pimer, with a certain book called *Stimulus Conscientiæ*, which book is now in the custody of Agnes, wife of William Paston of Paston, until the said Robert comes to years of discretion; and I give and bequeath to William Paston my beads of hawmber, marked for twelve; and to John, son of the said William, my best bustard, with girdle to the same belonging; also, to John Havyrland, prior of Yarmouth, my beads of hawmber, marked for ten." This will shows the value placed upon books in those days. The "bustard" was a long dagger suspended by the girdle, and worn not only by armed knights, but by civilians, and even by priests. It is said that with such a weapon Sir William Walworth dispatched Jack Straw.



|                                           |                                            |                                         |
|-------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------|
| 1428. Thomas Dengayne<br>Thomas White     | 1443. John Pynne<br>Peter Dowe             | 1457. Thomas Fenn<br>John Pynne         |
| 1429. Robert Elys<br>Thomas Eyr           | 1444. Ralph Lampet<br>William atte Gappe   | 1458. Robert Pynne<br>John Alman        |
| 1430. Richard Elys<br>John Pynne          | 1445. Haman Pulham<br>John Auncell         | 1459. Haman Pulham<br>John Codlyng      |
| 1431. <i>Idem</i>                         | 1446. Robert Martyn<br>Simon Folsham       | 1460. William Julles<br>Thomas Thorpe   |
| 1432. Robert Elys<br>Thomas atte Fenn     | 1447. Thomas Fenn<br>Robert Pynne          | 1461. Ralph Lampet<br>Thomas Iryng      |
| 1433. Robert Elys<br>John Hastyng*        | 1448. Thomas Hylls<br>John Swoll           | 1462. Edmund Wydewell<br>Thomas Pond    |
| 1434. Roger Hoddes<br>John Philip         | 1449. John Chapman<br>Peter Dowe           | 1463. Edmund Wydewell<br>John Peers     |
| 1435. John Widwell<br>John Chapman        | 1450. Ralph Lampet<br>Haman Pulham         | 1464. Edmund Wydewell<br>John Pynne     |
| 1436. John Pynne<br>John Phelysson        | 1451. Robert Pynne<br>Edmund Wydewell      | 1465. Haman Pulham<br>John Alman        |
| 1437. Robert Elys<br>Thomas Humfrey       | 1452. Thomas Martyn<br>John Westgate†      | 1466. John Russ<br>William Baldock      |
| 1438. William atte Gappe<br>Thomas Martyn | 1453. Thomas Fen<br>John Alman             | 1467. John Peers<br>John Russe          |
| 1439. Robert Pynne<br>John Auncell        | 1454. Ralph Lampet<br>Haman Pulham         | 1468. Edmund Wydewell<br>Roger Redhood  |
| 1440. Thomas Fenn<br>Simon Folsham        | 1455. Peter Dowe<br>Thomas Kysse           | 1469. Roger Basset<br>William Aldryche‡ |
| 1441. Roger Hoddes<br>Thomas Hall         | 1456. Edmund Wydewell<br>Alexander Brygate | 1470. John Russe<br>Robert Crowmer§     |
| 1442. Robert Elys<br>John Chapman         |                                            | 1471. <i>Idem</i>                       |

\* He died in the following year, and was buried in St. Nicholas' churchyard, near the porch, by his wife.—*Swinden*, page 930.

† His will is dated in 1461, and he died soon after. He appointed his son, "Dominus William," a monk of the monastery of St. Bennet-at-Holm, supervisor of his will.—*Swinden*, page 932.

‡ He was again bailiff in 1475, 1486, and in 1506. Major Thomas Aldrich, mentioned by Manship, (page 146,) was lord of the manor of Mangreen Hall, in Swardeston, in Norfolk, and was buried by the font in the church there. Thomas Aldrich, of Swardeston, married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Anthony Felton, of Playford, in Suffolk, who died in 1678, aged eighty years. There is a pedigree of the family of Aldrich, of Yarmouth and Mangreen, in *Bibl. Harl. Cod.* 4756, fol. 45.

§ As this name has not previously occurred, he was probably the first of the family who settled in Yarmouth, where he appears to have acquired great wealth and influence; and from his having readily obtained a confirmation of the arms of the ancient family of Crowmers, of Kent, (see *ante*, page 129,) it may be inferred that he was descended from that family. Weever, in his *Funeral Monuments*, spells the name Crowmer and Cromer, indifferently in the same page; but from the canting nature of the coat, the former, it is presumed, was the correct way. In 1423,



|                                          |                                             |                                         |
|------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------|
| 1472. John Peers<br>Thomas Pond          | 1486. William Aldrych<br>William Watson     | 1500. William Patenson<br>John Wacy     |
| 1473. John Alman<br>John Mowe            | 1487. John Peers<br>William Albion          | 1501. Richard Hosteler<br>Henry Bemond  |
| 1474. Edmund Wydewell<br>Edmund Thorysby | 1488. John Tanne<br>Robert Barrett          | 1502. Jeffery Davy<br>John Lovegold     |
| 1475. John Russe<br>William Aldryche     | 1489. Robert Crowmer<br>Robert Ashton†      | 1503. John Borell<br>Robert Albion      |
| 1476. John Russe<br>John Cofeld          | 1490. Robert Crowmer<br>John Wagstaffe      | 1504. John Eton<br>Robert Tasburgh      |
| 1477. John Russe<br>John Cofeld*         | 1491. Christopher Moye<br>John Bedingham    | 1505. Edmund Cooper<br>Stephen Watson   |
| 1478. Edmund Thorysby<br>Thomas Gloys    | 1492. Thomas Bloys<br>John Borell           | 1506. Thomas Banyard<br>William Aldrych |
| 1479. Robert Crowmer<br>Robert Mychell   | 1493. William Albion<br>John Holme, sen.    | 1507. Robert Byshop<br>John Doubleday   |
| 1480. John Peers<br>John Frank           | 1494. John Tanne, sen.<br>William Patynson  | 1508. John James<br>Henry Plumstead     |
| 1481. Robert Crowmer<br>John Tanne       | 1495. Robert Ashton<br>William Watson       | 1509. Henry Bemond<br>John Garton       |
| 1482. <i>Idem</i>                        | 1496. Robert Barrett, sen.<br>Robert Albion | 1510. Thomas Ufforth<br>Richard Palmer  |
| 1483. Robert Crowmer<br>John Holme       | 1497. Robert Crowmer<br>John Eton           | 1511. Edmund Cooper<br>William Backton  |
| 1484. Robert Mychell<br>Robert Eston     | 1498. John Bedyngham<br>Robert Tasburgh‡    | 1512. John Lavyle<br>Richard Byshop     |
| 1485. John Russe<br>John Wagstaffe       | 1499. Christopher Moye<br>Edmund Cooper     | 1513. John Doubleday<br>Robert Edmunds  |

Sir William Crowmer was lord mayor of London. His son married the only daughter of Lord Saye and Sele (lord treasurer), and was sheriff of Kent in 1450, when the rebellion under Cade broke out. The sheriff and his father-in-law were both put to death by the rebels, who fixed their heads on poles, and having made them "to kiss one the other at every street corner," according to the barbarous custom of those days, finally placed them on London bridge. The above Robert Crowmer married Jane, daughter of John Wilshire, whose family was of some note in Kent; and Weever mentions her as one of the persons buried in Yarmouth church, for whose souls prayers were to be made. A contributor to the *Norfolk Archaeology*, (vol. ii. page 41,) has conjectured that there was no male issue to this marriage, but that there was an only daughter, Jane, who married John Crowmer, Esq., and was, according to Weever, buried at Sittingbourne in 1539. Walter Cromer alias Cromere, sub-prior of Norwich, prior of the Benedictine cell at Norwich, and rector of Claydon, in Suffolk, was appointed the first prebendary of Norwich, by the charter of Henry VIII.

\* He died in his year of office; and John Peers was elected in his stead.

† In 1481, he farmed Cobham Island of the corporation, at four shillings a year.

‡ There was a Suffolk family of this name settled at Flixton. Pedigrees of them are recorded in the visitations of Suffolk. Arms,—*Ar.*, a chevron *sa.*, between three palmer's staves with scrips *sa.*, gar. *or.*



|                                           |                                          |                                            |
|-------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------|
| 1514. Henry Ilberd<br>William Byshop      | 1529. Robert Tasburgh<br>John Kent       | 1544. William Burgh<br>Thomas Echard       |
| 1515. Simon Oldryng<br>Thomas Betts       | 1530. John Lavyle<br>John Stevynson      | 1545. Ralph Ashley<br>William Woolhouse    |
| 1516. John Palmer<br>William Smyth        | 1531. Simon Richman<br>Henry Firmage     | 1546. Cornelius Bright<br>John Canon       |
| 1517. John Garton<br>Ralph Dene           | 1532. Thomas Betts<br>Richard Firmage    | 1547. William Welles<br>John Crowe         |
| 1518. William Backon<br>William Shave*    | 1533. John Palmer<br>Richard Buck        | 1548. William Byshop<br>Simon Moore        |
| 1519. John Lovegold<br>Richard Byshop     | 1534. Philip Barnard<br>Miles Kenet†     | 1549. John Myllicent<br>Nicholas Fenn      |
| 1520. William Byshop<br>Robert Alysaunder | 1535. William Burgh<br>Richard Rotherham | 1550. Thomas Betts<br>William Garton       |
| 1521. John Lavyle<br>John Doubleday       | 1536. Ralph Denne<br>William Welles      | 1551. William Mayhowe<br>Nicholas Firmage  |
| 1522. Henry Ilberd<br>Thomas Betts        | 1537. Henry Firmage<br>Thomas Echard     | 1552. Christopher Heylott<br>John Echard   |
| 1523. John Palmer<br>Thomas Garton        | 1538. William Shave<br>Ralph Ashley      | 1553. William Denne<br>Thomas Hunt         |
| 1524. John Ladde<br>Thomas Gladon         | 1539. Simon Richman<br>William Byshop    | 1554. Robert Eyre<br>John Crowe            |
| 1525. Simon Oldryng<br>William Wellys     | 1540. Thomas Betts<br>William Stylyard   | 1555. Thomas Gardiner<br>Robert Drawer     |
| 1526. Ralph Denne<br>William Burgh        | 1541. Christopher Heylett<br>Simon Moore | 1556. Cornelius Bright<br>William Harbrown |
| 1527. William Byshop<br>William Shave     | 1542. Gilbert Gryce<br>William Denne     | 1557. Richard Oldryng<br>Matthew Wytt      |
| 1528. Robert Alysaunder<br>Robert Peers   | 1543. John Lavyle<br>Richard Buck        | 1558. Thomas Nicholson‡<br>Ralph Woolhouse |

\* The bailiffs of the Cinque ports complained to King Henry VIII. that William Shave and John Palmer had interrupted them in the execution of their duty, and required that they should "avoyde the bench;" but the corporation supplicated the King, that such removal would be contrary to their "ancient liberties and usages;" in confirmation whereof, they offered to attend before the King, "and there to depose upon a crucifix for the clere and evident prove of the same usage."

† He married Cicely, a daughter of Henry Ilberd, bailiff of Yarmouth in 1514. His son, Nicholas Keene, married Margaret, a daughter of William Bishop, of Yarmouth, and had issue. The arms of Keene were,—*Ar.* a talbot statant *sa.* eared and charged on the shoulder with a trefoil *or*, on a chief indented *az.* three crosses patonce *or*.

‡ He died of the plague in January, 1559; and on the 1st of July following, Thomas Hun was elected in his stead.



|                                             |                                        |                                         |
|---------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------|
| 1559. Thomas Garton<br>Allen Couldham       | 1567. Ralph Woolhouse<br>Thomas Betts  | 1575. John Gostling<br>William Lister   |
| 1560. William Garton<br>Edmund Moon         | 1568. Thomas Garton<br>John Wakeman    | 1576. Augustine Peers<br>Thomas Echard† |
| 1561. Simon Moor<br>John Parfey             | 1569. John Ufford<br>Ambrose Bullward  | 1577. John Wakeman<br>Thomas Damett§    |
| 1562. Anthony Loveday*<br>John Gross        | 1570. Edmund Baldrey<br>Thomas Smyth   | 1578. Benedict Cubitt<br>John Couldham  |
| 1563. Nicholas Fenn<br>Nicholas Kene        | 1571. John Grosse<br>Thos. Smyth, sen. | 1579. Ralph Woolhouse<br>John Gyles     |
| 1564. Cornelius Bright<br>Augustine Peers   | 1572. Wm. Harebrowne<br>Ralph Thompson | 1580. John Grosse<br>John Bradish       |
| 1565. John Echard<br>John Ladd              | 1573. John Bacon<br>George Meeke       | 1581. Thomas Harris<br>John Harbottle   |
| 1566. Christopher Sylls<br>Benedict Cubitt† | 1574. John Echard<br>John Harding      | 1582. John Bartlemews<br>John Thrower   |

\* He contributed £5 to the new haven. He was conspicuous, at the dawning of the Reformation, for his contempt of the Roman Catholic observances, and was fined for creating a disturbance in the parish church at the elevation of the host. He married Margaret, daughter of Wm. Claxton, of Chediston, in Suffolk, and his descendants settled there. He bore,—Per fess *ar.* and *sa.* an eagle with two heads displayed counter charged with a ducal coronet *or.* The origin of this name is curious. *Lofedays*, or *Lovedays*, were the days on which arbitrations were made and differences settled among neighbours.

† He was the son of Robert Cubitt, from whom the Cubitts of Honing are descended. The arms borne by the family are,—*Sa.* a bow and arrow *ar.*

‡ He died of the plague before the expiration of his year of office, and his place was supplied by John Felton, father of Nicholas Felton, bishop of Ely. (See *Manship*, p. 317.) There is an excellent portrait of this prelate at Ely palace.

§ He retired to Riseangles, in Suffolk, where he died; having first, by his will, given four dwelling-houses to the corporation, to hold as alms-houses for ever, "to be for dwellings for such "poore seamen's widdowes of that towne, whose husbands dyed, leaving unto them a child or "more, and leaving unto them no habitation to rest in freely att the daye of his decease." The residue of his real estate he directed to be sold, and the proceeds distributed in numerous legacies; "for," (says the will,) "itt ys reported that Edward Damett, my onlye sonne and heir is nowe "dead; yf it fortune to be alive att the daye of my death, and shall come to the sayd towne of "Yarmouth within tenn yeres next after my decease," then he revokes all devises, and gives his estate (except the alms-houses) to his son. The son never appeared, and the name became extinct.

|| See *Manship*, p. 97. This name has been of long continuance in Yarmouth; and in connection with the fisheries. There was a family in Norfolk who bore,—Per fess *gu.* and *az.* on a bend *ar.* between two lions' heads erased, and as many crosslets fitchee *or.*, three roses *gu.*



|                                          |                                          |                                        |
|------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------|
| 1583. Christopher Dewe<br>Henry Stanton  | 1592. Thomas Damett<br>Thomas Foster     | 1601. Thomas Foster<br>John Bennet     |
| 1584. Roger Drury*<br>William Musgrave   | 1593. Roger Drury<br>Thomas Mortimer     | 1602. Thomas Damett<br>Thomas Cotty†   |
| 1585. John Felton<br>Jeffery Ponyett     | 1594. Henry Stanton<br>William Crowe     | 1603. Henry Stanton<br>John Gyles      |
| 1586. John Wakeman<br>John Greenwood     | 1595. John Bartlemewst<br>William Yonges | 1604. Jeffery Ponyett<br>William Graye |
| 1587. John Couldham<br>John Yonges       | 1596. John Couldham<br>Henry Ebbotts     | 1605. Thomas Mortymer<br>Wm. Yonges    |
| 1588. Augustine Peers<br>Benedict Cubitt | 1597. John Yonges<br>Richard Moodyng     | 1606. Wm. Crowe<br>John Crowland       |
| 1589. James Johnson<br>John Wheeler      | 1598. John Wheeler<br>Thomas Buttolph    | 1607. John Couldham<br>Gregory Goose   |
| 1590. Ralph Woolhouse<br>John Harris     | 1599. John Felton<br>Thomas Manfield     | 1608. Thomas Buttolph§<br>Thomas Gyles |
| 1591. John Thrower<br>Gregory Goose      | 1600. John Thrower<br>Isaac Cooper       | 1609. John Wheeler<br>Benjamin Cooper  |

\* An account of this family is given in *Manship*, page 415. Their arms were,—*Ar.* on a chief *vert*, a tau between two mullets pierced *or*. The following is an extract from the *Close Rolls*, preserved in the Rolls chapel, 32nd Elizabeth, part 14:—"Ind're 18 July, 32 Eliz<sup>h</sup>, between John Welles, of London, scrivener, and John Williams, of London, gentleman, of the first part, and Roger Drewrye, of Yarmouth, in Co. Norfolk, gentleman, of the other part: said John Welles and John Williams sell to said Roger Drewrye, all their moiety of a tenement, &c., in Bradwell, Co. Suffolk, late in the occupation of Thomas More, being part of the lands, &c., of John Throgmorton, of high treason attainted and convicted; of which one Richard Woodgate, by letters patent, 1 July, 22 Eliz<sup>h</sup>, had a term of twenty-one years, at the annual rent of 33<sup>1</sup>/<sub>4</sub>, and by letters patent 8 May, 32 Eliz<sup>h</sup>, were granted to said John Welles and John Williams. To hold to said Roger Drury and his heirs as of her Majesty's manor of Greenwich, Co. Kent, *in capite*."

† He died in April, 1596, and Jeffery Ponyett was chosen in his stead.—*Vide Manship*, p. 224.

‡ In 1596, he was chosen lieutenant of the man of war fitted out by the town, in consequence of a letter from the Privy Council, to join in the expedition against Cadiz.—(*Manship*, page 303.) For his good services on that occasion, Mr. Cotty was presented by the corporation with the sum of £32.

§ He died in 1614, and was interred in St. Nicholas' church.

|| He resided in a mansion on the South Quay, (*Manship*, page 262, and *ante*, page 202,) which he erected on the site of an old house, purchased by him in 1593. He was a man of wealth and influence, and for many years took a leading part in municipal affairs. In 1612, he was appointed "to ride to Norwich, to confer with the commissioners about an aid for the marriage of the Lady Elizabeth;" and, subsequently, 2*d.* in the pound upon the yearly value of every house, was collected for this purpose. He represented the town in parliament in 1620; and, in the following year, obtained a commission directed to the bishop of Norwich, himself, and others, to enquire "what stock or yearly revenues did appertain to, and what donations and contributions had been made towards, the haven and piers." He also obtained letters patent, authorising a collection for this purpose throughout the kingdom. In 1623 he was again returned to parliament. In the Herald's Visitation Book for Norfolk, in 1644, his pedigree is recorded, signed by his grandson, Nicholas Cowper, with his arms,—A bend engrailed bearing three bullets, between two lions rampant guardant.



|                      |                       |                     |
|----------------------|-----------------------|---------------------|
| 1610. Isaac Cooper   | 1614. Thomas Thompson | 1618. Benj. Cooper  |
| Augustine Yonges     | Titus Hardwarde       | Godfrey Wilgres     |
| 1611. Robert Skarth  | 1615. John Echard     | 1619. Isaac Cooper  |
| Robert Robins        | John Warren†          | Nicholas Cuttinge   |
| 1612. John Greenwood | 1616. Edmund Grosse   | 1620. Jeffery Neve† |
| George Hardware*     | Edmund Owner          | Ezechias Harrys     |
| 1613. John Geyes     | 1617. Wm. Graye       | 1621. Geo. Hardware |
| Nicholas Bright      | Tho. Meadows          | Robert Stevenson    |

\* A notice of him is given in *Manship*, page 262. The arms of Hardware were,—Az., a chevron between three dexter hands *ar.* On the 4th of July, 1614, he presented 100 Jacobuses to the King, as a present from the town.

† He was also captain of the militia in 1626; and again served as bailiff the following year.

‡ He was a merchant, and appears to have been of a very restless and litigious spirit. In 1622, he petitioned the King for the grant of a certain custom or duty, on all salt or dried fish imported here: this was opposed by the corporation, and probably led to his subsequent disputes with them. In 1626, he was accused of plotting an alteration of the government of the town, by electing a mayor instead of two bailiffs; and was dismissed from his office of alderman, "because of his long absence, and for diverse other reasons," and Thomas Green was elected in his place. Neve petitioned the King, accusing a factious party of dismissing him for absence on the King's service: the matter was referred to the chancellor of Norwich and others, who reported, upon (alleged) *ex parte* evidence, in favor of Neve; whereupon King Charles sent a letter to the bailiffs and aldermen, "forthwith to restore Neve and to remove Green." After much deliberation at several assemblies, held in 1627, the corporation sent a letter to the secretaries of state, setting forth the offences for which Neve was dismissed—that he had defrauded "diverse hosts" and "fishers" of the money he should have paid them for herrings,—that he had "gotten the money and goods" of divers others, and had spent as much in defending suits, as would have paid his debts,—and that at last, unable to hold out suit any longer, (his houses and lands being sold, mortgaged, or "secretly conveyed away," ) he got himself "very secretly and underhand" into the King's service,—that he stood outlawed at many suits, and had deceived divers "to their utter ruin and extreme poverty," some to the value of £300,—and lastly, had refused to pay doles and duties, or to execute any office, with divers "other allegations, resting in the hands of bailiff Echard." A petition was also addressed to the King, further accusing Neve, in addition to the above "weighty reasons," of refusing to contribute aught toward the loan to his Majesty, the defence of the town, repair of the haven, or relief of the poor: and praying that the case might be "referred for re-examination to some gentlemen of trust." The matter was remitted to the Privy Council, and by them to Sir Roger Townshend and others, who held an enquiry, and examined several witnesses, at the *Maid's Head*, Norwich, January 9th and 10th, 1628, and certified that Neve had been dismissed "according to the usage and custom of the town," that having had previous notice of the corporation to dismiss him, unless he answered the charges against him, he had replied, "*If they dismiss me, I will come in again in despite of them!*" They further reported, that the allegations against him were for the most part proved, setting forth specifically that he was indebted to "one Isaac Cooper in £200," on the conveyance of a house of which he kept him out of possession, and for which he had been indicted at the sessions "for a forcible detainer." The corporation again petitioned the council that the town should not be "thus affronted by one particular person," who sought "to disturb the common peace." Whereupon their lordships, being "well satisfied" of Neve's "unfittingness," and, with his dismissal, ordered that the corporation should be "no further troubled" by him. (*Swinden*, page 477.) Neve never returned to Yarmouth, but took up his abode in the Low Countries, where he obtained a degree as Doctor of Physic. He, however, turned his principal attention to astrology; and, in 1633, he openly practised that pretended art in London, where he became acquainted with Lilly. He died suddenly at Tower Hill, in 1670; and his papers passed into the hands of Elias Ashmole. He is described as being of a "tall stature and comely feature, very grave and laborious"—LILLY's *History of his Life and Times*.



|                       |                         |                      |
|-----------------------|-------------------------|----------------------|
| 1622. John Gyles      | 1628. Benjamin Cooper   | 1634. Edward Owner   |
| John Rowe             | William Buttolph        | Leonard Holmes       |
| 1623. Thomas Thompson | 1629. Robert Norgate    | 1635. Thomas Johnson |
| Leonard Holmes        | Thomas Medowe†          | Robert Sayer         |
| 1624. John Trendle*   | 1630. Nicholas Cuttinge | 1636. John Warren    |
| Thomas Johnson        | John Stevenson          | John Lucas†          |
| 1625. Edward Owner    | 1631. Ezechias Harris   | 1637. Henry Davy     |
| Robert Norgate        | Thomas Green            | John Robins          |
| 1626. John Echard     | 1632. Thomas Thompson   | 1638. Thomas Medowe  |
| Robert Sayer          | Gyles Call              | Thomas Manthorpe     |
| 1627. John Warren     | 1633. Godfrey Wilgres   | 1639. Robert Norgate |
| Henry Davy            | Thomas Crane            | Anthony Speck        |

\* His name appears on a committee appointed in 1612, on the petition of Henry Manship, to peruse the town charters, &c.; the records of whose labours has been printed by order of the town council, in 1855, in an interesting volume, entitled, *A Repertory of the Deeds and Documents relating to the Borough of Great Yarmouth*. Some of the descendants of the above John Trendle are interred in St. Nicholas' church. Sarah Trendle is recorded on the same stone with John Arnold, bailiff in 1652. The family of Arnold flourished in Lowestoft from the time of Queen Elizabeth. They bore,—*Sa.* a chevron *ar.* between three dolphins naiant of the same: crest,—on a wreath a dolphin naiant *ar.*

† Son of Thomas Medowe, burgess and alderman of Yarmouth. He was a justice of peace, in 1626, when he was one of those who opposed the attempt to elect a mayor instead of two bailiffs; and, in 1629, "to remove all disputes and difficulties which might arise" respecting the matter, the King sent a letter, recommending to the corporation Mr. Medowe and Mr. Norgate, "of whose ability," says his Majesty, "I am well informed;" and they were accordingly chosen. In 1634 we find him actively engaged in opposing "ship money." He attended the meeting at Norwich, when it was agreed that no ship could be had; and he was deputed by the town of Yarmouth, to represent them in London on the same subject.—(See *Swinden*, page 434, and *Manship*, page 376) Nevertheless, in the following year, he was, with others, named in the royal warrant to collect that impost. In 1642, as one of the "committee for the fortifications," he reported "how necessary it was to have a bridge over the moat," before the north gate, "for passage of men, horses, carts, and carriages through." In December, 1643, he entertained Cols. F. Russel and Fleetwood (of the parliamentary army), with their attendants, for the space of ten days, at his mansion on Fuller's Hill. On the 7th July, 1648, he was one of many of the corporation who signed a declaration that they would "stand by King and Parliament according to the national covenant;" and he was deputed to meet Colonel Scroope when he threatened to bring troops into the town. At the Restoration he completely changed his politics, and on the 16th of August, 1660, was knighted by Charles II., (*ante* p. 244,) who also selected him to be one of the "Order of the Royal Oak," proposed to be instituted by that monarch, but wisely abandoned, as tending to keep alive reminiscences better forgotten. In the following year he served the office of sheriff of the county of Norfolk. He was elected bailiff no less than six times; and was specially mentioned in the charters granted by Charles II. to the town. He closed his official career in 1684, by becoming the first *elected* mayor under the charter which substituted that form of government for that of the bailiffs. On the occasion of his knighthood, the value of his estate was returned at £2000 per annum. His will, dated in 1686, and proved in 1688, mentions, besides property in Norwich and Yarmouth, estates in Somerleyton, Herringfleet, Blundeston, and other places in Suffolk: his daughter, Judith, was sole executrix, and Sir W. Cook, Bart., of Bromehall, Norfolk, and W. Randall, of Beccles, were supervisors. He bore,—Bendy of six *or* and *az.* on a chief of the second two crosses pattée of the first: crest, a cross pattée *or* entwined by a serpent proper.

‡ This surname has already occurred in the list of bailiffs, 1369 and 1385. He married Mary, daughter of Mr. Norgate, of Aylsham, by whom he had a son, Thomas, (probably the bailiff in 1658,) who married Elizabeth, daughter of John Cooper, of Great Yarmouth. His pedigree was recorded at the herald's visitation in 1664, with his arms, *ar.* a bar *gu.* between six amulets of the same. The Norgates, of Aylsham, bore *gu.* two gauntlets in saltier *or.*



|                    |                    |                      |
|--------------------|--------------------|----------------------|
| 1640. Thomas Green | 1642. Gyles Call   | 1644. Thomas Johnson |
| Robert Wakeman     | John Symonds†      | Thomas Gooch         |
| 1641. John Carter* | 1643. Thomas Crane | 1645. John Rowe      |
| Robert Gower‡      | Robert Ferrier§    | Nicholas Cuttinge    |

\* Some notices of this remarkable man will be found in *Manship*, page 391, in the *Foundation and Antiquity*, page 138, and in TURNER'S *Sepulchral Reminiscences*, page 15.

† He headed the subscription for the purchase of the Irish estate. During the civil war he declared for the parliament; and contributed, for the defence of the town, nine pieces of plate, weighing 75 oz., value £20. (*Swinden*, p. 127.) He died in 1650, aged sixty-four, and lies buried in Yarmouth church.

‡ He died in 1657, and the epitaph to his memory is a specimen of the style which then prevailed:—

“An alderman and elder in his mortal days;  
“Now called in, his living God to praise.”

Some notice of the Symonds' family is given in *Manship*, p. 250. The dolphin in their arms was embowed, and they took for their motto *Rectus in curvo*.

§ Son of Richard Ferrier, mayor of Norwich in 1596, and grandson of Robert Ferrier, mayor of Norwich in 1536, and great-grandson of Richard Ferrier, mayor of Norwich in 1473, 1478, 1483, 1493, and 1498. He died in 1648, aged fifty-two, and was interred in Yarmouth church, where most of his numerous descendants lie buried. By his will he bequeathed £8 “to the godly work of Mr. Edward Owner, of erecting a new hospital or working-house for the poor of Yarmouth; but if the work do not proceed, then to the coalstock of Yarmouth, for the poor.” He also bequeathed £40 for “upholding and maintaining the Artillery Company.” He appointed his wife executrix, and his brother-in-law (Mr. John Carter) and Mr. John Symonds “super-visors.” His eldest son, Robert, who was an alderman, married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir George England; and died in 1695, aged sixty-six.

|| He was born in 1599, at Ilketshall St. Margaret, Suffolk, and was one of the family now seated at Benacre. He settled in Yarmouth; and, as a merchant, acquired a considerable fortune. He thrice served the office of bailiff; and dying in 1678, was buried in Yarmouth church, under a stone which still bears the family coat,—Per pale *ar.* and *sa.* a chevron between three talbots passant counter-changed; on a chief *gu.* three leopards' heads *or.* By his marriage with Joan, daughter of Thomas Atkins, an alderman of Norwich, (who bore a cross voided between four mullets pierced,) he left an only child, Martha, who inherited the bulk of his property. She married, in 1661, Thomas, eldest son and heir of Thomas Browne, Esq., of Elsing, grandson and heir of Sir Anthony Browne, of Elsing, who was the son of William Browne (who died in 1573) by his wife, Anne, eldest daughter of Sir Hugh Hastings, of Elsing, the lineal descendant and representative of John Lord Hastings, one of the competitors for the Crown of Scotland in 1285. Her sister Elizabeth (daughter of Sir Hugh) married Hamond Le Strange, Esq.; and in their descendants, and those of Mr. Gooch's daughter, (claiming through the elder daughter of Sir Hugh,) the ancient barony of Hastings remained in abeyance until 1844, when it was ended in favor of Sir Jacob Astley, of Melton Constable, who claimed as heir of Lucy, (daughter, and ultimately co-heiress, of Sir Nicholas L'Estrange, of Hunstanton,) wife of Sir Jacob Astley, the third baronet, who died in 1760: the other parties entitled being Mrs. Brown, of Elsing, and Mr. Styteman L'Estrange, of Hunstanton. In the minutes of evidence before the Committee of Privileges, (to which the claims were referred,) are printed *in extenso* the will of Thomas Gooch and the settlement on his daughter's marriage with Mr. Browne. By his will he gave numerous legacies to friends and servants, and desired his executors not to spend more than £130 upon his funeral, and “such mourning cloathes” as they should “think fitting to provide for and bestow upon themselves and others upon that occasion.” He bequeathed to Anne Browne, his grandchild, his “silver bason;” and to her sister Philippa, his “best silver can” and his “biggest silver salt.” And he desired Mr. Christopher Spendlove to preach his funeral sermon, leaving £3 “for his pains;” but in consequence of the death of this minister, he (by a codicil) requested Mr. Meen, lecturer of the town, to perform this service, being paid 40s. Lord Hastings has printed an account of the early descent of the barony of Hastings, with other interesting matters relating to this peerage.



|                        |                        |                    |
|------------------------|------------------------|--------------------|
| 1646. Edward Owner*    | 1648. Thomas Medowe    | 1650. Jeffery Ward |
| Charles Gooch          | William Lucas          | Augustine Thrower  |
| 1647. Thomas Manthorpe | 1649. Thomas Felstead† | 1651. John Carter  |
| Israel Ingram†         | William Burton§        | George Spillman    |

\* He was born in 1576, and lived during a very eventful period. He represented the town in the parliaments elected in 1620, 1625, 1639, and 1640, (*ante* pp. 202, 204, 207.) He took the part of Mr. Brinsley (minister of the parish) in his dispute with the bishop of Norwich, in 1628; and Brinsley having complained of being "scandalized" in the proceedings, he obtained for him, under the corporate seal, a certificate of his good conduct. In 1635 he was cited before the Earl of Arundel (marshal of England), for "some affront pretended to be done" unto the Cinque ports barons: in the year following he was appointed president of an artillery corps.—(*Vide Swinden*, p. 230, *Manship*, pp. 348, 424.) In parliament he warmly opposed the "ship money," and was one of those who voted it "illegal;" and on the breaking out of the civil war, he actively exerted himself to place the town in a state of defence, toward which he contributed both plate and money. He became a republican and a Presbyterian. He appears to have laboured for the social good of the town, and it was mainly through his exertions that the Children's Hospital School was established, himself endowing it with £1,500. He also suggested the erection of a new workhouse; and the town is indebted to him for obtaining the Irish estate, to which he subscribed £180, (*vide Manship*, pp. 229, 232). In 1646, he suggested to the corporation "the purchasing a public library for the town, and providing a place for the same;" and to raise money for that purpose, "it was thought fit that members of the society and able inhabitants should be required to subscribe." It is a matter of regret that the project was not carried into effect. He was a justice of the peace, and served the office of bailiff in 1625 and 1634; and was elected a third time, in 1645, but refused to serve, alleging his privilege as a parliament man: in 1646, however, he was again bailiff. He died the 13th of August, 1650, and was buried in the north aisle of St Nicholas' church; but, in 1823, his grave was opened and his bones scattered, to make room for the interment of another person. (See TURNER'S *Sepulchral Reminiscences*, pp. 25, 61.) His widow survived him; she attained the age of ninety-four years, and was then laid beside him.

† A name of long continuance here. In Gorleston priory was this singular epitaph,—

"Here is Frier Ingram's monument in brasse,  
"Who received his mortal wound at masse"

‡ In 1665 he was set aside from being an alderman for not having received the sacrament within twelve months of his election.

§ He was, perhaps, a descendant of Herman Burtonne, M.P. for Yarmouth in 1312. He succeeded Col. William Goffe, the regicide, as representative of the town in parliament in 1656, and was re-elected in 1658. He is supposed to have been one of the seventy members who, in 1657, voted that the Crown should be offered to Cromwell. He died in 1673, aged sixty-five years; and lies buried, with others of his family, in Yarmouth church, where, on his tombstone, is this singular inscription,—

"He liv'd to Christ, He dy'd in Christ, and must  
"Appeare with Christ: Disturb not then his dust."

John Burton, his son, was M.P. for the town in 1701; he died in 1703, having married Anne, daughter of General Desborow. She died in 1729: and they were interred in St. Nicholas' church. Their daughter Anne married Robert Attwood, Esq., (*BETHAM'S Baronetage*, vol. iii. page 239,) whose son, John Attwood, Esq., had an only daughter Anne, who married Sir Thomas Gooch, third baronet. There was a William Burton, gentleman, "late alderman of Yarmouth," who died 19th of July, 1689, aged thirty-nine, and was buried at Stalham.

|| George Spilman married Elling, daughter of Nicholas Cuttinge, by whom he had eleven sons and three daughters. In 1658 he signed the address of condolence to Richard Cromwell, on the death of the Protector. He died in 1668, aged sixty-seven, and lies buried in Yarmouth church, with numerous descendants. It was, perhaps, his grandson who was bailiff in 1695. His family failed in male heirs about a century afterwards; and the two female co-heiresses married respectively the Rev. Richard Fayerman, of Oby, and George Nicholls, Esq., of Cambridgeshire.



|                                         |                                        |                                       |
|-----------------------------------------|----------------------------------------|---------------------------------------|
| 1652. Robert Harmer<br>John Arnold      | 1654. John Harmer<br>Chris. Steygold   | 1656. Thomas Gooch<br>Thomas Bendish† |
| 1653. Nathaniel Ashby<br>Isaac Preston* | 1655. Robert Robins<br>John Albertson† | 1657. George England§<br>John Cooper  |

\* In 1642 he purchased the freedom of the borough, upon his petition to the corporation, and the usual fine of £25 was mitigated to £8 6s. 8d. In 1654, the corporation having refused to supply the "Windsor herrings, (*vide Manship*, p. 310.) Col. Sparrow (who had purchased the grant of the State) proceeded against them, and Bailiff Preston was arrested by a warrant from the serjeant-at-arms; whereupon, "rather than have the bailiff carried to London," they paid the sum of £50, with £10 13s 4d., the messenger's fees, and £1 8s. 6d. for Col. Sparrow's costs. He was appointed a "ruling elder" of Mr. Bridge's church, November the 13th, 1655. At the restoration, he was displaced as an alderman, for refusing to take the oaths of allegiance and supremacy.

† He was admitted a member of Mr. Bridge's church in 1652, and was appointed a "ruling elder" November 13th, 1655. In 1658, he was one of those who signed the address to Richard Cromwell. He died in 1693, aged seventy-one, and lies buried in Yarmouth church. He left several children. There was a William Albertson, who married Rachel, widow of Nicholas Spilman, merchant, of Yarmouth.

‡ In 1644, April 18th, he was admitted a member of the Congregational church; and July the 10th, 1645, was appointed, with others, "to exercise their gifts at the weekly meetings." He is said to have resided in a house at Gorleston, afterwards the *White Horse* inn. By Rachel, his wife, he had one son and three daughters, who are all recorded in the books of the Congregational church here. In the old register book for Gorleston, (removed from the church in 1794, by William Boom, churchwarden,) the subject of this notice and his son, are both entered as "*born*," not having been *baptised* according to the church ritual. Thomas Bendish, the son, is also said to have resided at Gorleston, in a house belonging to Cromwell; but afterwards he removed to Gray's Inn. He married Bridget, daughter of General Ireton, and grand-daughter of Cromwell. He died in 1707, aged sixty-one, and lies buried in the north aisle of St. Nicholas' church; on his tombstone are the arms of Bendish,—*Ar.* a chev. between three rams' heads erased *az.* impaling *erm.*, a bend voided *gu.* for Ireton; the inscription states that he was descended "from the very ancient family of Sir Thomas Bendish, of Essex, Bart., who was ambassador from King Charles y<sup>e</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> to the Grand Seignior." His wife Bridget, and their daughter of the same name, purchased, in 1722, for the sum of £100, a joint annuity of £9 per annum from the corporation of Yarmouth. The former remarkable lady (some particulars of whom are given in TURNER'S *Sepulchral Reminiscences*, page 7,) died in 1726, and was interred in the same grave with her husband; as was also the above-mentioned daughter, who died in 1736.—Henry Bendish, who resided at Tempstead, Beds., died in 1753, and was interred in St. Nicholas' church, when the name became extinct here. Branches of this family resided at Norwich, and at Fritcham, Great Witchingham, and Belaugh, in Norfolk. In Lord Hasting's valuable collection at Melton Constable, is the original petition of several of the gentry of Norfolk, to the Lords Commissioners, for restoring Mr. Robert Bendish, alderman of Norwich, to the office of receiver-general of supplies in Norfolk, from which he had been dismissed, without cause, by Thomas, Earl of Danby, who had appointed another person. It alleges that "the stranger so placed, not being in a way of trade, "carried great part of the assessment money in specie out of the said county, to the great damage "of the said county, whereas, the said Robert Bendish, when he did execute the place, did returne "most of the said money by way of trade into the King's exchequer at Westminster." It is signed by Sir Jacob Astley, Philip Harbord, Henry Negus, and others.

§ The rise and fall of this family is remarkable. The first of the name recorded is Wm. England, "pulley maker," as he is described in his will, made in 1663. He left four sons, William, George, John, and Joseph. The above bailiff was, therefore, the second son: he was a member of the corporation in 1626, and then signed the declaration to maintain the "anciant custom" of government by bailiffs. In the civil war, he appears to have sided with the predominant party, and espoused the parliament, and was one who signed the declaration "*according to the national*



|                    |                         |                        |
|--------------------|-------------------------|------------------------|
| 1658. Thomas Lucas | 1660. Nicholas Cutting† | 1662. Sir Thos. Medowe |
| John Woodroffe*    | James Symonds           | Arthur Bacon¶          |
| 1659. Wm. Burton†  | 1661. Jeffery Ward§     | 1663. John Hall**      |
| Wm. Emperor        | Abraham Castell         | Richard Jermyn         |

*covenant.*" On the 31st of July, 1649, he personally attended an assembly, and, with others, resigned his office in the corporation. His son George was bailiff in the year 1657. His name is appended to the address to Richard Cromwell in 1658: and it also appears in the charter of King Charles II., as one of "the new and modern aldermen." He was again bailiff in 1667; and four years subsequently, was chairman of a committee for preparing for the reception of the King on his visit to the town. On that occasion he was knighted by his Majesty, and the same year obtained from Byshe the grant of a coat of arms,—*Gu.* three lions passant in pale *ar.* each charged on the shoulder with an *erm.* spot; and for a crest,—A lion's head, erased, *ar.* charged also with an *erm.* spot. He died in 1677; and was buried in the north aisle of St. Nicholas' church, where there is a high-flown epitaph, in Latin, to his memory, (*vide Swinden*, p. 880). He had eleven sons and three daughters,—but four only of the former survived him.

\* In 1657, he had purchased the premises and precincts of the Grey Friars.—(See *Manship*, page 424.) He was again bailiff in 1668 and 1677. His father, Gabriel Woodroffe, was elected to the same office in 1669, and, refusing to serve, he was fined £40, which was, however, mitigated to £10, on his showing sufficient reason for his refusal. The above John Woodroffe died about 1682. His daughter Elizabeth, (who married William Salter, mayor of Norwich, in 1685,) became sole heir under his will, dated April 3rd, 1681,—the preamble to which is a good specimen of the style of the period. After observing that, "noe mann knoweth how soon and suddenly he may be taken away by death," he proceeds—"First and principally I commend my soule unto the hands of "Almighty God my Creator and most mercifull Father, through whose rich mercy, by the merits of Christ my Saviour, I doe assuredly trust to be saved. And when it shall please God to "finish my mortall state in this transitory world, I then committ my body to the earth, to be "buried in sure hope of a joyfull resurrection att the last day to glory everlasting," &c.

† In 1660, September the 1st, he was dismissed from the office of bailiff and of alderman, having, by Act of Parliament been disabled from bearing any office: Mr. Thomas Johnson was elected in his stead; but he having died on the 20th of September following, Mr. Thomas Crane was elected "by the old quest" till the 29th of September:—the new bailiff took the oath at his house, being unable to come to the hall.

‡ He was the son of Nicholas Cuttinge, who was bailiff in 1619. In 1634, he was appointed one of the assessors of the hated impost called "ship money." He took an active part in the controversies respecting Mr. Brinsley, and he was one of those who declared for "King and Parliament according to the national covenant;" yet he favored the Restoration. At the visitation of Norfolk, in 1664, he disclaimed right to arms, and died in 1669. Leonard Cuttinge, his grandson, born in 1724, was admitted of Pembroke College, Cambridge; emigrated to New York, and became Professor of Languages at King's College there. Having returned to England to take holy orders, he again went to New York, where he settled, and where his grandson, F. B. Cutting, Esq., is now an eminent counsellor.

§ He was degraded by Act of Parliament, and Thomas Tilyard chosen in his place.

|| There was a good family of this name, De Castelle, seated at Raveningham. They bore,—*Ar.* three castles, triple towered *gu.*

¶ In 1648, at an assembly held August the 10th, he was chosen captain of a supernumerary train band, raised for the defence of the town.

\*\* He was, perhaps, a member of an ancient family (now extinct) from which Baron Alderson derives his second baptismal name. He was born in 1623, and died in 1684. His epitaph in St. Nicholas' church, is remarkable for its quaintness, and for its Latinity.—(See *Swinden*, pp. 883. 884.) It is surmounted by his arms,—Three talbots' heads erased two and one . . . impaling . . . ten billets—4, 3, 2, and 1.



|                                             |                                                      |                                             |
|---------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------|
| 1664. Thomas Puppsett<br>John Cubitt*       | 1669. John Rowe<br>Peter Caulier                     | 1674. Thomas Gooch<br>Thomas England        |
| 1665. Robert Mychelson<br>Wm. Bateman       | 1670. Henry Church<br>Mitchel Mew                    | 1675. Edmund Thaxter<br>Thomas Bradford¶    |
| 1666. Edmund Thaxter†<br>Richd. Huntington‡ | 1671. Sir Thos. Medowe<br>George Ward§               | 1676. Richard Huntington<br>Benj. England** |
| 1667. George England<br>Michael Tills       | 1672. Abrah <sup>m</sup> Castell, jun<br>Samuel Fenn | 1677. John Woodroffe<br>Nicholas Cuttinge   |
| 1668. John Woodroffe<br>Thomas Dunn         | 1673. John Hall<br>Abrah <sup>m</sup> Castell, jun   | 1678. Peter Caulier<br>John Robins††        |

\* He died of the plague, August the 8th, 1665, and Nathaniel Ashbye was chosen in his stead. He was the son of Thomas Cubitt, of South Repps, (by Diana his wife, daughter of John Housegoe, of Lynn,) and grandson of Benedict Cubitt, bailiff in 1566. He held lands at Hickling. By Elizabeth his wife, (daughter and sole heiress of William Lynn, Esq., lord of the manor of Bintree,) he had a son Benjamin, who was the common ancestor of the Cubitts of Catfield and Honing.

† In 1671, he was one of the committee for making preparations for the visit of Charles II.; and four years subsequently he was again bailiff. He married Sarah, eldest daughter of Sir G. England,—who had previously married, first, William Burton (ob. 1659), and secondly, John Fowle, (ob. 1664). The above E. Thaxter died in 1690, aged seventy-two; and his wife in 1696, aged fifty-seven. They are both interred in St. Nicholas' church, and over their grave are the arms of Fowle (*alias* Fowel) impaling England.

‡ In 1648, he was appointed a lieutenant of one of the trained bands: and, in the following year, he was dismissed from the corporation at his own request, "being for a long time employed in great affairs for the nation." In 1661, a piece of plate, of the value of £20, was presented to Mr. Johnson and Mr. Huntington, "with the town's thanks" for their services in defending the town "against the complaints of Lowestoft."

§ He belonged to a numerous and wealthy family; and resided on the Quay in the house now occupied by Mrs. Mortlock Lacon, and which descended to the Lacon family from the Wards.

|| Second son of Sir G. England (*ante* p. 309), and married Anne, daughter of Thomas Bulwer, of Buxton, by his wife Ann, daughter of Robert Marsham, of Stratton Strawless. He was again bailiff in 1689; and died in 1693, aged forty-eight, and lies buried in Yarmouth church with his wife and eight children. It is remarkable that, in his will, he records the misconduct of one of his daughters. Over his tomb are the arms of England impaling Bulwer,—*Sa.* on a chev. *or* between three eagles close regardant *ar.* as many cinquefoils *gu.*

¶ He was born in 1629, and was mayor in 1685. He died in 1703, and lies interred in the north transept of St. Nicholas' church, where his arms are sculptured on his gravestone,—On a fess *az.*, three stags' heads erased *or*: crest, a stag's head erased.

\*\* Third son of Sir G. England. On the 21st Sept., 1677, he entertained Judge Baxter and the Bishop of Norwich; for which he was allowed £60 by the corporation. He was again bailiff in 1688 and 1697; and mayor in 1703. He succeeded his brother, the recorder, in the representation of the borough in 1702, and sat till 1705. He married Prisca Ferrier; and died in 1711, and lies buried in Yarmouth church, where an epitaph records that his "generous temper was known to most, and would be exceeded by few."

†† In 1692, he entertained William III. on his landing at Yarmouth: and received £106 from the corporation for his expenses.—(TURNER'S *Sepulchral Reminiscences*, p. 144, and *Manship*, p. 267.) He died in 1707, aged sixty-four, and was interred in St. Nicholas' church. Others of the same name served the office of bailiff in 1611, 1637, and 1655.



|                    |                        |                   |
|--------------------|------------------------|-------------------|
| 1679. Wm. Cosh*    | 1681. Mitchel Mew      | 1683. George Ward |
| Samuel Fuller†     | Thomas Gooch‡          | Thomas Godfrey§   |
| 1680. Jeffery Ward | 1682. Sir Thos. Medowe |                   |
| John Ferrier       | Nath. Symonds          |                   |

## MAYORS.

By charter of Charles II., dated July 22nd, 1684, the form of government was altered to a mayor, or chief magistrate.—(See *Manship*, p. 358, *ante*, p. 38.)

|                        |                       |                        |
|------------------------|-----------------------|------------------------|
| 1684. George Ward¶     | 1685. Thomas Bradford | 1687. Mitchell Mew     |
| 1684. Sir Thos. Medowe | 1686. Samuel Fenn     | 1688. John Albertson** |

\* He was a brewer, and appears, from a copy of his will in the possession of James Copeman, Esq., of Loddon, to have enjoyed large property, particularly in houses. He died in 1681, aged sixty-three, and lies buried in Yarmouth church.

† He was fined £100, in 1691, for refusing to serve the office of bailiff; which office, however, he accepted in 1698. He represented the town in the convention parliament of 1688; and was again returned in 1690, 1695, and 1700. He married Rosa, daughter of Richard Huntington, Esq. He died in 1721, aged seventy-four. Richard Fuller, his son, contested the representation of the town in 1741, 1754, and 1756; but was unsuccessful. He died in 1770 *sine prole*, and this branch of the Fuller family became extinct. He devised the manor of Fritton, in Suffolk, (purchased, in 1704, of Sir R. A. Anguish, of Somerleyton,) to his cousin the Rev. Francis Turner. There is a handsome marble monument to the memory of both father and son in the chancel of St. Nicholas' church. They bore,—*Ar.* three bars and a canton *gu.* as appears on Mrs. Jermy's monument in Aylsham church, but, by a hatchment in Yarmouth church, which is inscribed *Richardus Fuller, L.L.D., Advoc. Admir.*, 1710, their arms were,—*Or*, a saltier voided and interlaced with a mascle *sa.*; on a chief of the last three mullets pierced *or*.

‡ Nephew of the bailiff in 1644 (*ante* p. 306), to some of whose property, including a residence on the Quay, he succeeded. By his wife Frances (daughter and co-heir of Thomas Lone, of Worlingham, Suffolk,) he was the father of Sir William Gooch, the first baronet. This distinguished soldier was born at Yarmouth, in 1681, and passed a long life in the service of his country. He fought under the Duke of Marlborough in all Queen Anne's wars, and was subsequently employed in suppressing the rebellion in Scotland in 1715. In 1727, he was appointed lieutenant-governor of Virginia. In 1740, he had a command at the siege of Carthegena, but his wounds and impaired health compelled him to return to his native country. He was advanced to the rank of major-general. He married Rebecca, daughter of Wm. Stanton, Esq., of Hampton, Middlesex. He died in 1751, and lies buried in St. Nicholas' church, where his services are recorded on a mural monument, which bears the arms of Gooch impaling Stanton,—*Vairy erm.* and *sa.* a canton *gu.* The baronetcy devolved on his brother Thomas, Bishop of Ely, (born at Yarmouth, in 1674,) from whom, by his wife Mary, (sister of Dr. Sherlock, Bishop of London,) the present Sir Edward Sherlock Gooch, of Benacre, is descended.

§ At this time, as also in 1688 and 1690, he held the office of town clerk, the duties of which did not disqualify him, as they were performed by deputy. He married Elizabeth, one of the two daughters and co-heiresses of Major Thomas Wilde, of Lowestoft, who, as his epitaph (in the parish church there) informs us, "was slain by the Dutch in the defence of his king and country," Feb. 6th, 1665. He died in 1704, aged sixty-three, leaving four daughters,—Elizabeth, Judith, Martha, and Anne: the eldest died unmarried; the second married Samuel Wakeman, Esq.; the third married Francis Turner, Esq.; and the youngest wedded Samuel Fuller, Esq. He bore the arms of Godfrey, of East Bergholt, Suffolk,—*Sa.* a chevron between three pelicans vulning *or*.

¶ He was nominated by the King in the above charter, to be the "first and modern mayor," (*ante* page 39,) and he served from the 31st of July to the 29th of September, 1684.

¶ He served only from September 29th to October 18th, 1618, when the charter for a mayor was abrogated.—(*Vide Manship*, page 359)



BAILIFFS.—The charter being abrogated by Jas. II., bailiffs were again elected.

|                        |                          |                      |
|------------------------|--------------------------|----------------------|
| 1688. George Ward      | 1693. Nathaniel Symonds  | 1698. Samuel Fuller  |
| Thomas Godfrey         | Benj. Engle              | John Spurgeon        |
| 1689. Benjamin England | 1694. Joseph Cotman†     | 1699. Anthony Elys   |
| John Gayford           | John Carlowe§            | William Spooner      |
| 1689. Thomas England   | 1695. Anthony Elys, jun. | 1700. Gabriel Ward   |
| Gabriel Ward           | Geo. Spillman, jun.      | James Artis**        |
| 1690. John Andrews     | 1696. Thomas Godfrey     | 1701. Wm. Browne††   |
| Anthony Ellys*         | Richard Ferrier¶         | Henry Barrett        |
| 1691. Richard Ferrier† | 1697. Benj. England      | 1702. Benjamin Engle |
| Robert Bernard         | Thomas Artis             | James Davison        |
| 1692. John Robins      |                          |                      |
| Thomas Lovell          |                          |                      |

\* Son of John Ellis, of Frostendon, Suffolk. He was admitted a member of Mr. Bridge's church on May 28th, 1661. He married Margaret Walton, by whom he had three sons and three daughters; the eldest son, Anthony, is noticed *post*; John was fellow of Caius College, Cambridge; and Thomas, a merchant in Jamaica. He again served the office of bailiff in 1699, and that of mayor in 1708. He died in 1709, aged seventy-five, and is interred in St. Nicholas' church. His brother, John Ellys, M.D., master of Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge, and Vice-Chancellor of that University, was knighted on the occasion of the Queen's visit there, April 16th, 1705; and died in 1716. His other brother, Thomas Ellys, a merchant of Yarmouth, married Katherine, daughter of John Fuller, Esq. A family of Ellis greatly flourished here from 1328 to 1442, during which period the name occurs fifty-one times as bailiff, and thirteen times as representatives in parliament (vide *Manship*, p. 240). In a work privately printed by Sir T. Hare, Bart., at Stow Bardolf, in 1847, entitled *Sigilla Antiqua*, is an engraving of a very beautiful seal of one Bartholomew Elys, of Yarmouth, (probably the bailiff in 1396,) attached to a deed conveying the third part of the manor of Curpels, in Fincham, to John Fyncham; 17th Richard II. There was a Norfolk family of Ellys, who bore,—*Ar.* three eels naiant in pale *sa*.

† Second son of the bailiff in 1643 (*ante* p. 306).

‡ He may be considered as the founder of the family of that name. He was mayor in 1704; and died in 1724, aged seventy-three, and was buried in St. Nicholas' church. By a codicil to his will, made in 1724, he gave £50 to the Children's Charity School.

§ He was an attorney and registrar of the Admiralty Court; and probably also the same who was town clerk in 1704. He was called Captain Carlowe, as he commanded a company of Militia.

|| Son of the bailiff in 1690. He was baptised at Mr. Bridge's church here in June, 1661. He was mayor in 1705 and in 1719. He married a daughter of Ferrer (*Ferrier?*), of Yarmouth, by whom he had issue. Anthony, his son, accepted the office of chapel minister, in 1720, but only held it till December, 1721, when he obtained church preferment, and, in 1752, became Bishop of St. David.

¶ Only son of the bailiff in 1691. He was elected mayor in 1706, and again in 1720. He was returned to parliament for the borough in 1708, 1710, and 1713. He was a major of the Yarmouth Fusileers. He resided in a house on the South Quay, lately occupied by John Preston, Esq.; and had, also, a residence and an estate at Hemsby. He married Ellen, daughter of Robert Longe, Esq., of Reymerstone, by Ellen, his fourth wife, daughter and heiress of Thomas Gurney, Esq., at West Barsham. He died in 1728, aged fifty-six, and lies buried in St. Nicholas' church, as also does his wife.

\*\* Captain of the Militia Fusileers. In 1710, he was elected mayor. He died in 1724, aged sixty-eight, and was buried in St. Nicholas' church.

†† He was mayor in 1709. He died in the following year, aged forty-six, and was buried in St. Nicholas' church, under a stone bearing his arms,—*Gu.* a chevron between three lions' gambes each bendways *ar.*; crest, a cubit arm holding a lion's gamb.



## MAYORS.

A mayor was again and finally constituted by charter of Queen Anne, dated March the 11th, 1703.—(See *Manship*, p. 359, *ante*, p. 41.)

|                          |                       |                                       |
|--------------------------|-----------------------|---------------------------------------|
| 1703. Benjamin Engle*    | 1709. William Browne  | 1716. John Ireland¶                   |
| 1703. Benjamin England   | 1710. James Artis     | 1717. Thomas le Grice                 |
| 1704. Joseph Cotman      | 1711. Henry Borrett†  | 1718. Jonathan Pue**                  |
| 1705. Anthony Elys, jun. | 1712. John Spurgeon‡  | 1719. Anthony Elys                    |
| 1706. Richard Ferrier    | 1713. William Spooner | 1720. Richard Ferrier                 |
| 1707. Samuel Fuller      | 1714. Andrew Bracey§  | 1721. Christoph <sup>r</sup> Brightin |
| 1708. Anthony Elys       | 1715. George England  | 1722. Wm. Pacey                       |

\* He was named by the Queen, in her charter, to be the "first and modern mayor" from "the date of these presents to the feast of St. Michael Archangel," 1703 (*vide Swinden*, p. 781).

† He died during his mayoralty, and Samuel Wakeman was elected in his stead. A family of this name resided at Griston, in Norfolk. Mr. John Borrett, who died there in 1698, was "an ingenious man, a good antiquary, an excellent herald, and a laborious collector." They bore,—*Ar.* three boars' heads erased *sa.* The Earsham branch had the field *or* for a difference.

‡ He was one of the four attorneys of the courts. He was bailiff in 1698. He married Mary, daughter of — Bendlowes. Dying in 1738, aged ninety, he was interred in his wife's grave in St. Nicholas' church; where, also, are buried his son Richard and his wife. The arms used by this family were,—*Or* a chevron engrailed between three escallops *sa.*

§ Of this family was John Bracey, (many years pier master,) who died in 1836, and of whom an excellent likeness has been engraved. They bore arms,—*Sa.* a bend between two dexter hands *vant* braced *ar.*

|| Being a minor at the death of his father, Thomas England, in 1693, he was confided to the care of his uncle, the Recorder. He sat in parliament for the borough five years, having been first elected in 1710. He was chairman of the committee for building St. George's Chapel and the Town Hall. He was styled "Major England" from the rank he held in the Yarmouth Fusileers. He is the last of the name found among our municipal worthies, and with him the importance of the family would appear to have ceased; and the very name of this once numerous and affluent family is now extinct. At the election of 1818, the names of Joseph and Henry England, humble artisans, are recorded among the freemen who voted here: and about two years ago an imbecile inmate of the workhouse, known as "Tom England," died. A pedigree of the family is given in TURNER'S *Sepulchral Reminiscences*, p. 111; and some epitaphs on various members are printed in SWINDEN'S *History*, pp. 880—882.

¶ He was registrar to the Archdeacon of Norwich, and built the house in Gaol Street, afterwards known as the Ship Tavern.

\*\* He died in 1727, aged sixty-three, and was buried in St. Nicholas' church. This year the corporation agreed to give the two preceding mayors, and every succeeding one, the sum of £100 in lieu of the "fishing thousand."



|                          |                       |                        |
|--------------------------|-----------------------|------------------------|
| 1723. John Pearson       | 1729. Robert Ward     | 1735. Samuel Wakeman   |
| 1724. Rd. Ferrier, jun.* | 1730. John Bird       | 1736. John Parson      |
| 1725. Henry Lombe        | 1731. Anthony Taylor† | 1737. Thomas Milles¶   |
| 1726. Nathaniel Symonds  | 1732. Thomas Cooke    | 1738. Thomas Horsley** |
| 1727. Samuel Artist†     | 1733. Wm. Browne      | 1739. Thomas Ellys     |
| 1728. George Ward        | 1734. Barry Love§     | 1740. Chris. Bernard†† |

\* Only son of the bailiff in 1696 (*ante* p. 312). He married Elizabeth, daughter of Joshua Smith, and from them are descended the present representatives of the family; the elder branch having failed in issue in 1753. He died in 1739, aged 43, and was buried in St. Nicholas' church. His daughter, Judith, married Joshua Smith, (probably the same who was town clerk in 1753,) and their daughter, Elizabeth, married Peter Baret, father of the late Miss Lydia Baret, of Burgh Castle, who died in 1845.

† His residence was on the Quay; and on its site a modern house was erected by John Brightwen, Esq. He gave a large bible to St. George's chapel. He died in 1748, aged sixty-seven, and was interred in St. Nicholas' church.

‡ He had property in Gorleston, and was churchwarden there in 1763. The family bore,—*Sa.* a panther passant guardant proper.

§ Son of the Rev. B. Love, minister of the parish in 1691. He died January 4th, 1748, aged fifty-two. It was during his mayoralty that the gold chain was purchased, which was worn by him, and by those who succeeded him, in that office. (*Manship*, p. 362.)

|| Probably descended from those of the same name who were bailiffs in 1569, 1577, 1586, and 1640. (*Vide Manship*, p. 246.) He was the only son of Giles Wakeman, who died in 1693, aged seventy. He married Judith, second daughter of Thomas Godfrey, bailiff in 1683, (*ante* p. 311), by whom he had issue. Elizabeth, his eldest daughter, married Edward Sayer, of Norwich, and died in 1767. Another daughter, Judith, married John Onley, Esq., of a Yarmouth family, who bore,—*Per pale or and gu.* three piles in point countercharged on a canton *ar.* a mullet pierced *sa.* They had a son (who died unmarried), and a daughter, who married Robert Harvey, Esq., of Norwich, whose second son, inheriting his maternal uncle's property, took the name of Saville Onley, and represented Norwich in parliament. Susannah, a third daughter of the above S. Wakeman, married John Roope, who bore,—*Ar.* a lion rampant on a field of pheons *az.*

¶ He married, first, Mary, daughter of Jonathan Pue, Esq., mayor in 1718; and secondly, Mary, daughter of Major R. Ferrier, mayor in 1706. He had issue only by his second wife,—two daughters; the surviving one, Mary, married James Riddell, Esq., of Caister, who was created a baronet in 1778; and who married, secondly, Sarah, daughter of Thomas Burden, Esq., from whom he acquired large estates in Durham and Yorkshire. He died in 1795, and by his will left a sum of money for the erection of a monument to his first wife, in St. Nicholas' church, where she desired to be interred. The arms of Milles are,—*Erm.* a millrind *sa.* between two martlets in pale *gu.* on a chief *az.* two wings conjoined and expanded *or.* Riddell,—*Or* three piles in point *gu.* surmounted by a bend *az.*

\*\* He was an opulent ship owner and builder, building, it is said, "a new bark" for himself every year. His yards and docks were on the North Quay, close to the site of Sir E. Lacon and Son's store, and near to where stood a mill on a mound of earth, thence called "Mill Mount." He died in 1749, aged seventy-eight; and his only son having died four days previously, the family became extinct here. They were interred in St. Nicholas' church, where a hatchment bears,—*Gu.* three horses passant two and one *ar.* In Englefield church their arms are,—*Gu.* three horses' heads coupé *ar.*, bridled *sa.*

†† He was only mayor elect, as he died, aged forty-one, on the very day he should have been sworn in; and George Ward was elected to fill his place. He was buried in St. Nicholas' church, where also lie his grandfather, father, and wife.



|                        |                       |                     |
|------------------------|-----------------------|---------------------|
| 1741. William Harmer   | 1747. Thomas Martin   | 1753. Wm. Butcher   |
| 1742. John Cotman*     | 1748. Wm. Browne¶     | 1754. Richard Baker |
| 1743. Joseph Neech†    | 1749. Robert Abbon    | 1755. John Cotman   |
| 1744. Wm. Browne, sen. | 1750. Robert Ferrier  | 1756. Wm. Browne    |
| 1745. Joseph Cotman‡   | 1751. James Ward**    | 1757. Joseph Cotman |
| 1746. Samuel Killett§  | 1752. Chris. Taylor†† | 1758. Giles Wakeman |

\* Grandson of the bailiff in 1694. His struggles with Mr. Browne are very remarkable. In 1742, the inquest (who choose the mayor) were confined "without meat, drink, fire, or candle," for three days and nights, and the required unanimity of nine out of twelve was only obtained by the illness of one of Mr. Browne's friends. Not being searched, the jurors usually secreted food about them, and stratagems were employed to obtain supplies, by eluding the vigilance of opponents. In 1744, the struggle extended to ten days, when Mr. Browne's friends succeeded in returning him. In 1755, the absurd contest was renewed: the inquest were shut up for six days, when Mr. Cotman was elected, "to the universal joy of all who wished well to the genuine and native interest of the town." When he was sworn into office, "an elegant entertainment" was provided at the new hall, and the evening concluded with firing of guns, sky rockets, and "a set of fireworks, made by Mr. Walford, which gave great pleasure to the spectators."—*Norwich Mercury*, October 6th, 1755. He died in 1773, aged sixty-six: leaving two daughters,—Mary, who became the second wife of Nathaniel Symonds, Esq., and Elizabeth, who married James Turner, Esq., father of Dawson Turner, Esq.

† He died in 1750, aged fifty-six, and was buried (as also his wife) in St. Nicholas' church, where is a highly laudatory epitaph on him. Elizabeth, his daughter, married Joseph Barnby, and they had a son, Joseph Neech Barnby, who died in 1785, aged thirty-seven.

‡ Grandson of the bailiff in 1694. He was again mayor in 1757 and 1759; and died in 1762, aged fifty-six, and was interred in St. Nicholas' church, where also lie other members of the family. His only surviving son, John, was rector of Billockby, Norfolk, and of Langham, Norfolk.

§ He belonged to a family, once numerous at Gorleston, (*vide Manship*, page 362). In 1744, he gave a silver gilt oar to the corporation. In 1756, he was appointed collector of Customs at Exeter, and died there in 1766, aged fifty-seven. A notice of him, with extracts from his will, is given in TURNER'S *Sepulchral Reminiscences*, page 130.

|| He is said to have been a poor boy, in the service of Mr. John Andrews, and afterwards his clerk; and that his master left him the bulk of his property, including a house he built on the Quay, now the Custom-house. Andrews' relatives disputed the will, and Martin wrote to the Lord Chancellor, and sent him a £20 bank note; for which he had to show cause why he should not be committed. In consideration of his asking pardon, paying the costs, and giving the £20 to poor persons in the Fleet, and because his imprisonment might have prejudiced the town business (he being then mayor), the court did not commit him. (*Vide 2 Russell and Mylne's Reports*, p. 674.) He afterwards wasted his property, and became collector of customs, and died at an advanced age, in 1792, leaving a son, rector of Colkirk.

¶ He was a merchant and brewer, and was descended from a Framlingham family. (See LODER'S *Framlingham*, p. 307.) He built the brewery which was pulled down, in 1848, to make an approach to the railway bridge. He took an active part at the borough elections, and, by changing his politics, obtained a lucrative government appointment (*ante* p. 220). He was again mayor in 1756; and died in 1769, aged eighty-one. He had two daughters,—Abigail and Mary: the former married John Ramey, Esq., mayor in 1760; and the latter became the wife of Wm. Fisher, Esq., mayor in 1766.

\*\* He was the collector of H.M. customs here.

†† He died in his year of office, and Giles Wakeman was elected for the remainder of the term.



|                      |                         |                       |
|----------------------|-------------------------|-----------------------|
| 1759. Joseph Cotman* | 1762. John Barnby       | 1765. John Norfor     |
| 1760. John Ramey†    | 1763. John Goslin Love§ | 1766. William Fisher¶ |
| 1761. John Wallis‡   | 1764. Richard Moyse     | 1767. John Fisher**   |

\* William Browne was elected, but refused to serve, and, September the 14th, Joseph Cotman (a name apparently always pitted against that of Browne) was elected in his stead. This election was disputed, and the cause was tried at the following Spring assizes, at Thetford, before Sir Stafford Sidney Smith, when the jury, with the approval of the judge, found a verdict for the mayor on all the fifteen issues,—a question of law being left to be determined on demurrer: but before it could be argued, his term of office expired, and so ended the suit.

† He was one of the four attorneys of the borough courts; in his mayoralty Mr. T. Clowes, acted for him: and he afterwards had leave to appoint a deputy during his life, and, in 1772, Mr. Joseph Dunthorne succeeded Mr. Clowes. He amassed a large fortune, with which he purchased estates principally in Flegg Hundred, where he was called "Monarch of Flegg." He was again Mayor in 1773, and died in 1794, aged seventy-five. (A notice of him will be found in TURNER'S *Sepulchral Reminiscences*, pp 12, 68, and 144.) He bore,—Or on a bend *sa.* cotised indented of the second, three eagles displayed *ar.* He had one son (who died unmarried), and two daughters,—the youngest, Elizabeth, married Peter Upcher, Esq., of Sudbury; and the elder, Caroline, became the third wife of Alexander, ninth Earl of Home, who, as a compliment to his father-in-law during his second mayoralty, was presented by the corporation with the freedom of the borough, with the addition that his infant son should be entitled to his freedom by birthright, although born before his father's admission, "the usage or custom to the contrary notwithstanding." This son (afterwards tenth earl) took the name of Ramey, in 1814, in pursuance of his maternal grandfather's will.

‡ He died, aged sixty-one, on the 3rd of October following his election; and Thomas Martin was elected to supply the vacancy. His tombstone, in St. Nicholas' church, records that by his death "the town lost a virtuous magistrate and an honest man."

§ Son of the Rev. B. Love. His son, the Rev. John Love, was, for forty-six years, rector of Blundeston and Somerleyton; in which preferment he was, at his death in 1816, succeeded by his son, the Rev. Edward Missenden Love.

|| He died in 1779, aged sixty-three. His son William, who was a rope maker, was the father of the wife of Mr. Thomas Gent, for many years a resident in Yarmouth, who published a volume of poems, and who subsequently removed to London, where he was engaged on the newspaper and periodical press.

¶ He was a man of great wit, urbanity, and hospitality, and is said to have led the corporation "with a silken cord" for many years. In 1792, on the death of Mr. Martin, he became "the father" (or oldest member) of the corporation. He succeeded his father-in-law, Mr. Browne, as receiver-general of taxes for Norfolk. He was again mayor in 1780, and died in 1811, aged eighty-six, and was buried in Yarmouth church,—the mayor and corporation attending his funeral. He had two sons and three daughters: William, the elder son, was mayor in 1786, 1799, and 1806, and who, through his father's interest, succeeded him in the office of receiver-general of taxes for Norfolk, and who died in 1835; the other son, James, was mayor in 1788 and 1797, and died in 1837; one of the daughters married John Watson, Esq., mayor in 1785, another married Thomas Burton, Esq., and the third married Thomas Cotton, Esq.

\*\* He married Martha, daughter of John Goate, Esq., of Sherringham. In 1826, when upwards of seventy years of age, he fell into the river, opposite his residence on the quay, but was rescued without injury; and he died in 1835, aged eighty, leaving three sons,—John Goate Fisher, mayor in 1829, (who married Charlotte, daughter of the Rev. R. Turner); the Rev. Charles Fisher, who died in 1839; and Rear-Admiral Fisher, who commanded the *Asia*, in the Syrian expedition, and who died in 1852.



|                         |                         |                          |
|-------------------------|-------------------------|--------------------------|
| 1768. Robert Lancaster* | 1773. John Ramey        | 1778. Joseph Ramey       |
| 1769. Richard Baker†    | 1774. James Fisher‡     | 1779. James Turner¶      |
| 1770. Colman Manclarke  | 1775. William Taylor§   | 1780. William Fisher     |
| 1771. Anthony Taylor    | 1776. Thomas Pitt       | 1781. John Reynolds**    |
| 1772. Henry Gooch       | 1777. Nathaniel Symonds | 1782. William Palgrave†† |

\* On the 31st of December, 1783, whilst entertaining some friends at his house, "to see the old year out," he died suddenly, after drawing the cork of a bottle of wine and giving a toast. He was seventy years of age.

† He first served the office in 1754. He was collector of customs at Yarmouth, and died in 1770, aged seventy-two. He bore,—*Ar.*, a castle between three keys erect *sa.*; which arms appear upon a tomb in Yarmouth church yard, on the right hand of the footpath leading to the south porch.

‡ Brother to the mayor in 1766. When a youth he had a commission in the army given to him under the following circumstances:—A messenger, with news of the battle of Culloden, landed at Yarmouth, and being without money applied to the mayor, who, it is said, refused to assist him: but Mr. Fisher's father supplied him with means to reach London, and the Duke of Cumberland, as an acknowledgment, sent down a commission for his son. Maternal solicitude interfered, the commission was resigned, and he continued to reside here as a merchant until he went to Norwich, of which city he was sheriff in 1770. Returning to Yarmouth, he was elected mayor; and afterwards went to the East Indies, and twice served the same office at Bombay. In 1809, he was again mayor of his native town. In 1820, he died at his house in King-street, (now occupied by C. B. Dashwood, Esq.,) at the age of ninety-four. He was long known as "Old Beau Fisher."

§ The inquest who elected him were shut up for six days. Arms,—*Sa.* a leopard passant *or.*

|| He died in 1786, aged seventy-six, and lies buried in the chancel of St. Nicholas' church with his wife and sixteen of their children. There is a mural monument to their memory bearing a shield *ar.* a fess between three cross crozlets *gu.*: crest, a stork erect.

¶ Grandson of Francis Turner, town clerk in 1710, who was the first of the family who settled in Yarmouth, having married Martha, daughter of Thomas Godfrey, Esq., by Elizabeth, his wife, daughter of Major T. Wilde. His ancestors had been small landed proprietors at Kenningham, in Norfolk, once a separate parish, but made a hamlet to Mulbarton in 1452. There they purchased a manor and demesne of Sir Thomas Gresham, in 1570, which have ever since continued in the family. The Rev. Francis Turner, eldest son of the Town Clerk, was minister of St. George's chapel for the long period of forty-nine years. He died in 1790, aged seventy-three; his death being occasioned by falling down the cellar stairs of the residence of his son, the Rev. Richard Turner. He left four sons,—Francis, a surgeon; James, the above mayor, who was the founder of Messrs. Gurneys' bank in this town; Joseph, Master of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, and Dean of Norwich; and Richard, the youngest, who became incumbent of the parish from 1800 to 1830. The above-mentioned James Turner died in 1794, aged fifty; leaving a son, Dawson Turner, Esq., F.R.S., F.S.A., who is too well known to need any panegyric here.

\*\* He was again mayor in 1784. In 1789, the corporation voted twenty-five guineas, to be expended in plate, and presented to Mr. Reynolds, "in consideration of his great and persevering pains and trouble" in supporting the right of the corporation to appoint coalmeasures. He died in 1799, aged sixty; leaving an only son, F. R. Reynolds, Esq. Arms,—*Ar.* a chev. lozengy *gu.* and *az.*; on a chief of the third a cross formée fitchée between two mullets *or.*

†† A family of this name flourished in Yarmouth during the seventeenth century. The Rev. Robert Palgrave, of Bealings, in Suffolk, who died in 1787, was, however, the immediate ancestor of the above gentleman, who was born in 1745, and died at Coltishall, Norfolk, in 1822.



|                          |                          |                           |
|--------------------------|--------------------------|---------------------------|
| 1783. William Taylor     | 1791. George Thompson§   | 1799. Wm. Fisher, jun.    |
| 1784. John Reynolds      | 1792. Sir E. Lacon, Knt. | 1800. Samuel Barker**     |
| 1785. John Watson*       | 1793. Jacob Preston      | 1801. Jacob Preston       |
| 1786. Wm. Fisher, jun.   | 1794. William Taylor     | 1802. John Fisher         |
| 1787. Benjamin Fielding† | 1795. Sir E. Lacon, Knt. | 1803. Robert Cory         |
| 1788. James Fisher, jun. | 1796. Dover Colby¶       | 1804. Fras. R. Reynolds†† |
| 1789. Samuel Tolver‡     | 1797. James Fisher, jun. | 1805. William Palgrave    |
| 1790. Robt. Warmington   | 1798. Sir E. Lacon, Knt. | 1806. Wm. Fisher, jun.    |

\* In 1799, he was appointed town clerk, an office which he held many years. He married Mary, daughter of William Fisher, Esq., by whom he had an only son, the Rev. Fisher Watson (sometime minister of St. George's chapel, and afterwards rector of Lancing, in Essex,) who married Sarah Louisa, third daughter of Sir Edmund Lacon, Knt. and Bart. The above John Watson died in 1823, aged seventy-eight, and was interred in St. Nicholas' church. He bore,—Barry of four *ar.* and *gu.* three crescents *erm.* on a chief *or* two tilting spears broken in saltire *gu.*

† At his death he left an only daughter, married to the Rev. Thomas Baker, rector of Rollesby, and lecturer at Great Yarmouth. He bore,—*Ar.* on a fess *az.* three lozenges *or.*

‡ He died in 1804, aged sixty-nine, and is interred at St. Nicholas' church. Arms,—*Ar.* a cross *gu.* between four oak leaves *proper.*

§ He died in 1819, aged seventy-nine. He had been for thirty-seven years Comptroller of the Customs, from which office he retired in 1815.

|| He was again mayor in 1813, and died in 1827, aged eighty-seven. There is a portrait of him in the possession of Isaac Preston, Esq. The arms used by his three sons, John, Isaac, and Edmund, successively mayors of Yarmouth, are the same as the Prestons of Beeston St. Lawrence, Norfolk,—*Erm.* on a chief *sa.* three crescents *or.*

¶ This gentleman possessed two remarkably fine pictures by Rembrandt, which for many years adorned his house on the South Quay (now Nos. 34 and 35). They were whole length portraits of Mr. Ellison, minister of the English church at Amsterdam, and of his wife. They were painted in 1634, and descended to Mr. Colby from Mr. Dover, who married Mr. Ellison's daughter. Mr. Dawson Turner states, in his *Sepulchral Reminiscences*, that he was commissioned, about the year 1806, to offer £2,800 for these pictures. They are now in the possession of the Rev. Samuel Colby, of Ellingham, Norfolk. The Colbys of Norfolk and Suffolk bore,—*Az.* a chevron between three escallops within a bordure engrailed *or.*

\*\* Son of Samuel Barker, Esq., of Lowestoft, an eminent merchant, and "a great friend of the poor;" and nephew of John Barker, Esq., one of the elder brethren of the Trinity House. The arms borne by this family were,—Barry of ten *or.* and *sa.* over all a bend *gu.*

†† Eldest and only surviving son of the mayor in 1781. Admitted an attorney in 1791, he continued in practice till his death, a period of fifty-five years. His active mind and natural sagacity soon discovered more rapid ways to fortune. He established and conducted an extensive brewery with great success; and became a contractor with government during the eventful period of the war with France, for the supply of the fleet, in Great Yarmouth roads. His knowledge of finance, and his willingness to devote his time to the most laborious details, enabled him to acquire considerable influence in the corporation, of which he was a member for about forty years. He was vice-president of the Yarmouth Hospital (in the founding of which he actively exerted himself in conjunction with William Steward, Esq.), a deputy-lieutenant for Norfolk, receiver of Droits of Admiralty for this port, and, for fifty-one years, clerk to the Southtown Turnpike Road Trustees. He married Anne, only daughter and eldest child of Jacob Preston, Esq., (see p. 318), and died in 1846.



|                            |                           |                           |
|----------------------------|---------------------------|---------------------------|
| 1807. Sir E. K. Lacon, Bt. | 1824. William Barth       | 1840. Samuel T. Palmer    |
| 1808. Robt. Warmington     | 1825. Charles Costerton   | 1841. William Johnson     |
| 1809. James Fisher         | 1826. William Barth       | 1842. Samuel T. Palmer    |
| 1810. Benjamin Fielding    | 1827. J. Mortlock Lacon§  | 1843. Saml. Chas. Marsh†† |
| 1811. John Fisher          | 1828. John Preston        | 1844. Wm. Hurry Palmer    |
| 1812. Sir E. K. Lacon, Bt. | 1829. George Bateman      | 1845. Samuel T. Palmer    |
| 1813. Jacob Preston        | 1830. Edmund Preston      | 1846. Wm. N. Burroughs    |
| 1814. William Palgrave*    | 1831. John Preston        | 1847. Philip Pullyn       |
| 1815. Robert Cory, jun.    | 1832. John Baker          | 1848. Philip Pullyn       |
| 1816. Isaac Preston        | 1833. John Danby Palmer   | 1849. David A. Gourlay    |
| 1817. Samuel Paget†        | 1834. Isaac Preston, jun. | 1850. Chas. Pearson, R.N. |
| 1818. Edmund Preston       | 1835. Chas. Jno. Palmer¶  | 1851. Chas. Pearson, R.N. |
| 1819. Tho. Bateman, MD.    | 1836. William Barth**     | 1852. Samuel Chas. Marsh  |
| 1820. John Goate Fisher    | 1836. William Barth       | 1853. James Cherry        |
| 1821. Jno. Danby Palmer†   | 1837. Geo. Penrice, M.D.  | 1854. Chas. John Palmer   |
| 1822. Isaac Preston        | 1838. Simon Cobb          | 1855. Chas. John Palmer   |
| 1823. Francis R. Reynolds  | 1839. Samuel Jay          |                           |

\* Eldest son of the mayor in 1805. He was for many years collector of the customs at Yarmouth; from which office he was promoted to a similar one at Dublin, where he died in 1839, aged sixty-nine; and the name has become lost to Yarmouth.

† He has been for many years treasurer of the Amicable Shipping Assurance Association: and, in 1841, that body presented to him a piece of plate, weighing 230 oz., "as a memorial of the judgment, integrity, and candour which had eminently characterised his services."

‡ Youngest son of William Danby Palmer, Esq., who died in 1788. He again served the office of mayor in 1833, and died in 1841, aged seventy-two. There is a portrait of him by J. P. Davis, and a bust by Turnerelli. The latter has been lithographed for private distribution. Arms,—*Or* two bars *gu.*, each charged with three trefoils of the first, in chief a lion passant guardant *sa.*

§ Eldest son of Sir Edmund Lacon, Bart., by his second wife, Sarah, daughter of John Mortlock, Esq., of Cambridge, and sister of Sir John Mortlock, commissioner of excise. He was a deputy-lieutenant for Norfolk. The arms of Mortlock are,—*Erm.* a fret *az.*; on a chief engrailed *gu.*, three fleur de lis *or.*

|| Son of the Rev. Thomas Baker, lecturer, and rector of Rollesby. Arms,—*Sa.* a griffin sejant *erm.* armed *or.*

¶ Elected the 29th of August, but did not take the oath of office on the 29th of September, in consequence of the passing of the *Municipal Corporation Act.*

\*\* Elected the 1st of January, under the provisions of the above-mentioned Act, and re-elected on the 9th of the following November.

†† Robert Marsh, Esq., was mayor of Norwich in 1732; in which city this family long flourished. Jas. Marsh (grandfather of the above S. C. Marsh) was mayor of Norwich in 1804.



## SECTION VIII.

LIST OF HIGH STEWARDS, STEWARDS, RECORDERS, SUB-STEWARDS,  
CORONERS, TOWN CLERKS, COUNSEL FOR THE TOWN, ADMIRALTY  
OFFICERS, AND WATER BAILIFFS.

THE office of HIGH STEWARD of a borough assimilates with that of Lord High Steward of England, and is probably of equal antiquity.

Such an officer was attached to the town of Yarmouth at a very early period, and had a yearly salary of £4; as appears by an account entitled "These be the revenues and p̄fites of the towne of Yarmouth towards the sustentacōn of their yerely chargs, *tempe* Hen. vij. Rex," wherein among the charges is this,—

"ITM. to the Styward of the Towne . . . . . iiij li."

By the charter of Charles II., the High Steward of the borough of Great Yarmouth must be "*unus præclarus vir*."

The *Municipal Corporation Act* does not abolish, but makes no mention of the office; and the Lord High Steward is no longer, *virtute officii*, a quorum magistrate of the borough.

The following is a list of High Stewards for the borough of Great Yarmouth:—

1551.—JOHN DUDLEY, DUKE OF NORTHUMBERLAND, K.G.

Henry Algernon Percy, eighteenth Earl of Northumberland, died in 1527, *sine prole*; and his brother, Sir Thomas Percy, having been attainted, all his honors became extinct. John Dudley, Earl of Warwick, for his services in suppressing the insurrection in Norfolk, under Kett,\* was created Duke of

---

\* See *Manship*, pp. 144, 312



Northumberland in 1551: and, in the same year, probably in gratitude for their deliverance from such "a rabblement of rude rascals," the corporation of Yarmouth elected him their High Steward. They, at the same time, granted him an annuity of £4 per annum during his life.\* The Duke was beheaded in 1553, and the earldom of Northumberland was restored to the Percys in 1557.

1554.—THOMAS HOWARD, DUKE OF NORFOLK.

Grandson and heir of Thomas Howard, Duke of Norfolk, who was commissioned by Henry VIII. to place the town in a state of defence (*Manship*, pp. 72, 278). His father, the Earl of Surrey, eldest son of the last Duke, was attainted and beheaded, *vita patris*, in 1547. Having been restored in blood in 1553, he succeeded to his grandfather's dignities in the following year, when he was chosen high steward of this borough, and had half a tun of wine and a quarter of ling presented to him. His virtues had gained for him the love of the nation, and the favour of his Sovereign; until he was unhappily induced to engage himself in the cause of Mary, Queen of Scots; for which offence he was sent to the Tower. When this became known in Norfolk, "certaine gentlemen, being minded to set the Duke at liberty, layd a plot, that when the people resorted to the faire at Harlstone, they would gather the multitude together with the sound of a trumpet, under colour to expel the Netherlanders out of England," many of whom had fled to these parts. "Of these gentlemen, some were brought to their tryall and condemned of high treason; three only were executed (such was the Queen's mercy). The man of greatest note was John Throgmorton, who at the barre stood mute, but at the gallowes, to excuse the rest, confessed himself the principal author and persuader." The Duke was beheaded June 2nd, 1572.

---

\* The manor of Hemsby, which had reverted to the Crown on the dissolution of the priory at Norwich, (on which it had been conferred by Bishop Herbert,) was granted to him by Edward VI. On his attainder, it fell to the Crown, and was re-granted to his son, Sir Robert Dudley, Earl of Leicester; to whom it was confirmed by Queen Elizabeth. He also held the impropriate rectory and the advowson of the vicarage as his father had done. These possessions were sold by Leicester to Sir Thomas Gresham, who settled them on Sir Nathaniel Bacon (son of the lord keeper), who had married his natural daughter. There were three co-heirs of this marriage; and on a division of the property, the lordship of Hemsby passed to Sir Thomas Knevet. It was afterwards possessed by the Pastons, and is now vested in Robert Copeman, Esq.



## 1572.—ROBERT DUDLEY, EARL OF LEICESTER, K.G.

Youngest son of John, Duke of Northumberland, the first high steward on our list. He went with his father to Norwich, when he marched against the insurgents.—(*Manship*, p. 320.) Whilst a commoner, in 1553, he represented the county of Norfolk in parliament. He was created Earl of Leicester in 1563: and accompanied Queen Elizabeth to Norwich in 1578, where her progress was stayed by the plague; but Leicester, with other distinguished statesmen and courtiers, came on to Yarmouth.—(*Manship*, pp. 65, 173.) Inseparately connected with this unscrupulous favorite, is the memory of his unhappy wife, Amy Robsart, the supposed victim at Cumnor, of his ambition for the Crown matrimonial. She was the daughter of Sir John Robsart, a Norfolk knight, who resided at Stanfield Hall, (which was afterwards possessed by the Jermys,) where it is supposed she was born.\* “Design’d to retire unto “his castle at Kenilworth,” says Dugdale, “but being on his journey thitherwards, “at Cornbury Park, in Com. Oxon., he died upon the fourth of September, an. “1588, of a feaver, as ’twas said, and was buried at Warwick, where he hath “a noble monument.” An opinion however, prevailed, that he died from the effects of “a deadly cordiall, propounded unto him by the Countesse (Lady Essex), which,” continues the writer of a note in *Leicester’s Ghost*, “was his “last draught, and an end of his plott against the Countesse, and of his journey and of himselfe.” Leaving no male issue, this earldom became extinct. In 1618, it was bestowed upon Robert, second son and heir of Sir Henry Sydney, K.G., who had married Mary, sister of the then last Earl; but, in 1743, on failure of issue, this title again became extinct. In the following year, the earldom of Leicester was bestowed upon Thomas Coke, Baron Lovel of Minster Lovel, who was also created Viscount Coke, of Holkham. He died in 1759, *sine prole*, when these honors became extinct. In 1784, Geo. Townshend, Baron de Ferrars and Baron Compton, *jure matris*, eldest son and heir apparent of George, fourth Viscount Townshend, was created Earl of the county of Leicester; and he succeeded his father as Marquis Townshend, in 1807. The earldom thus bestowed on the Townshends, became extinct on the

---

\* In right of this marriage, the manor of Syderstone, in Norfolk, (an ancient possession of the Robsarts,) was held by the Earl for life, and then came to John Walpole, Esq., who was the son and heir of Edward Walpole, Esq., of Houghton, by Lucy, daughter of Sir Jerry Robsart.



death of the late Marquis in 1856. In 1837, another earldom of Leicester was re-created, and bestowed upon Thomas William Coke, Esq., of Holkham; whose son, the present Earl, is now lord-lieutenant of Norfolk.

1588.—WILLIAM CECIL, LORD BURLEIGH, K.G.

He was, perhaps, elected in remembrance of his high commendation of the town, at his visit in 1578. His character is thus given in a rare book, the *Historie of the most renowned and victorious Princesse Elizabeth, late Queene of England*, 1630. "Certainly he was a most excellent man, who (to say "nothing of his reverend presence and undistempered countenance) was "fashioned by nature, and adorned with learning; a singular man for honesty, "gravity, temperance, industry, and justice; thereunto were added a fluent "and elegant speech (and that not affected, but plaine and easie); wisdom "strengthened by experience, and seasoned with exceeding moderation and "most approved fidelity; but above all, singular piety towards God. To "speak in a word, the Queene was most happy in so great a counsellor, and to "his wholesome counsailes the state of England for ever shall be beholden." Of his death the same writer says,—"Being spent with continual exertion of "minde, the gout and old age, he gave himself over to sorrow and anguish of "heart; and, writing a letter to the Queene, earnestly besought her that he "might lay downe his office of magistracy. Upon this she visited him now "and then, comforting him with most kinde words; but within a few daies, "when he had lived long enough to nature, long enough to his glory, but not "long enough to his country, he rendered his soule to God, by so quiet a "death, that the greatest adversary he had, said, he envied him for nothing "so much as for such a death in so great glory, whereas, for the most part, the "managers of the greatest affaires have more sad ends." He died on the 4th of August, 1598, aged seventy-seven years.

1598.—ROBERT DEVEREUX, EARL OF ESSEX, K.G.

This valiant and accomplished nobleman was equally an object of popular affection and of royal favour. His recommendation to Yarmouth was, probably, the part he took in the Spanish expedition, in which some Yarmouth vessels were engaged. In 1596, Queen Elizabeth fitted out an expedition against Cadiz,



(where a large number of vessels were lying in the bay,) the land forces being under the command of the Earl of Essex, and the fleet under that of the Lord High Admiral. When it was resolved to attack them, Essex was "so overjoyed" that he threw up his hat, and, in his shippe, thrust himself into the midst of the fight ; and afterwards landed with his retinue and forces, and after "a sharp fight maintained in the streets" the city was taken. For their services on this occasion, Antony Astley, Miles Corbet, Anthony Cope, John Townshend, Christopher Heydon, Philip Wodehouse, and many others, were knighted. This expedition, besides glory, brought home "one hundred pieces of brasse ordnance," and other "rich spoiles ;"—the soldiers and sailors being "laden with pillage." On another occasion, the Earl, then Master of the Horse, and basking in the sunshine of royal favour, in defiance of the Queen's command, audaciously seized on one of her ships, and taking the command, proceeded to join an expedition then fitting out, (to assist the King of Portugal to regain his throne), to indulge his "romantic spirit of knight errantry," or, as others say, "to repair his broken fortunes," for "very rich" booty was the result. In 1598, the "businessse of the peace," and the affairs of Ireland, caused great dissension between the Queen and Essex, who was reproached with bearing himself "unreverently : " and, being advised "humbly to betake himself to the Queen's mercy," answered "stommakfully." Returning "unlooked for" into England, he was committed to custody, and was detained for six months, when he was allowed to retire to his own house ; but he again "harkened to il counsails," entered into secret designs, and ultimately, with a few followers, made an unsuccessful attempt to raise an insurrection in the city. Being afterwards taken, he was arraigned, and, within the court yard of the Tower of London, beheaded.\*

#### 1601.—CHARLES HOWARD, EARL OF NOTTINGHAM, K.G.

Descended from Sir Robert Howard and Margaret his wife, daughter and ultimately co-heir of Thomas Mowbray, Earl of Nottingham and Duke of

---

\* Arthur Wilson, for many years an attendant on the Earl, was a native of Yarmouth, and wrote a life of James I. (published in 1653,) with so much freedom, as to resemble a pasquinade more than a history. He was afterwards steward to the Earl of Warwick ; and died at Felstead, in Essex, in 1652.



Norfolk. On the death of his father, he became (second) Baron Howard, of Effingham. He was a general in the army; and, under the Earl of Warwick, took part in the expedition, in 1568, against the Earls of Northumberland and Westmoreland. In the following year, he commanded the squadron of men of war, which escorted Anne of Austria to the coast of Spain. On the death of his father, in 1572, standing high in royal favor, he was soon raised to the highest offices; and, in 1585, was made Lord High Admiral. When the Spanish Armada appeared off the English coast, his activity and courage were conspicuously displayed. In 1596, he commanded the expedition sent against Spain; and to his prudence and judgment its success is attributed. On his return, he was made Earl of Nottingham. When, in 1599, the State was in some danger from the Earl of Essex, Nottingham was created Lord Lieutenant General of all England; in which office (unknown to succeeding times) he commanded the fleet in the Downs and the forces on shore. When Essex attempted to raise the city, Nottingham surrounded him and compelled him to surrender. On her deathbed, Queen Elizabeth declared her intentions to Nottingham as to the succession of the Crown. In 1604, he went in great state as ambassador to Spain. The last public service he performed, was to convey the Lady Elizabeth to Flushing, on her marriage with the Elector Palatine. After holding the office of Lord High Admiral for thirty-two years, he resigned it to the Duke of Buckingham. He died in 1624, aged eighty-eight years.

1626.—ROBERT SYDNEY, EARL OF LEICESTER, K.G.

Second son and heir of Sir Henry Sydney, K.G., by Mary, sister of Robert, Earl of Leicester, (the former high steward,) created Earl of Leicester in 1618. The assembly books record that his election was closely contested. On the 5th of December, 1625, the question was put whether the Lord Leicester (lord high treasurer), or the Earl of Arundel (earl marshal), should be high steward; when the lord treasurer had the votes of 8 aldermen and 32 common-councilmen, and the earl marshal had the votes of 10 aldermen and 2 common-councilmen. Neither having a majority of *both* bodies (which appears to have been necessary), no election took place; but, at a subsequent assembly, held on the 14th December, Lord Leicester was unanimously elected.



1629.—EDWARD SACKVILLE, EARL OF DORSET, K.G.

He was one of the most accomplished nobleman of his age. Clarendon, in his character of him, says,—“His person was graceful and vigorous, and “his wit sparkling; as he was eminent in the House of Commons while he sat “there, so he shone in the House of Peers when he came to move in that “sphere; he had a very discerning spirit, and was a man of an obliging “nature, much honour and generosity, and of an entire fidelity to the Crown.” He took an active part in public affairs, and must have been a man of business, if we may judge by the number of commissions upon which he was placed, connected with the Admiralty Court, suppression of pirates, fisheries, &c.; some of which, probably, brought him into communication with the authorities of Yarmouth, and led to his election as high steward. In this office he anxiously strove to allay the petty animosities then existing, as appears by his letters to the corporation, fraught with the best advice. It is true that he endeavoured to procure the return of members favorable to the King’s prerogative, but was not successful. When the civil war broke out he joined the King’s standard, and supplied his royal master with money. He was not, however, unconcerned for the liberties of his country, but earnestly laboured to bring about a peace, declaring, before the King in council at Oxford, that “if doubts and jealousies were taken away by a fair treaty between King and “Parliament, means might be devised to rectify all differences, without the “King’s stooping to his subjects, or the subjects being deprived of their liberty “by the King.” After the execution of the King, his lordship, it is said, never stirred abroad. It is a remarkable fact, creditable to the ruling party at Yarmouth, that Lord Dorset was not deprived of his high stewardship during those troublous times. He died in 1652.

1653.—THE LORD HENRY CROMWELL.

Youngest son of the Protector. At an early age he joined the Parliamentary forces, and became a captain of Sir Thomas Fairfax’s Life Guards. In 1649, he accompanied his father to Ireland, to suppress the insurrection there; and, in 1655, he returned to that country as lord deputy, superseding General Fleetwood. It is said, that he exercised his power with great



moderation and wisdom, and gained the affection and respect of all. On his election to the high stewardship of Yarmouth, he was presented by the corporation with a silver tankard, costing £10 7s. At the Restoration, "Henry Cromwell," no longer styled "The Right Honorable Lord," was displaced from the high stewardship, and his name was ordered to be erased from all public records. He retired to his estate at Spinney Abbey, near Soham, Cambridgeshire, where he died in 1674, aged forty-seven, and was buried within the communion rails of Wicken church.

1660.—EDWARD HYDE, EARL OF CLARENDON.

Lord High Chancellor of England. When elected high steward the accustomed annuity of £4 was granted; but it was not punctually paid, as appears by the following entry in the assembly books, under date 16th of May, 1663 :—"Upon reading of several letters from Mr. Bateman and Mr. Dunn "concerning our neglect of sending the Lord Chancellor his fee as he is our "lord high steward, which fee is yet kept back; and advised by our present "burgesses to be recommended to this house for to have a tun of claret presented,\* together with the £4 now due for his fee, as a present from this "house; which this house doth order." And, in 1664, Bailiff Pupplett, Sir Thomas Meadowe, and Mr. Richard Huntington having been sent to London on business of the town, they were ordered to "pay unto my Lord Chancellor "eight twenty shilling pieces for his annuity for two years last past, as being "lord high steward of our corporation, and to take care about his lenten provision† as usual." Lord Clarendon died in 1674.

1674.—ROBERT PASTON, VISCOUNT YARMOUTH.

Of the ancient family of Paston, some notice will be found in *Manship*, p. 328. By the marriage of Sir Wm. Paston, the "good judge," with the daughter and heir of Sir Edmund Berry, the Pastons gained great accession of estate, and much advancement in honour and blood; being thereby entitled to

---

\* It appears, by the corporation accounts, to have cost £27 4s.

† This consisted of fifty good lyng, and two barrels each of white and red herrings. It seems to have been regularly sent.



quarter the arms of the families of Hethersett, Wachesham, Craven, Gerbrigge, Hengrave, and Kerdiston. The above was the son of Sir Wm. Paston, of Oxnead, (who was created a baronet June 8th, 1642,) and was born in 1631: he greatly distinguished himself "by his loyalty to Charles I., not fearing to "hazard both life and fortune in assisting his Majesty to reduce his rebellious "subjects to their obedience;" and "was not disheartened from using his "utmost endeavours and power to effect his son's restoration, and till that "could be accomplished willingly resigned his estate to supply his necessities." In 1671, when Charles II. made his progress through Norfolk, he entertained his Majesty at his magnificent seat at Oxnead,\* where he had built a banquetting-hall expressly for the occasion. He was created a peer by Charles II., August 19th, 1673, by the title of Baron Paston, of Paston, and Viscount Yarmouth. In 1676, he was appointed Lord Lieutenant and Vice-Admiral of Norfolk, on which occasion the corporation of Yarmouth waited on him with a congratulatory address. In 1679, he was raised to the dignity of Earl of Yarmouth; and, in the following year, the corporation presented him with half a tun of port wine, "as a present to his honor as their high steward, not "having presented his honour with anything of this nature since his election "as high steward." There had, in fact, been great differences between the Earl and the town, as to the rights of the former on the west side of the haven; which, after several expensive law suits, were adjusted by Mr. Henry Palmer for the Earl, and Sir Robert Baldock for the corporation. He died in 1683, aged fifty-one.† There is a portrait of him, engraved by P. Vaudrebanc, on a large sheet, which shows him to have been a corpulent person; and towards the latter part of his life he became of a most unwieldly size. He was virtuous and accomplished, and possessed some learning: during his travels abroad, he collected "many considerable rarities and curiosities."

---

\* It was delightfully situated on an eminence, having three terraces commanding a view of the river Bure: but its magnificence was its ruin; for, on the sale of the estates, after the death of the last Earl, it was taken down, except sufficient for a farm house, and the fountain and statues, which adorned the grounds, were removed to Blickling, where they may still be seen.

† His funeral sermon was preached by Dr. Hildeyard, and is mentioned in *Manship*, p. 329, where (by an obvious mistake) it is made to apply to the second Earl.



1683.—WILLIAM PASTON, EARL OF YARMOUTH.

Son of the preceding high steward. On his election, the patent of office and his "burgess letter" were presented to him in a silver box, with the town arms engraved on it. In 1683, on his lordship's arrival in Yarmouth, he was received by Mr. Bailiff Symonds, who conducted him to the house of Sir Thomas Medowe, where he was entertained; and immediately after, "the guns at the south mount, the bridge, and the chambers," were fired. Some years after, the members for the borough paid his lordship a visit, which they thus described in a letter to the bailiffs:—

"December y<sup>e</sup> 29th, 1696.

"Hon<sup>d</sup> Sirs,

"You may please to remember that some time since wee intimated the L<sup>d</sup> Yarmouth actually "sitting in the House of Peers; and that it might be expected wee should wait upon him with "y<sup>r</sup> service, &c. You have not hitherto given us any return. On Sunday last, upon a solemn "invitation the Thursday before, wee din'd with his L<sup>d</sup> and gave him y<sup>r</sup> and the corporation's "service, w<sup>th</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> he was pleased to credit with great respect, and returned his service and "express'd himself ready at all times to serve the corporation to the utmost of his power. Wee "hope w<sup>t</sup> we have done, tho' without y<sup>r</sup> express authority and command, will not be taken amiss "at the hands of

"Y<sup>r</sup> faithfull and humble Ser<sup>ts</sup>,

"GEO. ENGLAND.

"SAM. FULLER."

He married Charlotte Fitzroy, (natural daughter of King Charles II., by the Viscountess Shannon, daughter of Sir W. Killigrew,) by whom he had three sons, who all died *vitâ patris*. He married secondly a daughter of Lord North, but having no issue by her, at his death in 1732, this noble family became extinct in the male line. His books were sold by auction, in 1734, and a sale catalogue was published. The arms of Paston were,—*Ar.*, six fleurs de lis *az.*, and a chief indented *or.*; crest,—a griffin sejant, wings displayed *or*, gorged with a ducal coronet *ar.* and a chain *or*, on a torse *or* and *az.*; supporters,—A bear *sa.* chained *or*, and an ostrich *ar.* with a horse-shoe in his mouth *or*. It is remarkable that these supporters were used long before the family was ennobled, as appears by the panel bearing the arms of Sir William Paston, who died in 1610, still hanging in the chancel of Yarmouth church. Their motto was,—*De mievlx je pense en mievlx*.



1732.—SIR ROBERT WALPOLE, EARL OF ORFORD, K.G.

At an assembly held February 8th, 1732, the following proceedings took place :—

“The Right Honorable the Earl of Yarmouth being dead, who was our high steward, this assembly doth unanimously chuse the Rt. Hon. and Noble Sir Robert Walpole, K.G., Chancellor and Under-Treasurer of the Exchequer, and one of his Majesty’s most Honorable Privy Council, to be our high steward in his room, and that a patent (under St. Nicholas’ seal) be granted thereof to him for his life, with an annuity of £4 per annum; and Mr. Mayor is desired to acquaint him, by letter, with the said election, and to desire him to accept thereof; and to cause some persons to wait upon him with the said patent.”\*

Sir Robert Walpole came to Yarmouth to receive his patent, and he and his friends were entertained at a dinner which cost the town £57 11s. 6d. The Walpoles represented the county of Norfolk in parliament as early as the reign of Edward II. Sir Edward Walpole represented King’s Lynn in the parliament which voted the restoration of Charles II. Sir Robert, his son, represented the borough of Castle Rising from 1688 to his death in 1700; in which year, his eldest surviving son, the above Sir Robert, was returned for King’s Lynn, which he continued to represent in every succeeding parliament (one excepted) till he was created Earl of Orford, on his retirement from office in 1742. He was one of the most eminent statesmen this country ever produced. He died in 1745. There is a good half-length portrait of him in the Card-room of the Town Hall, which was presented, in 1792, by the executors of the will of Mr. Thomas Martin.

1745.—ROBERT WALPOLE, EARL OF ORFORD.

The corporation testified their respect for the memory of the deceased statesman, and their regard for his family, by electing his son, Robert, Earl of Orford, as his successor. The acceptance of the appointment was conveyed in the following letter to the mayor :—

---

\* This is the only instance of a commoner having held this office in Yarmouth.



“ London, March 27th, 1745.

“ SIR,

“ Mr. Killett having informed me this morning that you and the gentlemen of the corporation of Yarmouth had done me the honor to choose me unanimously your high steward, I would not omit the first opportunity of returning you all my sincere acknowledgments for it; and assuring you that I will lay hold of all occasions to support and promote the trade and interests of your town.

“ I am your most obedient humble servant,

“ ORFORD.”

He was one of the Knights of the Bath, upon the reinstitution of that order in 1725;\* and he held several lucrative offices. He died in 1751. There is an original drawing of him at Houghton, (taken when Lord Walpole,) in crayons, by Rosalba. The crest used by this noble family is on a wreath,—The bust of a man in profile couped *proper*, ducally crowned, with a long cap *gu.* thereon, a Catherine wheel *or*; which crest belonged to the Norfolk family of Robsart, and was adopted by them in memory of the services of Sir John Robsart, K.G., against the Saracens.

1751.—GEORGE WALPOLE, EARL OF ORFORD.

Son of the preceding. On his election he was presented with his freedom, and the patent of his appointment, in a silver box with the town arms engraved thereon. He died unmarried in 1791, and his honours reverted to his uncle, the celebrated Horace Walpole, second son of Sir Robert Walpole.

1791.—GEORGE TOWNSHEND, MARQUIS TOWNSHEND.

Sir Roger Townshend, justice of the Common Pleas, *temp.* Henry VII. purchased the manor of Raynham, in Norfolk, which has ever since been the chief seat of the family. Sir Roger, his son, represented the county in parliament. Roger Townshend, of Raynham, who was knighted for his bravery in a sea fight with the Spaniards, in 1588, greatly enlarged the estate; and from this period, the Townshends acquired great political influence in the county. Sir Horatio Townshend is described by Clarendon, as “a gentleman of the greatest

---

\* Although it was styled a *military* order, it was principally conferred on *civilians*; and, by the new statute of 1848, the word “military” is omitted.



interest and credit," who had the courage, with Lord Richardson and Sir John Hobart, to bring up an address from Norfolk, demanding the re-admission of the excluded members, or the election of a free parliament; and being one of the knights for the county, he, with others, was deputed to wait upon Charles II. at the Hague, and invite him to return to his dominions,—for which services he was made a peer and lord-lieutenant of Norfolk. He was created a viscount in 1682; and died in 1687. He was succeeded by his son Charles, second viscount, who held many very important posts, and was also lord lieutenant of Norfolk.

Charles, third viscount, was, whilst a commoner, member for Yarmouth; and, dying in 1764, was succeeded by his son George, the fourth viscount, who, in 1787, was advanced to the dignity of marquis. He fought under George II. at Dettingen, and was present in the memorable fields of Fontenoy, Culloden, and Lafeldt. At the siege of Quebec, he commanded the army on the death of Wolfe: for which services he was made a field-marshal. As viceroy of Ireland, his conviviality was duly appreciated and long remembered; but it is said, that at these social meetings "he found means to feel the weak sides of some of the first-rate patriots; and after he had drank them down, the people of Ireland discovered that the jolly Lord Townshend was an officer of the Crown, whose duty it was to obey the orders of his Sovereign, the instructions of the King's ministers, and to advance the power and interests of his country." He was elected high steward on the 26th of December, 1791; and, in the following June, the mayor, Mr. Reynolds, Mr. Fisher, and other members of the corporation, were deputed to present the marquis with the patent of office. Mr. Townshend, writing on the 4th of June, thus alludes to the contemplated visit:—

"Lord Townshend is going into Norfolk, and I understand that he will immediately write to the mayor to desire that he, and the other gentlemen who are to attend him, will favour him with their company at Rainham upon some early day that he will name. As he is going this summer to visit his old friends in Ireland, he will, for the present, remain no longer in Norfolk than is necessary to receive your deputation and to visit his militia."

Their mission seems to have been satisfactorily accomplished, for Mr. Townshend, writing on the 25th of June, says, "I have this moment received a letter from Lord Townshend, by which I find that he was much pleased with the visit." In the following year the marquis was appointed lord-lieutenant of Norfolk. He died in 1807, aged eighty-seven.



1808.—CHARLES TOWNSHEND, LORD BAYNING.

Upon this occasion of the high stewardship becoming vacant, the political influence of the Townshend family was not in the ascendant, the Harbord family having just contested with them successfully, the representation of the borough : and Lord Suffield, having secured for his eldest son the lieutenancy of the county, was desirous of obtaining for him the stewardship of Yarmouth. His lordship addressed the following letter to Sir Edmund Lacon :—

“ Gunton, Saturday, March 19th, 1808.

“ SIR,

“ The office of lord high steward of Great Yarmouth having become vacant by the death of  
“ the late Marquis Townshend, I take the liberty of recommending to your favourable considera-  
“ tion my son, Colonel Harbord. He has lately had the distinguished honour of being appointed  
“ his suuccessor in the lord lieutenancy, and if on the present occasion he should be equally  
“ fortunate, I trust it will tend to perpetuate the connection which, so much to my satisfaction,  
“ has been established between the borough of Yarmouth and my family. Your continuance  
“ and support of my son in attaining this object of his ambition, will confer an additional  
“ obligation on

“ SIR, your most obedient and faithful humble servant,

“ SUFFIELD.

“ To Sir Edmund Lacon.”

It is, however, creditable to the town, that the services of their former representative, Charles Townshend, were not forgotten ; and they bestowed the vacant office upon Lord Bayning. There is a portrait of Lord Bayning at Honingham, which has been engraved among the *Norfolk Portraits*, published by subscription. He died in 1810. The present Lord Bayning is his second and only surviving son.

1815.—JOHN THOMAS TOWNSHEND, VISCOUNT SYDNEY.

Thomas Townshend, eldest son of Thomas Townshend, second son of Charles, second Viscount Townshend, was created Baron Sydney, of Chiselhurst in 1783, and Viscount Sydney of St. Leonard's in 1789 ; and died in 1800. He was succeeded by his son, the above John Thomas, second Viscount Sydney. He was elected high steward of Yarmouth ; and presented with the patent of his office at the Guild-hall, December 1st, 1815, by Robert Alderson, Esq., then recorder, who expressed the satisfaction felt by the corporation in bestow-



ing the office on "a peer of England, not only in himself most justly worthy  
 "of every possible tribute of respect, but also connected by blood and affinity  
 "to a noble family long and justly endeared to them."\* Viscount Sydney,  
 who was ranger of Hyde and St. James's parks, died in 1831, when the  
 political connection which, for upwards of one hundred and twenty years, had  
 subsisted between this town and the Townshend family ceased.

1832.—EDWARD PELLEW, VISCOUNT EXMOUTH.

In this selection the corporation probably intended to mark their esteem  
 for the Hon. and Rev. E. Pellew, (then minister of the parish), as well as  
 their admiration of the services of his gallant father, Admiral Lord Viscount  
 Exmouth. It is unnecessary here to record those services, or to allude to his  
 crowning exploit at Algiers—for they adorn the page of history. He was  
 descended from a family (originally of Normandy—*Pelleu*,) who settled in  
 Cornwall, and resided principally in the neighbourhood of Falmouth. Edward  
 Pellew was born at Dover in 1757, and entered the navy in 1770, having, as it  
 has been stated, the benefit of his eldest brother's service, whose name had been  
 on the books of the *Seaford* for three years, but who had never been to sea,  
 and who then relinquished the naval profession for that of medicine. He was,  
 however, solely indebted to his own intrepidity for his subsequent promotion.  
 After a series of the most gallant exploits, which have placed his name among  
 the foremost of England's naval commanders, he attained the rank of Vice-  
 Admiral of England in 1832, and died on the 23rd of January, 1833.

1833.—HORATIO WALPOLE, EARL OF ORFORD.

Grandson of Horatio Walpole, second Baron Walpole of Wolterton, who  
 succeeded, in 1797, as fourth Baron Walpole of Walpole, and who, in 1806,  
 was created Earl of Orford. The above Earl succeeded to the title in 1822;  
 and in electing him their high steward, the corporation of Yarmouth renewed  
 their connection with the Walpole family. On Monday, September 30th,  
 1833, the Earl attended divine service at St. Nicholas' church; after which he

---

\* The speech is given in PRESTON'S *Picture of Yarmouth*, p. 216.



accompanied the corporation to the Guild-hall, where the mayor elect, J. D. Palmer, Esq., was sworn into office: and in the absence of the recorder and sub-steward, the town clerk, S. Tolver, Esq., presented the appointment to his lordship, in open assembly, and delivered an address, in replying to which Lord Orford attributed their selection of him, "to the recollection of the former connection of the borough with his ancestors." Upon the passing of the *Municipal Corporation Act* he was not re-elected by the corporation, and he terminated his political connection with them by a curt, pungent, and characteristic letter. He is now high steward of Lynn, and colonel of the West Norfolk Regiment of Militia.

1836.—THOMAS WILLIAM ANSON, EARL OF LICHFIELD.

The choice of the new corporation fell on the above nobleman, who, in 1818, during the lifetime of his father, had been returned to parliament for this borough. The patent of office was presented to him at an assembly of the town council, at the Guild-hall, on February 22nd, 1836; and his lordship was entertained at a dinner in the Town-hall, in the evening. He was born in 1795, being the eldest son of Thomas, first Viscount Anson, by Anne Margaret, third daughter of Thomas William Coke, Esq., of Holkham, afterwards Earl of Leicester. In 1819, he succeeded to his father's title; and, in 1831, he was created Earl of Lichfield by letters patent. He was successively master of the buck hounds and postmaster-general; and, during the administration of Lord Melbourne, the meeting of Irish members (which acquired the name of the "Lichfield House Compact") took place at his residence in St. James'-square. He died on the 18th of March, 1854. The Earl of Lichfield bears the arms of Sambrooke,—*Az.* three salmon naiant *ar.*, quartered with those of Anson, *ar.* three bends *gu.*, to show his descent from the Sambrookes of Gobiens, in Hertfordshire. Sambrooke Adams, Esq., of Sambrooke, in Shropshire, on the borders of Staffordshire, married Janette, sister of the distinguished Admiral Lord Anson; and on the death of his lordship's brother, Thomas, in 1770, their estates devolved on his nephew, George Anson, Esq., the father of the first viscount.



1854.—GEORGE JOHN MILLES, BARON SONDES.

The Hon. Lewis Monson, second son of the first Lord Monson, by his wife, the Lady Margaret Watson, youngest daughter of Lewis, first Earl of Rockingham, assumed the surname and arms of Watson upon inheriting the estates of the last Earl of Rockingham, Viscount Sondes. He was created a peer, in 1760, by the title of Baron Sondes, of Lees Court, in the county of Kent. His son and successor married Mary Elizabeth, only daughter and heir of Richard Milles, Esq., of North Elmham, in Norfolk, some time M.P. for Canterbury. The present noble high steward, who, in 1820, assumed the surname of Milles only, is the second son of this marriage, and succeeded his brother, the late lord, in 1836.

---

#### STEWARDS.

THE office of Steward must have been instituted at an early date, as appears from the ordinances passed in 1491, for the good “governaunce and polytyk reule” of the town, which enact that the “forseyd ordenances be redd by the STYWARD or his depute zerely, for the time being,” &c. The charter of James I. recites that there had always been within the borough, “from time whereof the memory of man is not contrary,” a STEWARD, learned in the law, “for the exercise of all and singular matters” which to that office belonged. The appointment was legally vested in the high steward; but the corporation, in their patents to their high stewards, reserved the right of electing the steward, or (as it was sometimes termed) under-steward.

The office was always filled by some eminent lawyer, who performed the judicial duties appertaining to the office of the high steward. He presided as judge in the borough court for the hearing and determining of civil actions, and also at the borough sessions for the trial of criminal cases. He was the legal adviser of the corporation, and performed all the duties that subsequently devolved on the recorder.

The ancient salary attached to the office was 40*s.* per annum. In 1558, the steward’s fee for making all entries, was fixed at 1*d.* each. In 1589, it was ordered that “every plaint before arrest be entered in the steward’s book,” for each of which he should receive 2*d.*



## 1494.—THOMAS BANYARD.

There was a family of this name at Mettingham and Spectashall, in Suffolk, *temp.* Henry VI. In 1499, he translated the code of laws and customs of Yarmouth. In 1506 he was bailiff.

## 1506.—WILLIAM OLLDRYCHE.

Probably the same who was bailiff in 1469, *ante* page 299.

## 1558.—EDWARD FENN.

(See some account of this family in *Manship*, page 225). He was first elected for one year only; and was made a free burgess and sworn in without paying anything for the same.

## 1560.—WILLIAM ROBERTS.

He was made a free burgess in the same year. He held lands of the Crown at Wynston, in Norfolk, and was possessed of very considerable estates. In 1560, he purchased the manor of Burgh Castle, in Suffolk.—(See *Manship*, page 202).

## 1573.—CHARLES CALTHORPE.

(See *Manship*, page 295). Sir William Calthorpe was sheriff of Norfolk in 1463, and died in 1494. Sir James Calthorpe was knighted by Oliver Cromwell in 1656, and married a daughter of Sir Robert Reynolds, Knt. This branch of the family became extinct, in the male line, on the death of Sir Henry Calthorpe, K.B., in 1783, when his estates passed to his nephew, Sir Henry Gough, who also succeeded to the Norfolk estates of James Calthorpe, Esq., of Ampthill, and became heir general of the family, and took the name Calthorpe. He was the lineal ancestor of the present Lord Calthorpe. There are good pedigrees of this family in the College of Arms.

## 1580.—EDWARD FLOWERDEW.

(*Vide Manship*, page 295.) He had been previously counsel for the town. He was of the Inner Temple; of which society he became the treasurer. He acquired great reputation as a lawyer; and, in 1571, the dean and chapter of



Norwich retained him as their standing counsel, with an annuity of 20s. for life; and the city presented him with a silver cup. His abilities must have been highly esteemed, for, in 1573, Thomas Grimesdicke, of the Inner Temple, settled upon him an annuity of 40s., in consideration of the "good and faithful counsel" which he had given him: and, in 1575, he had a similar grant of five marks a year for life, from Simon Harcourt, of Stanton Harcourt, Oxfordshire. In 1580, he was called to the degree of serjeant-at-law: and, in 1584, he was made baron of the exchequer, when he resigned the under-stewardship of Yarmouth. He married Elizabeth, daughter of William Foster, of Wymondham, in Norfolk, who, according to Vincent, (in his *Norfolk Collections*, in the College of Arms,) was "concubine to John Appleyard, long before she was married to Edward Flowerdew," a circumstance rendered still more curious by the fact, that in 1566, he "purchased all the furniture of John Appleyard, of Stanfield Hall, in order to come and dwell there." He acquired considerable estates in Norfolk, particularly in and near Wymondham, including the site of the famous abbey there: but it is to be feared his conduct was oppressive and avaricious; for the parishioners, desiring to preserve their splendid abbey church, petitioned the King to have the same at a valuation, which they paid; but the serjeant stripped the greater part of the lead from the edifice, carried away the freestone from various parts of it, and partly demolished the choir, which so enraged the inhabitants, that they pulled down the rest, and with the materials built the present south aisle of the parish church. The conduct of the serjeant greatly exasperated the Ketts, (tradesmen in the town,) who had been parties to the purchase of the abbey, for the purpose of saving it, that they ever after tried to annoy and injure both him and his family. Soon afterwards, much dissatisfaction arose in the parish, in consequence of the enclosure of waste lands,—insomuch that a tumult ensued, and they broke down all new fences, and filled up the ditches. John Flowerdew, of Hethersett, (father of the serjeant,) being aggrieved by this course, and fancying the people were set on by the Ketts, gave them 40*d.* to cast down the fences of an enclosure belonging to Robert Kett, which they did; but the next day, at Kett's desire, they returned to Hethersett, and "and laid open Master Flowerdew's enclosures there;" upon which there was "much ado," and many "sharp words" passed between him and Kett, which so "vehemently incensed" the people, that



they required of Kett to perform his promise that he "would be ready at all times to subdue the power of great men," and to revenge the hurts done unto the "weale publicke and common pasture;" and Kett, probably finding himself irretrievably committed, put himself at the head of these "lewd and desperate persons," and thus began the formidable rising and insurrection named after him.—(See *Manship*, p. 319.) The serjeant died in 1586, and was buried with much pomp in Hethersett church; where his body, "for want of a gravestone at his friends' cost, was covered by one from another man's grave." A certificate of the ceremonial of his funeral, with an account of the fees paid to the heralds, remains in the College of Arms, with a pedigree of his family. By his will he gave a silver cup, gilt, to the town of Yarmouth, and another to the town of Lynn. His inventory shows a large quantity of plate, including a gold chain valued at £80, one dozen silver plates, and a diamond ring, given to him by Sir John Young when on his last circuit. He left no issue; his estates were dispersed, and, in a few years, the Flowerdews were heard of no more.

1585.—JOHN STUBBS.

It appears that at this period the under-steward had rooms provided for him at the Grey Friars (then belonging to the corporation), for, pending the election of a successor to Mr. Flowerdew, it was ordered, in assembly, that Mr. Whitney should receive the fees of the court for the steward, and have the room at the Grey Friars rent free; but, upon the appointment of Mr. Stubbs, he was required to leave the room, unless Mr. Stubbs chose to retain him as his clerk. Mr. Stubbs was returned to parliament for the borough in 1588, and again in 1592. Upon his first return he presented the corporation with a silver basin and ewer, "to be used yearly by the bailiffs." He held the manor of Thelton in Norfolk, and also an estate with two manors in Buxton.\* In the next generation, these possessions were sold, with the impropriation, to Dr. Jeggon, Bishop of Norwich; and they afterwards passed to the Pastons.

---

\* Richard Stubbs, of Sedgeford, was M.P. for Thetford in 1588.



## 1589.—HENRY HOBART.

He was descended from Sir James Hobart, Attorney-General and Privy Councillor to Henry VII., under whose advice the old town ordinances were revised in 1491. (*Manship*, p. 357.) Sir Henry studied in Lincoln's Inn, and soon became distinguished in his profession. In 1595, he was chosen steward of Norwich: and, in the following year, he was elected governor of Lincoln's Inn. In 1597, he was returned to parliament as member for Yarmouth; and in 1603 he was knighted. In 1607 he was made Attorney-General; and, four years subsequently, created a baronet, (being the ninth person who received that new dignity,) and made Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, which post he held till his death. In 1596, he purchased the Intwood estate of the Greshams, (now possessed by J. S. Muskett, Esq.,) and resided there. He married Dorothy, daughter of Sir Robert Bell, Chief Baron of the Exchequer, by whom he had sixteen children; but he left only two sons. He died in 1625. There is a portrait of him at Blickling, by Jansen. He bore,—*Sa.*, a star of eight rays *or*, between two flanches *erm.*; with the motto, *Non morior sed vivam.*

His eldest son, John, served in parliament for Thetford, in 1625, and he sat for Norfolk in the long parliament. He married, first, Philippa, daughter of Robert Sidney, Earl of Leicester,—and secondly, Frances, daughter of John Earl of Bridgewater; but he left no male issue. Immediately after his father's death he built Blickling Hall, which became the principal seat of the family, and is now possessed by their representative, the Marquis of Lothian.

The second son was Sir Miles Hobart, whose son, Sir John Hobart, succeeded to the title; and having married the only surviving daughter of his uncle, again united the family estates.

## 1605.—RALPH CREWE.

He was of the old family of Crewe, of Crewe, in the county of Chester; and became connected with Norfolk by his marriage with Juliana, daughter and co-heir of John Clippesby, of Clippesby, the last of that ancient house.\* He

---

\* He lies buried, with his wife, in Clippesby church, under a raised altar-tomb, having on it their effigies in brass. The Clippesby family bore,—Quarterly *ar.* and *sa.*, on a bend *gu.*, three mullets of the first. Their possessions in Clippesby, passed to Sir Algernon Potts, Bart., and are now (including Clippesby Old Hall) held by the Rev. Henry Muskett, who bears,—*Ar.*, two bars *gu.* between six lions' heads cabosed.



was knighted at Whitehall, June 8th, 1614: and, in 1624, became Lord Chief Justice\* of the King's Bench; but was removed for "not promoting forced loans,"—an example followed by two or three only of the judges, the rest desiring to keep their places, soothed their consciences by altering a clause in their patents. He re-purchased the manor of Crewe, which had passed from the family by an heiress *temp.* Edward III.; and he rebuilt the hall, which again became the principal seat of the family. He died in 1645, aged eighty-seven. There is a portrait of him, engraved by Hollar, in DUGDALE's *Origines Juridiciales*.

Sir Thomas Crewe (younger brother of Sir Ralph) was a serjeant-at-law, and held the office of Speaker of the Commons in the last parliament of James I., and in the first parliament of Charles I. He was the father of John, first Lord Crewe, of Stene. The title became extinct in 1721, on the death of Nathaniel, Lord Crewe, Bishop of Durham, whose name lives in the splendid charities endowed by him. The title was revived in 1806, in favour of John Crewe, Esq., of Crewe.

The present Lord Crewe is descended from Sir Clippesby Crewe, a son of the above mentioned Sir Ralph.

#### RECORDERS.

By the charter of James I. the name and office of Steward ceased, and instead the corporation were empowered to choose "one discrete man learned in the laws of England, to be called the RECORDER:" and the Steward then in office (Sir R. Crewe) was specially named to be the first Recorder.

1608.—SIR RALPH CREWE.

He resigned in 1610.

1610.—RYCE GWYNNE.

He was descended from a Welch family who long held property in Anglesea. In 1593, he purchased the estate of Baron's Hill, near Fakenham, still held by his descendants. He resigned the recordership in 1625.

---

\* In the *Verney Papers*, lately edited for the Camden Society by John Bruce, Esq., he is styled "the celebrated Patriot Chief Justice."



His son, Rice Gwynn, in 1648, gave to Jesus College, Oxford, the vicarage and great tithes of Holyhead, on condition that they should found two scholarships and two fellowships to be given to his descendants in preference to strangers. He died in 1668.

Richard Gwyn, Esq., of Long Stratton, (sixth in descent from the Recorder,) married Elizabeth, daughter of Isaac Preston, Esq., of Yarmouth. The arms of Gwyn are,—*Gu.* a chevron between three lions' rampant *or*.

1625.—MILES CORBET.

The Corbets were an old family in Shropshire; where their descendants are still large landed proprietors, seated at Sundorne Castle and other places. Early in the sixteenth century a branch settled at Sprowston, in Norfolk. They bore arms,—*Or*, a raven *proper*; and for a crest a squirrel sejant, cracking a nut *proper*, with the motto, *Deus pascit corvos*. Miles Corbet was the second son of Sir Thomas Corbet, of Sprowston. He studied the law, and was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn. His abilities early brought him into notice; and upon Mr. Gwynn's resigning the recordership of Yarmouth in his favour, (*Manship*, p. 372), the corporation unanimously elected him to that office, upon condition that he became "a resident" within six months; and he was presented with his freedom without fine. Shortly after his election he was returned to parliament, (*ante* pp. 204, 207, 208,) where he became a determined opponent of the court, and took an active part in parliamentary matters. In 1642, he was chairman of a committee which exercised the power of arrest by the sergeant-at-arms; and in the list of members who "advanced horse, money, and plate, for the defence of parliament," there is this entry,—“Mr. Corbet will bring in fifty pounds.” In 1644, he was made clerk of the Court of Wards. In 1648, he was appointed one of the two Registrars of Chancery, (which was alone worth £700 a-year,) in the room of Colonel Long, one of the suspected members. In 1643, the corporation presented Mr. Recorder with a gratuity of £25. He was chairman of the Committee of Parliament for Scandalous Ministers; in which capacity, it is said, that when the Rev. T. Reeve, rector of Aldborough and Coleby, who had been ejected for dissuading his parishioners from rebellion, was brought before him, Corbet told him he was “an old malignant, and he would see him hanged



for it:" he was, however, only confined as a prisoner at the gatehouse for three years. He had the principal management of the obnoxious office of sequestrations; the duties of which rendered him so unpopular, that, in 1652, he gladly went to Ireland, as one of the commissioners for managing the affairs of that country. He held the latter post until suspended under an accusation of malversation, from which, however, he was ably defended by Ludlow, who averred in parliament that Corbet had "manifested such integrity" that "he impaired his own estate for the public service, whilst he was the greatest husband of the Commonwealth's treasure." He afterwards accepted the post of Chief Baron of the Exchequer in Ireland, and resigned the recordership of Yarmouth. At the Restoration he fled to the continent and settled at Hannau, on the Lower Rhine, with Okey and Barkstead, companions in exile. Being induced to visit Delft, they were seized by Sir George Downing, and sent to England; where their arrival is thus noted by Pepys in his *Diary*,—"March 17th, 1662: Last night the *Blackmore* pink brought the three prisoners, Barkstead, Okey, and Corbet, to the Tower, being taken at Delfe, in Holland; where the captain tells us, the Dutch were a good while before they could be persuaded to let them go, they being taken prisoners in their canal. But Sir George Downing would not be answered; altho' all the world takes notice of him for a most ungrateful villiane for his pains."\* On the 16th of April, Corbet and his fellow prisoners were tried and condemned for high treason; and the sequel is thus told by Pepys,—“April 19th, 1662: Before we eat, I went to Aldgate, and at the corner shop (a draper's) I stood and did see Barkstead, Okey, and Corbet, drawn towards the gallows at Tyburne; and there they were hanged and quartered: they all looked very cheerful, and I hear they all die defending what they did to the King to be just—which is very strange!” There is an engraved portrait of Miles Corbet in an oval on the same plate with Colonel Okey and Colonel Barkstead, which has become very scarce. It has been copied by Richardson. There is also another portrait with his seal and autograph. He appears to have left a son,

---

\* He is said to have been chaplain to Okey's regiment, and to have been raised by his influence to the post of Resident in Holland, which he held under Cromwell, and retained at the restoration by betraying his benefactor.



Miles Corbet, who, with his mother, took leave of him previously to his execution; but his family became extinct in Norfolk. The Sprowston estate was purchased by Sir Thomas Adams, by whose family it was sold to Sir Lambert Blackwell, who was created a baronet in 1718. In a rare tract, entitled—*Persecutio Undecima*, 1648, Corbet is accused of having “indicted a man for a conjuror, and was urgent upon the jury to condemn him upon no proof, but “a booke of circles found in his study, which Miles said was a booke of conjuring—had not a learned clergyman told the jury that the booke was an old almanack.” Hone, in his *Year Book*, p. 57, mentions a work, entitled—“*A Briefe Relation of the Gleanings of the Idiotisms and Absurdities of Miles Corbet, Esq., Counsellor-at-Law, Recorder and Burgess of Great Yarmouth. By Anth. Birley: 1646, 4to.*” In the *Harleian Miscellany*, vol. vi., p. 36, is the following,—“*A most learned and eloquent speech spoken and delivered in the honourable House of Commons at Westminster, by the most learned lawyer Miles Corbet, Recorder of Great Yarmouth and Burgess of the same, on the 31st day of July, 1647, taken in short-hand by Nestly and Tom Dunne, his clerks, and revised by John Taylor.*” It was published in 1679, and was designed, in a fictitious speech, to expose the bombast of the rebellious speakers, and the misfortunes the nation laboured under in those times.

1655.—CHARLES GEORGE COCK.

In 1650, he was elected steward of Norwich. He published a folio *Essay of Christian Government*, in which he describes himself as a student of Christian law, of the Inner Temple, and resident at Norwich: his opinions may be gathered from another folio law book, which he called *A Summary Survey of the Household of God on Earth*. London. 1651. Like Corbet, he performed the odious duties of a sequestrator. He was returned to parliament for the borough in 1656; but it is doubtful whether he ever took his seat. At the restoration he was deprived of all his offices. He lived for some years after, but the date of his death is not recorded. He married Anne, daughter and heiress of Richard Bond; and on a black marble slab, within the altar rails of St. Stephen, in the great ward of Mancroft, Norwich, there are the arms of Cock,—Quarterly *gu.* and *ar.* impaling Bond, *ar.* on a chevron three bezants.



## 1660.—ROBERT BALDOCK.

Descended from an ancient Norfolk family. The office he held here introduced him to Charles II. on the occasion of his visit to Yarmouth in 1671, when his gross flattery of royalty gained him a knighthood. In 1677, the corporation voted him forty guineas, "in order to his residing at Gray's Inn." In 1683, he was appointed King's Serjeant: and was one of the counsel for the crown at the trial of the bishops in 1688, when, for his zeal, he was made a Justice of the King's Bench. Having obtained an estate at Tacolneston, Norfolk, he built a house there, called Tacolneston hall, where he lived; but after his death it fell into decay. He was twice married,—first, to Mary, daughter of Bacqueville Bacon, Esq., of Hockham; and secondly, to the relict of Sir William Hewet, of Beccles. By the first he had an only son, Henry, (who died soon after his father, without issue,) and an only daughter, Mary, who married George Townshend, of Little Wrotham. Sir R. Baldock bore,—*Or* and *gu.* on a fess *az.* three escallops *ar.* The same arms were borne by Robert de Baldock, Bishop of Norwich, who being accused of favouring Hugh De le Spenser, (the hated favourite of Edward II.,) was "laid into Newgate by Prince Edward, and Isabella, his mother, where he died of grief in 1327."

## 1691.—GEORGE ENGLAND.

Eldest son of Sir George England, the bailiff in 1657. He was returned to parliament for the borough in 1679, and sat for twenty years, (*ante* p 214.) In 1688, he was appointed sub-steward, and, three years afterwards, he succeeded to the recordership, which he held till his death, although previously his health seems to have failed, for Mr. Richard Ferrier, writing to his "dear partner" in London, on the 10th of February, 1696, says,—“We yesterday “ended y<sup>e</sup> sessions: I begin to abate of my hopes of Mr Recorder's recovery,—“he seems to me now to decay sensibly: I pray God restore him to us, for we “sha'nt be presently aware of y<sup>e</sup> greatness of our loss should it please God to “take him from us.” He died in 1702, aged fifty-nine, and was buried in St. Nicholas' church. By his will he gave his manor of Billockby to his brother Benjamin, with remainder to his nephew, George England: he also devised to his brother Benjamin a house called the *Three Cranes*, which had been settled by his father upon his brother Joseph, on his marriage with Clara Vauderlane,



a Dutch lady: he gave £40 to the Children's Hospital, and £25 "for the better paving and adorning of the altar space in Yarmouth church;" with numerous legacies to friends and relatives.

1702.—MAURICE KENDALL.

This family held lands at Banham and New Buckenham, Norfolk. In 1611, they had a grant from Camden, clarencieux, of the following arms,—*Or*, five mascles in cross, and a chief indented *gu.* Crest, a hand *proper*, holding a cross of five mascles *gu.* John Kendall (father of the Recorder) died in 1672, and his widow in 1695; and were both buried in New Buckenham church, where there is a monument to the memory of the latter. The Recorder himself lies buried near the altar, beneath a stone bearing the arms of Kendall impaling Ashfield,—A fess between three fleurs-de-lis: it also records the following inscription:—

"*Fœlicem expectans Resurrectionem hic jacet, Mauritius Kendall de North Walsham, in agro Norfolkici Armiger, Vir Paterque indulgens, Amicus Iurissimus, Ingenuis congruus, nefariis infensus, Ecclesiæ et Monarchiæ Cindex accerimus, sediciosus Perduellis, Legum in omnibus observantissimus, Jurisperitus ipse Eloquentissimus; obdormivit Anno Salutis MDCCXII., ætatis llii.*"

In 1703, the corporation ordered the sum of £10 to be paid to him "in lieu of his Lent provision."

1712.—FRANCIS LONGE.

His father, Robert Longe, Esq., of Reymerston, married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Francis Bacon, (Chief Justice of the King's Bench,) and died in 1688: he was buried in the chancel of Reymerston church, where there is a curious mural monument to his memory, bearing a copious latin inscription. The Recorder was lord of the manor of Spixworth, Norfolk, from 1693, and was a patron of the advowson. He married Susanna, daughter and heiress of Tobias Frere, of Reddenhall. He was sub-steward of Yarmouth from 1702 till his election to the recordership. Perhaps he owed his introduction to the town to Major Ferrier, the bailiff in 1696, who married a daughter of Robert Longe (*ante* p. 312). He died in 1724, aged seventy-six; and was buried in Spixworth church, where there is a monumental inscription with his arms,—*Gu.* a saltire engrailed, and on a chief three cross crosslets of the first. At Spixworth hall, which still continues to be the principal seat of the Longes, of Norfolk, there is a good portrait of the Recorder in his robes of office.



## 1734.—JOHN JERMY.

The Jermy family were seated at Mendham, in Norfolk, early in the 14th century, and afterwards at Bayfield and other places in the same county. They bore for their arms,—*Ar.* a lion passant guardant *gu.* The above recorder was the son of John Jermy, of Bayfield. He had been elected sub-steward of Yarmouth in 1712. He was compelled, in 1744, to resign the recordership, (which he did by deed under seal,) owing to blindness and other bodily infirmities: and on his retirement he received the thanks of the corporation, for “his faithful discharge of his duties, both as under-steward and recorder.” He married Mary, only child of Samuel Fuller, Esq., of Yarmouth. He died in 1784, aged sixty-eight. His wife is interred in Aylsham church; and upon her tomb are the arms of Jermy impaling Fuller. There are several monuments in the same church to members of this branch of the family. In the year 1735, William Jermy, of Bayfield, married Elizabeth, only sister and heir of William, Lord Richardson, Baron of Cramond, in Scotland; by which marriage he acquired the Stanfield estate, which had been purchased by Lord Chief Justice Richardson, in 1642. He married, secondly, Frances, daughter of Jacob Preston, Esq., of Beeston St. Lawrence, Norfolk; and dying without issue by either marriage, the estate came by devise to the Prestons.

## 1744.—THOMAS FOWLE.

He was descended from Thomas Fowle, of Burnham, Essex; whose son, John Fowle (a barrister resident in Norwich) married Sarah, eldest daughter of Sir G. England (*ante* p. 308,) and widow of William Burton, Esq.: by which match he had a son, John Fowle, who purchased from Sir William Cook, Bart., the church and manor of Broome, Norfolk; and who married Mary, daughter of John Mingay, of Saxlingham, and of Ranthorp hall, by whom he had two sons, John, the recorder, and Thomas, a doctor of laws, commissary to the dean and chapter of Norwich, and archdeacon of Norfolk. The elder son, the above John Fowle, had been appointed sub-steward of Yarmouth in 1735; which office he held until his election to the recordership. In 1748, the corporation agreed thenceforth yearly “to pay the recorder ten guineas, in lieu of his lenten provision as theretofore had been used and accustomed.” He was also one of the commissioners of Excise. He married the



youngest daughter of Sir Charles Turner, Bart. He died in 1761. The arms of Fowle were,—*Ar.* a chevron *gu.*, on a chief of the last three mullets of the first.

1761.—THE HONORABLE ROBERT WALPOLE.

He was the fourth son of Horatio, first Baron Walpole, of Wolterton, and consequently nephew of the celebrated Prime Minister, by whose influence he was appointed clerk to the Privy Council. On his appointment, in 1767, to the secretaryship of the embassy to Spain, Mr. Isaac Preston, the sub-steward, was requested to officiate for him as recorder, during his absence, receiving “all the fees and allowances which have usually and customarily been paid as well to the recorder as to the sub-steward.” Mr. Walpole continued to hold the office of recorder (his duties being performed by the sub-steward) until 1792, when he being at that time minister plenipotentiary at the court of Portugal, and the then sub-steward (Mr. Adair) being unable to discharge the functions of his office, Mr. Walpole resigned the recordership.

1792.—HENRY JODRELL.

On the resignation of their recorder, the corporation consulted Mr. Townshend (at that time member for the borough) as to the appointment of a successor. Mr. Townshend recommended Mr. Jodrell in a letter to Mr. Reynolds, observing—“Jodrell is the fittest person you can have: he has for some years past acquitted himself with credit as one of the chairmen of quarter sessions. He is of a quiet and obliging disposition.” He was accordingly elected. Mr. Jodrell derived his descent from a family of the name seated in the Peak, Derbyshire, who flourished early in the thirteenth century. He was the third son of Paul Jodrell, of Duffield, (Solicitor-General to Frederick Prince of Wales,) by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Warner, Esq., of North Elmham, Norfolk, by Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Lombe, Esq.,\* of Weston. He married Johanna Elizabeth,† eldest daughter of John

---

\* Descended from Alderman Sir Thomas Lombe, Knt., of London, who, under the disguise of a silk weaver, procured the model of a silk machine from Piedmont, and introduced into England the process of silk throwing.

† She married, secondly, G. A. West, Esq.



Weyland, Esq., of Woodeaton; and he was seated at Bayfield hall, Norfolk. In 1796, he was elected to represent the town in parliament (see p. 227); and, in 1802, 1806, and 1807, he sat for Bramber. In 1813, he resigned the office of recorder previous to the sessions held in September of that year, at which John Hannah was tried for the murder of his wife,—alleging, as his reason for so doing, that he had never passed the awful sentence of death upon any man, and was unwilling, at his own advanced age, to perform so painful a duty. He died in 1814, aged sixty-four. He bore,—*Ermines* a trefoil, slipped, *or*, between three round buckles *ar*.

The Recorder's elder brother, Richard Paul Jodrell, Esq., F.R.S. and M.P., married the daughter and co-heiress of Edward Hase, Esq., of Sall, and niece of John Hase, Esq., who, in 1762, assumed his maternal ancestor's name of Lombe, and was created a baronet, with remainder to the children of Mrs. Jodrell. The present baronet is the son of the above marriage.

#### 1813.—ROBERT ALDERSON.

In selecting this gentleman for the office of recorder, the corporation followed an example which had been set both by the city of Norwich and the borough of Ipswich; and, as Mr. Alderson was somewhat opposed in politics to the majority of the corporate body, his election was creditable alike to himself and to them. He resigned his office in 1832. He married, firstly, a daughter of Samuel Hurry, Esq., of Yarmouth, by whom he had three children,—Sir Edward Hall Alderson, (now one of the Barons of the Exchequer), born in Yarmouth; the Rev. Samuel Hurry Alderson, sometime Fellow of Caius College, Cambridge; and Eliza Hurry, late the wife of Sir William George Millman, Bart. He died in 1833, and was buried in Norwich Cathedral. There is an engraved portrait of him. His elder brother was Dr. James Alderson, of Norwich, who died in 1848, aged ninety-eight, whose only daughter was the celebrated authoress, Amelia Opie, who died in 1853. The arms used by this family are,—*Gu.* on a chevron between three cinquefoils, three leopards' faces.

#### 1832.—HENRY ALWORTH MEREWETHER.

He was called to the bar, by the Society of the Inner Temple, in Easter Term, 1809; and became a serjeant-at-law, with a patent of precedence. His



election as recorder of Yarmouth was closely contested by Mr. Isaac Preston, the sub-steward: and, so balanced were their friends in the corporation, that the numbers were equal on two divisions; and on the third, one member, who had not previously voted, decided the election in favor of the Serjeant.\* He was made Solicitor-General to Queen Adelaide; and on the passing of the *Municipal Corporation Act*, he retired from the recordership. He afterwards accepted the recordership of Reading, and the town-clerkship of the city of London, which office he still enjoys. In conjunction with Archibald John Stephens, Esq., of Gray's Inn, he published, in 1835, a very elaborate and valuable work—*The History of the Boroughs and Municipal Corporations of the United Kingdom*.

---

The *Municipal Corporation Act* empowered the Town Council of every town having a separate court of Quarter Sessions to appoint a Recorder, who shall, by virtue of his office, be a Justice of the Peace; and it declared that the Recorder shall have precedence in all places, within the borough, next after the Mayor. The first Recorder elected under this Act was

1836.—NATHANIEL PALMER.

He was called to the bar, by the Society of the Inner Temple, in Michaelmas Term, 1827, and joined the Norfolk circuit. He still enjoys the office then bestowed upon him.

---

#### SUB-STEWARD S.

THIS office was created by the charter granted by Charles II., and confirmed to the town by that of Queen Anne. It was to be filled by a barrister of five years' standing, who should act as the Assistant or Deputy of the Recorder.

1684.—HENRY BEDINGFELD: named in the charter of Charles II. He was of a family of great antiquity, who derived their name from a town in

---

\* Some pamphlets were published on the occasion.



Suffolk, and who had flourished in that county from the Conqueror downwards. Thomas Bedingfeld, of Bedingfeld, *temp.* Henry VII. and VIII., married Joan, daughter of Roger Busarde, of Ditchingham, by which match that estate was obtained, which has ever since remained in the family.

In 1684, the above Henry Bedingfeld had six guineas presented to him for his "pains and advice about the charter." In 1686, he was made Lord Chief Justice of the Court of Common Pleas; and, in that year, the corporation presented him with "half a tun of the best French wine," in lieu of the salary due to him from the corporation. He died in 1687. The family arms are,—*Erm.*; an eagle displayed *gu.*, armed *or*; with the motto *Aquila non capit muscas.*

1687.—HENRY BALDOCK: probably a son of the Recorder.

1688.—GEORGE ENGLAND (afterwards recorder).

1693.—MAURICE KENDALL (afterwards recorder).

1702.—FRANCIS LONG: named in the charter of Queen Anne, and afterwards recorder.

1712.—JOHN JERMY (afterwards recorder).

1735.—JOHN FOWLE (afterwards recorder).

1744.—THOMAS WARKHOUSE.

1749.—ISAAC PRESTON.

He was the eldest son of Jacob Preston, Esq., of Beeston; and died on the 16th of May, 1768. By his second wife, Esther, a daughter of Jonathan Pettingall, of Norwich, he was father of the Rev. George Preston, rector of Beeston, who died at Stanfield hall, on the 28th of October, 1837; and who was the father of Isaac Preston, Esq., who was elected sub-steward in 1819.



1768.—JOHN CHAMBERS.

He was successively steward and recorder of Norwich; and died at his villa, St. Catherine's Mount, Norwich, on the 16th June, 1788, aged sixty-three.

1788.—WILLIAM ADAIR.

1815.—WILLIAM WHITRED.

1819.—ISAAC PRESTON.

This family of Preston were originally of the village of Preston, in the Hundred of Babergh, Suffolk. Jacob Preston, of Old Buckenham, Norfolk, was the fourth son of William Preston, of Preston. His son, Jacob, became seated at Beeston St. Lawrence, in Norfolk, and was the founder of that branch of the family. He was an attached and favourite servant of Charles I., and was one of the four gentlemen appointed to wait upon the unfortunate monarch during his imprisonment: and, when on the scaffold, the King presented him with an emerald ring, which is still preserved at Beeston. The above Isaac Preston was born September 23rd, 1789. He was educated at Westminster School, graduated at Christ Church, Oxford, and was called to the bar as a member of Lincoln's Inn. He married, first, a daughter of the late Sir Thomas Beavor, who died in 1823; and secondly, in 1832, a daughter of the Rev. J. Jephson, prebendary of Armagh. In 1826 he was appointed steward, and in 1831 recorder of Norwich, and chairman of the Norwich Union Life Insurance Company. On the death of his father, the Rev. George Preston, he succeeded to the Stanfield estate,\* when he took the name of Jermy, of which family some account has already been given. At this time an adverse claim was set up by a family named Lerner, and, in 1838, a mob of about eighty persons took forcible possession of the hall, and held it until expelled by a military force. On the 28th November, 1848, Mr. Jermy was shot dead at his hall door by James Blomfield Rush, (one of his tenants with whom he was at

---

\* The manor of Stanfield belonged to Earl Warren in the Conqueror's time; afterwards to the Bigots, Curzons, Appleyards, and Flowerdews. The late Rev. George Preston rebuilt the house, which is still surrounded by a moat.



variance,) who then entered the house, and meeting Mr. Jermy Jermy, the only son of his first victim, shot him dead also. He then fired at and severely wounded Mrs. Jermy (the son's wife) and a female servant: Mr. Jermy's daughter, who was present, escaped unhurt. For these atrocious crimes Rush was hanged at Norwich.

The office of sub-steward ceased on the passing of the *Municipal Corporation Act* in 1835.

### CORONERS.

THE CORONER is an ancient officer by the common law of England: and, in early times, the office seems to have been considered one of considerable dignity; as the statute 3 Edward I., c. 10, enacts that none but knights should hold it. No particular qualification is now required.

The coroner had, anciently, authority to hear and determine felonies: and although this was abrogated by *Magna Charta*, c. 17, the coroners of Yarmouth,, appear to have exercised (together with the bailiffs) the right of hearing and determining "certain felonies and trespasses," committed by William and Roger Man, of Little Yarmouth: when the King directed his writ "to our coroners of the town of Great Yarmouth," requiring them to send before him the indictments in the case,—which was not done, however, because (as the return of Robert Arlman, "one of the coroners," set forth,) Henry de Tatersete, clerk, "the other coroner, in whose possession the indictments resided," was dead. The charter granted by Henry VII., in 1494, empowered the bailiffs and burgesses of Yarmouth to choose two coroners for the borough, removable at pleasure: and under this charter, in more recent times, the mayor, every Michaelmas day, used to nominate two members of the council (generally aldermen) to be coroners, who were usually (but not invariably) changed annually. The *Municipal Corporation Act* empowered the council of every borough having a separate Quarter Sessions, to appoint a "fit person," not being a member of the council, to be coroner "during good behaviour." Under this Act the following coroners have been chosen. The duties and authority appertaining to



the office of coroner, are declared in the statute 4 Edward III., c. 2, *De officio Coronatoris*, which is still in force.

1836.—WILLIAM SMITH FERRIER (Surgeon).

1848.—CHARLES HENRY CHAMBERLIN (Solicitor).

### TOWN CLERKS.

SOME little confusion arises in distinguishing between the various offices of Town Clerk, Assembly Clerk, and Clerk of the Courts,—which until the Restoration were sometimes combined and filled by one person only, and, at other times, were held concurrently by two or more persons. For completeness, therefore, the following list necessarily includes all who filled those offices.

1332.—GODFREY DE COLNEY, town clerk.

1342.—HENRY JOHN TALIFER, town clerk.

.....

1573.—WILLIAM SMITH, town clerk and assembly clerk : elected on the feast of St. Matthew.

1579.—HENRY MANSHIP, town clerk and assembly clerk : elected November 10th, and resigned July 2nd, 1585. (*Vide* preface to *Manship*.)

1585.—RALPH WEAVER, town clerk : elected October 21st.

1585.—ROBERT BUTLER, assembly clerk : elected November 23rd.

1589.—WILLIAM GRAY, assembly clerk : elected October 28th, and resigned February 16th, 1595.



1595.—RALPH WEAVER, (the town clerk) elected to the vacant office of assembly clerk, February 16th, but resigned September 6th, 1596.

1596.—WILLIAM GRAY, assembly clerk : elected September 6th.

1609.—RALPH OWNER, assembly clerk : elected January 9th, when he was also chosen a common-councilman.

1610.—RALPH OWNER, town clerk : elected by an order of assembly, that the "assembly clerk should thenceforth be town clerk, and do all the town's business,—except for the courts and sessions."

1617.—WILLIAM GRAY, clerk of the courts : elected September 12th. When bailiff, in 1618, Thomas Nash acted as his deputy. In 1631 Mr. Gray was dismissed from this office with a pension of £20 a year.

1631.—MILES CORBET, assembly clerk and clerk of sessions : elected April 18th, during pleasure,—probably with the view of adding to his salary as recorder, and of securing his residence in the town : which latter object, however, does not appear to have been attained, for, in 1640, the assembly passed an order "that Mr. Recorder must come and reside in the town, or not hold his place as clerk of the courts."

1633.—ANTHONY SPECK, town clerk : elected June 25th, and resigned in 1639, probably on his election as bailiff, as his successor in the office of town clerk was appointed on the day previous to that on which he entered upon his bailiwick.

1639.—JOSEPH WARD, town clerk : elected September 28th, and he then resigned his office of one of the attorneys of the borough court.

1654.—TOBY WARD, assembly clerk.

1656.—JOSEPH WARD, assembly clerk.



1656.—. . . . BODHAM, town clerk and assembly clerk : elected Sept. 10th, “instead of Mr. Jos. Ward, discharged at his own request.” It seems probable, however, that Mr. Ward (who perhaps resigned on account of infirmities) still nominally held the offices ; as, in 1661, October 22nd, the bailiffs were directed to “write to the recorder to provide a town clerk, *instead of Mr. Ward, deceased :*” and it was at the same time determined that the offices of clerk of the courts, town clerk, and assembly clerk, (all vacated by the death of Mr. Ward) should be in future united.

1659.—BENJAMIN BENDS, assembly clerk. (See *Manship* p. 360.)

1661.—RALPH PELL, town clerk : elected December 19th, on the recommendation of Mr. Recorder Baldock, Lord Richardson, and Sir Wm. Doyley.\*

1662.—RALPH PELL, (the town clerk) elected to the office of assembly clerk, August 7th, in the stead of Mr. Bends, who was displaced. He held the combined offices until 1680, when he died, and was interred in the chancel of Ditchingham church, where also his father was buried. A family of the name flourished in the fourteenth century at Dersingham and Edgefield, Norfolk, who bore,—*Erm.* on a canton *az.*, a pelican vulning itself *or*.

1681.—THOMAS GODFREY. Elected April 28th, but not sworn in until September 8th. In 1683, and again in 1696, when elected bailiff, the duties of his other offices were performed by deputy,—John Woodroffe acting for him on the first occasion, and Thomas Woolstone on the second. In 1703, he had £20 presented to him, “for his pains in London about the new charter and act of parliament.”

1704.—JOHN CARLOW : elected May 3rd. He died in 1710.

1710.—FRANCIS TURNER : elected April 25th. He died in 1719, aged thirty-eight. (*Vide* note to James Turner, *ante* p. 317.)

---

\* The town clerk's office was, at this time, at one of the church houses “at the Furlong's End,” for which the corporation paid the churchwardens a rental of £4 per annum.



1720.—THOMAS ROYALL: elected March 25th. His residence was upon the Quay, in the house now occupied by W. Worship, Esq. He died in 1739; and in 1758, November 9th, the corporation voted his widow, Dorcas Royall, an annuity of £11 a year.

1739.—ROBERT FERRIER: elected August 29th.\* Being elected mayor in 1750, John Ramey and John Spurgeon acted for him as town clerk. On February 3rd, 1753, the corporation resolved, by a ballot of twenty-nine to twenty, that unless Mr. Ferrier would resign his place as alderman, he should no longer be town clerk; and refusing to do so, he was dismissed from the latter office.

1753.—JOSHUA SMITH: elected February 3rd.

1753.—JOHN SPURGEON: elected June 26th. He was the son of Richard Spurgeon, who died in 1756; and grandson of John Spurgeon, who died in 1738, and who had served the office of bailiff in 1698, and that of mayor in 1712. He resided on the South Quay, in the house formerly belonging to Mr. Luson, (now the residence of Sir Eaton Travers,) which is depicted in Corbridge's Map of the town. He died March 2nd, 1810, aged ninety-four; and was buried at Clopton, Suffolk. He left two sons, of whom some notices will be found in TURNER'S *Sepulchral Reminiscences*, p. 79.

1799.—JOHN WATSON: elected April 25th. He had served the office of mayor in 1785 (*vide* p. 318). In 1822 he resigned the town-clerkship in favour of his son-in-law, who succeeded him.

1822.—SAMUEL TOLVER: elected July 29th. By the *Municipal Corporation Act*, 1835, the town council of every borough is required, on the 9th of November in every year, to appoint a fit person (not being a member) to be the town clerk, to hold office during pleasure. Upon the passing of the above

---

\* In this year an office for the town clerk was erected at the west side of the Town Hall, on the ground floor, fronting north; and against the east end of it Mr. Ramey built a coachhouse, which was the subject of much contention. In 1800, a large room was erected over the office; and, in 1823, the coachhouse was purchased and converted into a room for the town clerk. In 1842, when the present police station was built, the whole of these buildings were pulled down.



Act Mr. Tolver was removed from the offices of clerk of the peace and clerk to the justices; but was allowed to retain the town clerkship, which he did until 1848, when he resigned it.

1848.—HENRY PALMER: elected June 5th. He resigned.

1850.—JOHN CLOWES: elected November 26th.

1851.—CHARLES CORY, the present town clerk: elected 9th November.

#### COUNSEL FOR THE TOWN.

IN addition to their other law officers, the corporation appear formerly to have had a standing Counsel and sometimes an Attorney to transact their business in London.

..... CORBET, great-grandfather of the famous Miles Corbet, recorder. The annual fee allowed him was 20s.

1558.—MR. PARNELL, appointed 17th January, and “to have his fee accordingly.”

1559.—MR. GAWDY, (13th July,) “to be advised with concerning the new charter for the Admiralty.”

1562.—MR. BELL, appointed 11th of February, “with 40s. fee for life.”

1566.—MR. THORNTON, appointed 1st October.

1573.—EDWARD FLOWERDEW (afterwards recorder).

1574.—DR. BRISLEY, appointed, 2nd of April, “counsel for the town in admiralty and civil causes, and to assist the bailiffs in such as are sued in the town, with 40s. salary.”

1579.—THOMAS DYKE, appointed, 15th of March, “town counsel (with 40s. a year), at the request of the Earl of Leicester;” and dismissed 29th of August, 1586.



1585.—MR. WENTWORTH, appointed 23rd of August, a year previous to the dismissal of his predecessor, and probably, therefore, elected for some particular purpose.

1586.—MR. ECHARD, "to be town counsel," 27th September.

1596.—MR. COOKE, MR. HUBBARD, and MR. GODFREY, appointed, 26th of October, "counsel for the town."

1628.—SIR WILLIAM DENNY "being retained as counsel for the town (with 40*s.* a year), dismissed for pleading against the town."

1628.—MR. JERMY (afterwards recorder).

1631.—MR. REVE, appointed, 20th September, "town counsel and one of the quorum justices, instead of Mr. Jermy, deceased."

1639.—MR. BACON and MR. FOUNTAIN, chosen town counsel the 20th of September.

1653.—MR. RAYNES, chosen, 8th of September, "to be town solicitor, with £40 per annum."

1653.—CHARLES GEORGE COCK (afterwards recorder).

1655.—ROGER PEPIS, elected, 27th September, instead of Mr. Cock, who at the same assembly was chosen recorder.

1663.—JOHN MOORE, of London, appointed, at the King's request, "town attorney and solicitor" during pleasure, with a yearly salary of £20. In the charter granted by that King, Mr. Moore is specially named to remain in office "so long as he shall behave himself well." (*Vide Swinden*, pp. 580, 581, and *ante* p. 245.)

1692.—MAURICE KENDALL (afterwards recorder), appointed, 11th of October, to be "of the counsel at law of this borough, and from henceforth that the usual salary be paid and allowed him for the same." In 1704, the



chamberlains were ordered to pay him three guineas "for his pains in drawing up and transmitting Mr. Broone's trial to the council."

1704.—JOSEPH WELD, appointed, 19th of September, to be "our town counsel, with a guinea yearly salary."

This office appears to have fallen into disuetude until 1755, when it being necessary to consult counsel as to the corporation's right to metage, the following appointment was made,—

1755.—SIR SAMUEL PRIME, Knt., his Majesty's premier serjeant-at-law, "to be standing counsel for the corporation, to be from time to time consulted "and advised with as occasion may require in all matters of law; and to be "presented with such a retaining fee for the ensuing year as the mayor shall "think reasonable, and the same fee to be henceforth yearly paid to the "serjeant so long as he shall think fit to continue counsel for the corporation." It was also ordered (15th of January) that an instrument, appointing him counsel for the corporation, be prepared in such form as the Serjeant should approve, and sealed with St. Nicholas' seal.

After this time no formal appointment of counsel for the town appears to have been made. The recorder and sub-steward were consulted on all ordinary occasions, and upon others special retainers were given.

---

#### OFFICERS OF THE ADMIRALTY COURT.

THE duties of the several officers connected with this court, cannot be distinctly ascertained; there appear to have been a Registrar or Clerk, (with occasionally an assistant,) a Steward, and a "Counsel for the town in Admiralty causes."

1553.—ANTHONY STYLE, registrar.

1573.—WILLIAM CALTHORPE, registrar.

1574.—DR. BRISLEY, counsel. In 1557, he was appointed to assist the bailiff in keeping the Admiralty Court.



1577.—WILLIAM SMITH, registrar. Dr. FORD, counsel and steward.

1585.—Dr. BISHOP, steward. A committee appointed to revise and set down the fees of the court.

1589.—Dr. HUNT, steward.

1591.—WALTER HAUGH, registrar.

1594.—Dr. TALBOT, counsel: with a fee of 40s. per annum.

.....—HENRY CROSSLEY, steward.

1636.—Dr. CLERE TALBOT, steward: with an allowance of 53s. 4d. per annum, and 20s. for every attendance.

1655.—Dr. JUSTINIAN LEUSON, steward or registrar.

1694.—JOHN CARLOWE, registrar: afterwards town clerk.

1710.—THOMAS ROYAL, registrar: afterwards town clerk. THOMAS BACHELOR, (of Norwich), assistant-registrar: with a salary of £25 per annum.

1719.—RICHARD SPURGEON, registrar.

1731.—Dr. FOWLE, *vice* BACHELOR, assistant-registrar.

1740.—JOHN SPURGEON, registrar: afterwards town clerk.

1757.—THOMAS MANCLARKE, registrar.

1783.—JOHN WATSON, registrar: afterwards town clerk.

1787.—ROBERT CORY, registrar. He was the eldest son of Thomas Cory, who died at Havre-de-Grace, a prisoner of war, in 1761. He served the office of mayor in 1803. In 1823 he resigned the registrarship in favour of his eldest son. He died in 1840, aged ninety-one. The Corys of Yarmouth claim a descent from the Cories who settled at Bramerton in 1403, and built the hall there. Thomas Corie, who died in 1590, was town clerk of Norwich, and a benefactor to that city; as also was John Corie, recorder of Norwich, who died in 1678, aged eighty-two, and was buried at Bramerton.



1823.—ROBERT CORY, Jun., registrar. He served the office of mayor in 1816. He published a *Narrative of the Festival*, held at Yarmouth in 1814, to commemorate the peace. He also issued proposals for publishing by subscription, in two quarto volumes, the *History and Antiquities of Great Yarmouth*, towards which he made considerable collections; but it was never prepared for the press. He was the proprietor of the North Ferry across the Bure, and of the lands adjacent (which he derived from Robert Woolmer, Esq.):\* and, in 1829, he erected a bridge there, in lieu of the ferry; on which occasion he caused a medal to be struck, which bears, on one side, a view of the bridge, with “*Roberto Cory, R. filio, concives M. Jern., MDCCCXXIX;*” and on the other, within a wreath of laurel, “*Ob Pontem fluvio Garioni D.S.P. impositum.*” He died in 1840, aged sixty-four. A portrait of him, by J. P. Davis, is in the possession of his son, Charles Cory, Esq., town clerk; and there is an engraved likeness (private plate). He bore,—*Sa.* on a chevron between three griffins’ heads erased *or* as many estoiles *gu.*

#### WATER BAILIFFS.

THIS office was first instituted in 1313. The duties are described in the old ordinance of 1491, from which it appears that the “Watyr Baly” had to collect the dues on merchandise imported into the town, of which he was weekly to render to the chamberlains of the town “trewe byllys,” to be “enrollyed after the old custom:” and at the same time, his yearly salary was fixed at 33*s.* 4*d.* and a gown. The office was abolished at the passing of the *Municipal Corporation Act*, 1835.

1551.—GEORGE WOLFE.

1555.—THOMAS SMITH.

1557.—REGINALD TURPIN.

1576.—JOHN EVERIST. He was recommended by Queen Elizabeth, being “one of the ordynayre yeomen of her chamber,” and had the appointment for

---

\* He died in 1807, aged ninety-six.



life with the "old fee" of 46s. 8d., to be augmented to £5. He was to exercise his office in his own proper person or by his servant, and to make his account weekly; and if he should sell the office it was only to be to such a man as the bailiffs and assembly chose, and who should then only have the "old fee." In the year following his appointment, the bailiffs were requested "to confer with Mr. Everist concerning his account, and to get the office of water bailiff into the town's hands if they can."

1584.—WILLIAM KNIGHTLEY.

1605.—ROBERT VIVIAN.

1597.—WILLIAM SAXTON.

1615.—JOHN LUCAS.

Up to this time the water bailiff had been nominated by the corporation; but, in 1616, it was agreed that he should be chosen by the inquest, on St. John's Day, who chose the other officers: the former custom, however, prevailed.

1624.—THOMAS LADD.

1626.—RICHARD ELWYN.

1625.—THOMAS LADD.

1632.—WILLIAM REYNOLDS.

1633.—RICHARD ELWYN. He resigned, and was again appointed; and afterwards his re-appointment is annually recorded.

1649.—SAMUEL SMITH.

1674.—JOSEPH GOOSE.

1669.—THOMAS GOOSE.

1688.—THOMAS BRINSLEY.

1702.—JOHN ROBINS. In 1705, "in respect of his weakness of body" he was excused from carrying the sword or mace before the mayor. He was perhaps the same who served the office of bailiff in 1678, and who died in 1707. (*Vide ante* p. 310.)

1707.—THOMAS ARTIS.

1765.—JOHN BURTON.

1734.—GEORGE SPILMAN.

1789.—BENJAMIN COSTERTON.

1745.—THOMAS WETHERILL.

1814.—JOHN FISHER COSTERTON.

1756.—ABEL CLIFTON.

(*The last Water Bailiff.*)



## BENEDICTINE PRIORS.

- 1314.—William de Repps.  
 1325.—William de Claxton, Senior Custos Ecclesiæ, Prior of Norwich  
 1326: *obit.* 1344.  
 (*Circa* 1340).—Sir John de Hoo.  
 1370.—Hugo de Donnedale.\*  
 .....—John Heveland, Prior of Norwich in 1436.  
 .....—John Molet, removed from Yarmouth in 1443, and made Camera-  
 rius of Norwich Priory in 1443, and Prior in 1471: *obit.* 1471. Had a licence  
 to hear confessions.  
 1461.—Thomas Crane.  
 1473.—William Spink, Prior of Norwich in 1488.  
 1502.—Thomas Hoo.  
 .....—Walter Crome, *alias* Cromer, was the last Prior, and was made, at  
 the Reformation, a Prebendary of Norwich by the charter of Henry VIII., and  
 rector of Claydon.

## PRIORS OF THE CARMELITES.

|       |                    |       |                   |
|-------|--------------------|-------|-------------------|
| 1333. | John de Fenborowe  | 1429. | Andrew Depham     |
| 1348. | Walter de Brocham  | 1430. | Wm. Stanninghall  |
| 1366. | Hugh de Dovedale†  | 1434. | Robert Carleton   |
| 1381. | Thomas Poringland  | 1435. | John de Yarmouth  |
| 1385. | Thomas de Herpole  | 1436. | John Jolly        |
| 1387. | John de Beccles    | 1437. | John de Yarmouth  |
| 1388. | Peter de Beccles   | 1447. | Thomas Newton     |
| 1391. | Richard Aylesham   | 1455. | John de Yarmouth  |
| 1395. | John Tomeston      | 1456. | Thos. de Yarmouth |
| 1396. | Robert Runham      | 1462. | Thomas Causton    |
| 1400. | Richard Aylesham   | 1468. | Nicholas .....    |
| 1401. | Thomas Tomeston    | 1472. | Wm. Stanninghall  |
| 1405. | Richd. de Rougham  | 1473. | Robert Carleton   |
| 1409. | John Wickhampton   | 1476. | John Probete      |
| 1410. | Richd. de Rougham  | 1481. | Henry Bokenham    |
| 1411. | Reginald Lawes     | 1486. | John Prynce       |
| 1419. | John Wickhampton   | 1497. | Richard Carr      |
| 1423. | Bartholomew Riston | 1519. | Robert .....      |
| 1424. | Henry Brunham      | 1530. | Nicholas Gilbert‡ |

\* *Query* Dovedale.

† He was appointed, in 1370, by Adam de Skakelthorpe, to pray for Sir Robert Ufford, Earl of Suffolk, and Margaret, his wife, daughter of Sir John de Norwich, Knt.

‡ He was the last prior.



## SUB-PRIORS OF THE CARMELITES.

1348.—Alexander de Acle  
 1381.—John de Tunstall  
 1387.—Richard de Bayham  
 1388.—John de Bliburgh  
 1391.—Walter Keynon  
 1395.—John Tomeston

1396.—John Bissett  
 1411.—Simon de Norwich  
 1423.—John Wickampton  
 1424.—Simon de Norwich  
 1436.—Henry Burnham  
 1437.—Jeffery Gidney

## MINISTERS AND PREACHERS.

1551. Robert Sewall, the parson,  
 farmer of the living under  
 the Dean and Chapter of  
 Norwich  
 1570. Vincent Goodwyne, preacher  
 1573. Mr. Harvey, preacher  
 1573. Mr. Samuel James, minister  
 1575. Mr. Mowse, preacher  
 1578. Mr. Hollesworth, preacher  
 1582. Mr. Dyke, preacher  
 1585. Mr. Andrews, preacher  
 1585. Mr. Wilcock, preacher  
 1590. Mr. Wilkinson, minister  
 1599. Mr. Andrews, preacher  
 1599. Mr. Hill, minister  
 1600. Mr. Fleming, assistant  
 1606. Mr. Hancock, preacher  
 1612. Mr. Leddon. minister

1612. Mr. Alexander, preacher  
 1612. Mr. Wilkinson, preacher  
 1619. Mr. Tilman, preacher  
 1624. Mr. Gammon, minister  
 1625. Mr. John Brinsley, minister  
 1625. Mr. Reeve, preacher  
 1627. Mr. Goodwyn, preacher  
 1640. Mr. Matthew Brooke, minister  
 1641. Mr. Bridge, preacher  
 1642. Mr. Thos. Whitfield, curate  
 1643. Mr. Rayner, preacher  
 1644. Mr. Oxenbridge, preacher  
 1646. Mr. John Swaine, minister  
 1650. Mr. Allen, minister  
 1651. Mr. Brinsley  
 Mr. William Bridge  
 Mr. Tillinghast  
 Mr. Job Tookie

## INCUMBENTS SINCE THE RESTORATION.

1663. Rev. Duncan  
 1663. Rev. Gayford, D.D.  
 1665. Rev. Christopher Spendlove\*  
 1679. Rev. Luke Melbourne  
 1691. Rev. Barry Love†  
 1722. Rev. Thomas Macro, D.D.  
 1744. Rev. Kenrick Prescott, D.D.  
 1750. Rev. Samuel Salter, D.D.

1755. Rev. John Butler, D.D.  
 1761. Rev. John Manclarke  
 1771. Rev. John Smyth, D.D.  
 1781. Rev. Samuel Cooper, D.D.  
 1800. Rev. Richard Turner, B.D.  
 1831. Hon. and Rev. Edwd. Pellew  
 1844. Rev. Henry Mackenzie  
 1848. Rev. George Hills

\* Son of the lecturer.

† He was probably an Irishman, who came to London in 1689, with the Dean of Cork, to escape the persecution of the Protestants by Tyrconnel, and was recommended by the Dean to succeed him in the lectureship at Yarmouth, in 1690; which he did. In the following year, on the resignation of the Rev. Luke Melbourne, he was appointed to the incumbency of the parish by the corporation. He married, first, Anne, widow of George Ward, Esq., of Great Yarmouth; and secondly, Mary, relict of the Rev. William Peters, of Weeting, in Suffolk. He died in 1722, aged sixty.



## MINISTERS OF ST. GEORGE'S CHAPEL.

1715.\*—REV. JOHN ANDERSON. He died in 1720.

REV. JOHN WELHAM. He resigned in 1724.

1720.—REV. ANTHONY ELLYS, D.D. (*vice* Anderson). He was appointed during the mayoralty of his father, (*ante* p. 313). Having received an invitation to travel abroad, he obtained leave of the corporation to do so, and the Rev. John Prattant, vicar of Methwold, and son-in-law of "Justice Artis," was appointed to officiate for him. In 1721, "by reason of the provision made for him in London by the Lord Chancellor," Mr. Ellys desired to be discharged from the office of chapel minister. He is described as "a man of fine parts, extensive knowledge, and sound judgment, with a heart overflowing with benevolence and candour, and a most christian temper, for he always thought a person, though on the right side of a question, with principles of persecution, to be a worse man than he who was in the wrong."

1721.—REV. JOHN PRATTANT (*vice* Ellys). He died in 1722.

1722.—REV. JAMES PITCAIRN (*vice* Prattant). In 1728 he was presented to the rectory of Burgh Castle, by the Lord Chancellor; and also to the rectory of Belton, by the bishop of Norwich. In 1731, he resigned the Chapel ministry and the mastership of the Grammar School; and it was then resolved by the corporation, that whoever should succeed him in those offices should, before entry upon the same, give a bond to quit the office of Chapel minister whenever he should have notice to quit the mastership; and if the corporation should think fit to discharge him from both offices, to resign the same after six months' notice.

1724.—REV. THOMAS MISSENDEN (*vice* Welham).

1731.—REV. JOHN MINGAY (*vice* Pitcairn). He was elected upon the conditions stipulated for on the resignation of Mr. Pitcairn; with the addition as regards the mastership, that he taught "nine boys gratis."

---

\* Two ministers were at first appointed.



1731.—REV. ROBERT BAISPOOLE (*vice* Missenden.) In 1733 he was “confined in Bedlam at Norwich.”

1732.—REV. EDWARD WHITE (*vice* Baispoole). In 1783, the corporation, “taking into consideration the great age of the Rev. Edward White, who, for “the space of fifty years and upwards, had constantly and regularly officiated, “and had performed the duties of his office greatly to the satisfaction of the “inhabitants in general,”—granted him an increased allowance of £50 per annum, to enable him to keep a curate. He died in 1791.

1742.—REV. FRANCIS TURNER (*vice* Mingay). He was appointed on the same conditions as had been required of his predecessors. In 1757, a deed was prepared “to settle and ascertain” the duty to be performed by the Chapel ministers “for their lives.” In 1775, “in consideration of his age and indifferent state of health,” he was allowed to appoint an assistant. He died in 1790, (*vide* note to James Turner, p. 317 *ante*).

1790.—REV. JOHN LOVE (*vice* Turner). He graduated at Caius College, Cambridge, and was, for many years, rector of Somerleyton and Blundestone, in Suffolk. He died in 1816, aged seventy-three.

1791.—REV. CHARLES ROBERT DADE (*vice* White). He resigned in 1802, having been presented to the rectory of Denver, in Norfolk.

1802.—REV. SAMUEL LOVICK COOPER (*vice* Dade). He had assisted Mr. White for many years. He was the second son of the Incumbent, and married Sarah Lemon, a daughter of Thomas Rede, Esq., of Beccles, by whom he had twelve children. Astley Paston, the fourth son of this marriage, succeeded his uncle in the baronetcy. Fanny Susanna, the fifth daughter, is now the wife of Sir Charles George Young, Garter Principal King of Arms.

1816.—REV. FISHER WATSON (*vice* Love). Only son of John Watson, Esq., mayor and town clerk (*ante* p. 318). He resigned the office of Chapel minister in 1821, on being presented with the living of Lancing, near Wortham.



1817.—REV. JOHN FORSTER (*vice* Cooper). He was vicar of Tunstead, and son of the Rev. Thomas Forster, rector of Halesworth. In 1800, he married the daughter of Thomas Wall, of Great Yarmouth. He died in 1837, aged eighty; and was buried at Gorleston, in which parish, before his preferment, he officiated for many years as curate. His brother, the Rev. Samuel Forster, D.D., was vicar of Wainfleet, perpetual curate of Walpole, Suffolk, and rector of Shotley, Norfolk; and was, for many years, head master of Norwich Free Grammar School: he died in 1843, leaving one son (who died in 1846,) and an only daughter, Louisa, who married Sir Edward Berry, Bart.

1821.—REV. JOHN HOMFRAY (*vice* Watson). He was presented to the rectory of Sutton, in Norfolk, by the Earl of Abergavenny, in 1839; and died there suddenly, on the 24th December, 1842.

1832.—REV. MARK WATERS (*vice* Forster). Nominated by the corporation. On the 12th of September, 1839, he was again licensed on his own presentation.

---

#### MASTERS OF THE GRAMMAR SCHOOL.

1551.—MR. HALL.

1553.—THE PARSON OF HADDISCOE.

1562.—MR. DENT. The corporation ordered wood and coals to be provided for the relief of the scholars in the winter, and the churchwardens were directed to find seats at church for him and his scholars.

1575.—MR. WILCOCKE.

1580.—MR. DANIEL.

1584.—MR. ASHLEY (dismissed).

1598.—JAMES ROSYER.



1612.—JOHN PIERSON, with a salary of £40 per annum, to be paid by the custos of the hospital.

1613.—MR. REEVE.

1614.—JAMES ROBERT HUMFREY, rector of Burgh Castle, dismissed.

1615.—JAMES ISAAC ROSE, with £20 a year.

1623.—MR. THORNTON.

1625.—ROBERT BUXTON.

1630.—MR. BURTON.

1636.—THOMAS FALK.

1641.—MR. DOVE, M.A. In this year the "Free School was ordered to be enlarged."

1646.—JOHN HALL (*vice* Dove). He gave a legacy of £5 to the poor.

1647.—SIMON WELLS, of Woodbridge, "to be tried if he be fit to succeed."

1660.—MR. SNELLING (dismissed).

SAMUEL WILSON, of Peterborough, appointed.

1663.—HENRY FOX, appointed.

1667.—MR. BRADFORD, appointed.

1668.—HENRY BARRINGTON.

1675.—RICHARD REYNOLDS.



1691.—MR. PATE, with a salary of £40 per annum.

1705.—REV. JOHN WELHAM, Fellow of Caius College, Cambridge.

1722.—REV. JAMES PITCAIRN.

1730.—REV. JOHN MINGAY. On his appointment it was stipulated that he should teach "nine boys gratis."

1741.—REV. FRANCIS TURNER. There being at this time but one free scholar, the allowance of £30, made by the corporation, was to cease. In 1757 he was required to resign the mastership, and to quit possession of the school house. He published a grammar for the use of the school.

Finis.



NOTE TO LECTURERS, page 178 *ante*.

In June, 1689, the Rev. Rowland Davies, Dean of Cork, (who had fled from Ireland in consequence of the persecution of the Protestants by the Earl of Tyrconnel, the lord lieutenant, who was in arms for King James,) was introduced, in London, by Dr. Sharpe, Dean of Norwich, and afterwards Archbishop of York, to Mr. England and Mr. Fuller, the town's representatives to Parliament; and on their recommendation he was appointed lecturer by the corporation, in addition to the Rev. Joshua Meen, who was in ill-health. He thus describes his journey to Yarmouth:—"July 1, 1689.—About "half an hour before four in the morning I took coach for Yarmouth, and came by "twelve o'clock to Bishop's Stortford, where we dined; thence we passed through "Newmarket and came to Bury, where I saw St. Edmund's Abbey, and we lodged that "night at the inn. July 2.—I came forward with Mr. Bendish to the place where we "dined, and at about half-past seven at night came to Yarmouth, where I no sooner "was, than Mr. Symonds and another gentleman came to me, and, after a kind saluta- "tion, told me that they were sent by one of the bailiffs to conduct me to his house— "whither we went; and there I was kindly received by Mr. England, the bailiff, and "detained to supper, after which I was accompanied by Mr. Ellis to his house, where I "lodged that night." During his residence in Yarmouth he kept a minute journal, which is highly amusing. Longing to return to Ireland he resigned his lectureship in February, 1690, and, through the interest of Lady Mary Boyle, obtained the chaplaincy of Lord Cavendish's regiment of horse, in which capacity he returned to his native country, (where he had left his wife and children,) and served with King William's army. Mindful of his friends, the Dean "engaged Dr. Sharpe (then Dean of Canterbury) to write to Yarmouth in recommendation of Mr. Ryder" to succeed him; but the wary bailiffs would only "invite Mr. Ryder down to Yarmouth on condition that he promised to stay there after Ireland was reduced," to which stipulation he would in nowise agree. The Dean and his Irish friends, being at this time in great distress for ready money, obtained a loan of £400 from Mr. Fuller, M.P. for Yarmouth, repayable, with interest at fifty per cent., "within a month after King William and Queen Mary are in actual possession of Dublin and Cork;" which they very soon were.





Imprinted by Louis A. Deall, Quap, Varmouth.—mdcccxvj.



# Index.

\* \* For the convenience of reference, in the following Index, MANSHIP'S History is distinguished as Vol. i, and the present as Vol. ii.

- |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Abbey lands i 421,2<br/>         Admirals of Yarmouth i 257;<br/>             ii 294<br/>         Admiralty commission of enquiry<br/>             ii 326<br/>         ADMIRALTY COURT (<i>vide Courts</i>)<br/>             clerk (<i>vide Registrar</i>)<br/>             counsel ii 34,7, 311, 358, 360,<br/>                 361<br/>             — salary of ii 358, 361<br/>             fees ii 361<br/>             marshal ii 60, 75<br/>             — mace of i 361<br/>             oar i 362<br/>             officers ii 360—62<br/>             registrar ii 312, 360—62<br/>             — resignation of ii 361<br/>             — salary of ii 361<br/>             seal i 369<br/>             steward ii 360,1<br/>         Admiralty droits ii 30,4,7<br/>             receiver of ii 318<br/>         Admiralty jurisdiction conferred<br/>             ii 33,6,7<br/>             suits respecting i 258,9, 287<br/>             surrendered to James I. i 260<br/>         Albans (Abbot of St.) purchases<br/>             fish i 310<br/>         Aldermen i 357,9; ii 33,6,9, 41,<br/>             44, 52,3, 61, 76, 127, 150, 200<br/>             displaced i 380, 393; ii 87, 210,<br/>                 244,5, 252, 304,7—9<br/>             robes i 364,5<br/>         Alderson (Robert) portrait of<br/>             ii 349<br/>         Alehouses licensed i 350; ii 61<br/>         Aliens ii 52<br/>         Almshouses ii 302<br/>         Anabaptists, penal laws against<br/>             ii 157<br/>             imprisoned ii 158</p> | <p>Anchorage ii 20, 36, 79, 80<br/>         Ancient chronological table i 5,<br/>             33, 199, 217<br/>             iron chest i 213<br/>             map i 216<br/>             parchment book i 22, 213<br/>             Saxon record i 21<br/>         Anne (Queen) address to ii 256<br/>             visits Cambridge ii 312<br/>         Anson family, influence at elec-<br/>             tions ii 226, 233<br/>         Anson (Col. G.) presented with<br/>             freedom ii 241<br/>             testimonial presented to ii 236<br/>             portrait of ii 437<br/>         Antiquities discovered i 204, 242,<br/>             427,9; ii 115, 124<br/>         Archery practised i 314<br/>         Argyle (Earl of) executed ii 252<br/>         Armorial bearings ii 94<br/>         Armoury (<i>vide Southtown</i>)<br/>         Arms of Merchant Company ii 105<br/>             Yarmouth i 360<br/>         Artesian well i 307<br/>         Artillery barracks ii 286, 290<br/>         Artillery Company i 386; ii 306,7<br/>         Artillery yard i 383, 424<br/>         Astrology practised in London<br/>             ii 304<br/>         Assembly clerk ii 50,4,5,9, 60,6,<br/>             354—6<br/>             dismissed ii 356<br/>             resignation of ii 354,6<br/>         Assemblies ii 39, 42, 50—5, 61,2,4,<br/>             mandamus to hold i 359<br/>             opened by a prayer i 360<br/>             regulations at i 360<br/>             voting at ii 50<br/>         Atmosphere, salubrity of i 103<br/>         Audit room i 62<br/>         Auditors i 62; ii 51,2,9, 62, 131</p> | <p>AUGUSTINE FRIARS i 411,427—30<br/>             antiquities found at i 429<br/>             bequests to i 429<br/>             church i 428; destroyed i 429<br/>             interments in i 429<br/>             library i 429<br/>             precincts sold i 430<br/>             priors i 430<br/>             priory at Gorleston i 429; ii 307<br/>             row i 428<br/>             seal i 430<br/>         Bailiffs i 356,7,8; ii 13, 16, 26,<br/>             44, 50,1,2,3, 60, 64, 70,2,<br/>             75—80, 193, 209,10, 247, 251,<br/>             253<br/>         Bailiff, derivation of the word<br/>         BAILIFFS, list of ii 292—312<br/>             arrested ii 308<br/>             claim return of Parliamentary<br/>                 writs ii 190<br/>             court i 409<br/>             displaced i 244,5; ii 304,9,10<br/>             duties performed by deputy<br/>                 i 410<br/>             fined for not serving ii 309,11<br/>             maces i 187<br/>             petition for jurisdiction in South-<br/>                 town i 209<br/>             privileges i 359; ii 240<br/>             punished for not maintaining<br/>                 the liberties i 172<br/>             robes worn by i 364,5<br/>             salary ii 51, 64<br/>             seats in church i 219; ii 144<br/>             seal of i 367,8<br/>         Baldock (Sir R.) gratuity pre-<br/>             sented to ii 345<br/>         Ballast Keel public-house i 263;<br/>             ii 95<br/>         Ballast Quay i 49; ii 77</p> |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|



- Ballastage ii 7, 36  
 Ballot ii 50  
 Baltic trade ii 106  
 Bar, depth of water upon i 91, 7  
 Baronets first created i 295, 321  
 Barracks ii 274, 5, 287, 290  
   burial ground ii 146.  
 Barrel, number of fish in ii 92  
 Batteries (*vide Fortifications*)  
 Battle of Blenheim, rejoicings for ii 256  
   — Copenhagen ii 282, 6  
   — Culloden ii 317  
   — Inkerman ii 229  
   — Sluys i 78  
   — Waterloo ii 237  
 Bayning (Lord) portrait of ii 333  
 Bayfield Hall ii 349  
 Beach, landing at dangerous ii 280  
 Beachmen's look-outs i 332  
 Beacon towers i 50  
 Beacons and fires i 239, 293; ii 16, 17  
 Bean feast ii 61  
 Bear Inn i 241  
 Beaufoy (Henry) portrait of ii 224  
 Beddingfield (Henry) gratuity presented to ii 353  
 Beer brought to the town i 184  
   price fixed i 350; ii 71  
   regulations for brewing i 350  
 Bellman ii 76, 119, 296  
 Bells, custom of hallowing ii 141  
 Belton Rectory ii 366  
 BENEDICTINE MONKS i 402—9; ii 111  
   bequests to i 403, 4  
   greenyard of i 403  
   priors i 402; ii 364  
   priory i 74, 234, 402—9; ii 145, 148, 9, 166  
 Benefactors to charities, &c. i 124, 130, 175, 283—6; ii 62  
 Bennet, Abbey of St. i 112  
   abbot of, hanged i 112  
 Bequests, curious ii 296, 306  
 Billockby Manor ii 345  
 Bishop, disputes with the ii 149, 151—3; ii 158—60, 177, 307  
 Bishop imprisoned ii 345  
 Bishop's see removed from Thetford to Norwich i 31, 2; ii 111  
 BLACK FRIARS i 409—18  
   bequests to 411, 12  
   church i 38, 410, 16, 18  
   — burnt down i 38, 410  
   convent i 38, 409  
   dress of i 409  
   gardens i 417, 18  
   interments i 412  
   monastery i 410, 14—18  
 Black Friars:—  
   monastery ruins used in town wall i 418  
   priors i 413  
   seal of i 367, 411  
 Black Friday i 270; ii 54, 62  
 Blenheim man-of-war lost ii 229  
 Blickling Hall ii 328, 340  
 Blundeston Rectory ii 367  
 Bonding warehouses ii 289  
 Bonfires ii 249, 253, 4  
   prohibited ii 251  
 Book of sports read in churches ii 165, 173  
 Borough, various styles of ii 42  
 Borough court (*vide Courts*)  
 Boulter's Museum ii 103  
 Bracey (John) portrait of ii 313  
 Bread, assize of ii 74  
 Breakfast for the parishioners i 407; ii 155, 168, 175  
   disputes respecting ii 155  
   riotous proceedings at ii 155, 6  
 Breweries i 350; ii 315, 18  
 Brewing, formerly by women i 350  
 Breydon i 112, 305, 6; ii 63  
 Bridewell ii 64, 217  
 Bridge (Wm.) portrait of ii 173  
 BRIDGE OVER THE BURE  
   girder built i 243  
   suspension erected i 242  
   — fall of i 242, 408; ii 135  
   tubular constructed i 243; ii 315  
 BRIDGE OVER THE YARE i 166; ii 291  
   drawn up during civil war i 277  
   first one built i 51, 241; ii 8  
   gate at the foot i 241  
   maintenance of ii 28, 9  
   new one built i 241  
   present erected i 242  
   temporary one i 241  
   toll formerly levied i 52, 241; ii 8  
   wooden one i 241  
   converted into a drawbridge i 52, 241  
   destroyed i 241  
 Britain invaded by enemies i 142  
 Britannia Terrace ii 290  
 Broads or lakes i 305  
 Broad Row i 424  
 Brock, the swimmer i 332  
 Brokerage prohibited, i 81, 2; ii 14, 19  
 Broome Manor ii 347  
 Browston Hall ii 199  
 Building, predilection of the inhabitants for i 64  
 Buildings i 26; ii 290  
 Bure river i 241, 305; ii 328  
 BURGESS (*vide Freeman*)  
   disfranchised ii 10  
   exemptions and privileges of i 344; ii 2, 10, 18, 20, 240, 1  
   fine on admission ii 52  
   letter i 367; ii 54, 240, 329  
   minors allowed to marry ii 19  
   not to colour stranger's goods ii 52  
   not to plead out of borough ii 18  
   number of, temp. Edward Confessor i 21, 355; ii 109  
   oath taken by ii 54  
   test taken by ii 41  
 Burghs, the most ancient towns i 21  
 BURGH CASTLE i 10, 11, 202; ii 314, 337,  
   monastery at i 10, 203  
   rectory ii 366, 9  
   Roman station i 305  
 Burial fees ii 153, 4, 166, 174  
 Burials in the churchyard ii 145, 6  
 Butchers i 177  
   houses for i 177  
   places allotted to sell in i 177  
   shambles i 177, 314  
 Buxton Manors ii 339  
 Cade, number of fish in ii 92  
 Cade's rebellion ii 300  
 Cadiz, expedition against ii 303, 323, 4  
   spoil taken at ii 324  
 Cage or lock-up i 231, 346  
 CAISTER, a Roman station i 305  
   antiquities found at i 204  
   boundary cross at i 173  
   causeway i 343  
   church ii 127  
   disputes with i 169, 172, 341  
   — commission to settle i 169, 172  
   — articles of settlement i 169, 173  
   rails ii 62  
 CAISTER CASTLE i 11, 203, 4; ii 122  
   besieged i 206, 294  
   remains of i 207  
 Camden's Britannia i 199  
 Candles, butchers prohibited from making i 344  
   price of, fixed i 345  
 Capital jurisdiction ii 27, 67  
   abolished ii 27  
 Carmelite Friars (*vide White Friars*)  
 Carriage of goods by land, cost of i 117



# INDEX

iii

- Carthage, siege of ii 311  
 Carts used in Yarmouth i 274  
 Cash payments, suspension of, by Yarmouth banks ii 277  
 Castle i 50, 239  
 granted to private persons i 50  
 re-granted to the town i 50  
 Castle Row i 272  
 Castles demolished by K. Stephen i 68  
 Cemetery ii 145, 190  
 — new one made ii 145, 290  
 Cerdic, landing of i 12, 19, 20  
 error respecting i 212  
 Ceylon captured ii 266  
 Chamberlains i 357; ii 39, 40, 51, 2, 6, 85, 362  
 salary of ii 51, 6  
 Chapel Mount (*vide Fortifications*)  
 Chapel on the Green Hill i 32; ii 110  
 disputes respecting i 32; ii 110  
 priest of, expelled i 32  
 Chapel ministers ii 180, 2, 5, 312, 317, 18, 366—68  
 allowance to ii 367  
 curate of ii 367  
 resignation of ii 366, 7  
 CHAPEL OF ST. GEORGE ii 65, 116, 179, 257, 313  
 consecration of ii 180  
 ministers ii 366—68  
 organ i 219  
 presentation to, sold ii 180  
 CHAPELS:—  
 Dutch i 58; ii 160, 2  
 — clock placed in i 59, 251  
 Independent ii 168, 173, 291, 308, 312  
 Mariners ii 291  
 Methodist New Connexion ii 291  
 Primitive Methodist ii 291  
 private ii 187  
 St. Mary (*vide Southtown*)  
 Unitarian i 424; ii 173, 291  
 Wesleyan ii 291  
 — Reform ii 291  
 Chaplains i 402, 3, 4; ii 112, 115  
 Charities (*vide Benefactors*)  
 Charity school (*vide Schools*)  
 Charles I., execution of ii 207, 8, 326, 352  
 — decided on i 391  
 letter from ii 305  
 ring given to Preston family by ii 352  
 CHARLES II., address to ii 247, 250, 1  
 entertained at Yarmouth i 238; ii 248  
 Charles II. entertained at Oxnead ii 328  
 present to ii 248  
 proclaimed ii 243  
 progress through Norfolk ii 247, 248, 328  
 visits Yarmouth i 266; ii 247, 345  
 — preparations for ii 309, 10  
 Charnel house (*vide church of St. Nicholas*)  
 Charter, called Port-hois i 413  
 to a private person ii 297  
 Charters i 189, 394; ii 1—42, 66  
 deposited in hutch i 213  
 surrendered ii 251, 3  
 proclaimed by sheriffs i 201  
 CHARTERS:—  
 John i 2, 356; ii 2, 3, 18, 66  
 Henry III. i 2, 3, 6, 68, 198, 275; ii 13—15, 21, 50, 119  
 Edward I. i 3, 198; ii 15, 18, 19, 21  
 Edward II. ii 20, 1  
 Edward III. i 355; ii 20—3, 33, 36  
 Richard II. i 138, 336; ii 23, 4, 33, 6  
 Henry IV. ii 25  
 Henry V. ii 25  
 Henry VI. ii 25  
 Henry VII. i 193; ii 26, 7, 31, 42, 353  
 Henry VIII. ii 28  
 Mary ii 28  
 Elizabeth i 258; ii 28—31, 3, 4, 36, 42, 358  
 James I. i 176, 193, 224, 260, 338, 384, 423; ii 31—36, 7, 336, 341  
 — hanaper fine paid for ii 36  
 Charles II. ii 36—41, 214, 245, 251, 305, 9, 11, 20, 350, 8, 9, 362  
 — abrogated i 359; ii 41, 312  
 — hanaper fine paid for ii 41  
 — rejoicings at ii 251  
 Anne i 359, 362; ii 41, 2, 313, 350, 1, 6  
 — cost of ii 42, 256  
 Cheapside i 65, 270  
 Children's Hospital (*vide Schools*)  
 China manufactory established ii 218  
 CHURCH OF ST. NICHOLAS ii 55, 60, 1, 5, 8, 70, 6, 7, 109—46, 281, 334  
 accidents in ii 128  
 aisles i 35; ii 112—15, 124, 130, 131, 171  
 ancient song book i 406  
 annexed to Norwich ii 112  
 antiquities found in ii 115, 124  
 Church of St. Nicholas:—  
 architecture of ii 120  
 bachelor's aisle i 35; ii 220  
 belfry ii 137, 142  
 bells ii 133, 5, 141, 2  
 bequests to i 256, 411, 15; ii 114, 115, 346  
 bosses ii 120, 3  
 brasses ii 124, 5, 139  
 chancel i 33, 4; ii 116, 119, 126, 128, 9, 130—2, 7, 8  
 140, 175, 311, 329  
 — appropriated to the Independents ii 128, 171  
 chapel of Aldresses i 37  
 — St. Erasmus ii 115  
 — Our Lady i 33; ii 114, 15  
 — St. Thomas ii 115  
 charnel house i 39, 40, 83, 418; ii 115  
 choir i 33, 252, 406; ii 124, 140, 148, 165  
 clocks i 59; ii 140  
 communion plate i 282  
 — table ii 126, 7, 130, 8  
 consecrated ii 112, 13  
 corbel heads ii 120  
 curious library table ii 139  
 desecrations in ii 126  
 dimensions of i 35  
 disturbances in ii 147, 302  
 doorways ii 125, 8, 9, 137, 9, 181  
 enlarged and dedicated i 33; ii 113  
 falls into decay ii 112, 129  
 finials ii 137  
 founded i 6, 33; ii 110, 12  
 gates ii 133, 9, 145, 6, 181, 252  
 galleries i 34, 7; ii 115, 127, 150, 220  
 guild chapels i 243, 4  
 granted to dean and chapter ii 148  
 gravestones ii 125, 133  
 hatchments ii 140  
 hearers, no. of i 36  
 high altar i 33; ii 114, 15, 16, 17, 119, 124, 6, 143, 346  
 inundated i 330; ii 367  
 interments in ii 299, 303, 5—13, 345  
 lectern ii 139  
 library ii 143  
 lights, bequests to ii 114, 15  
 Martin window i 256; ii 139  
 monuments, &c. ii 128, 9, 139  
 mortuary chapels ii 114, 15, 124  
 mural painting ii 117, 19, 124  
 nave ii 112, 13, 19, 134, 137  
 Norman remains in ii 112, 120, 133, 7



- Church of St. Nicholas:—  
 notice of, by William of Worcester ii 114  
 order of service i 34,6  
 organs i 33 218, 219; ii 124,8, 136, 140  
 ornaments, &c., sold i 82,3, 281  
 painted glass ii 124, 139  
 parson's seat in ii 175  
 pews ii 124,7,8, 131,6,7,8  
 pillars ii 131,4,7  
 piscina ii 117  
 plan of building i 33  
 porch ii 144,5, 299, 317  
 — chamber ii 144  
 poor boxes ii 140  
 properties and relics in ii 115,16, 124, 141  
 pulpit i 37; ii 127  
 reredos ii 117, 126, 132  
 restoration of ii 135  
 rood loft i 33; ii 117, 124  
 roof i 112, 120,3,4, 134,7  
 royal arms in ii 144  
 sacred vessels purchased for ii 148  
 screen ii 132  
 sedilia ii 116, 126  
 shields i 120—3,4, 137  
 sittings in, no. of ii 138  
 spire i 33,5; ii 132,3, 142  
 — set on fire ii 133  
 — removed ii 133  
 steeple ii 132  
 temporalities of i 402, 407  
 tower i 112, 132,3,4,7, 141,2  
 — repaired ii 133,4,5  
 transepts i 112, 120,8, 135,7, 140; ii 310  
 turret ii 124, 137  
 vestry ii 116,17,18, 129, 136,7,9, 143,4  
 weathercock ii 133  
 window ii 116, 120,4,6,7,8, 130, 131,2,4,5,7,9  
 Church books, sum paid for writing ii 143  
 Church fees ii 153,54, 174  
 fishing, dole to ii 88,9, 90, 112  
 herrings sold in ii 147  
 houses and property ii 130, 152, 156, 172, 356  
 Church ordinances ii 164,5, 186  
 plain ii 135  
 record ii 144  
 robes bought ii 181  
 stalls placed near ii 146  
 shooting near, prohibited ii 146  
 trees i 145, 181  
 Church and King Club ii 269  
 Church, new one projected ii 135  
 Church rates ii 130,1,4,6, 140,2,3, 148, 167, 170,1,2, 182  
 Church trustees ii 134,6  
 CHURCHES:—  
 Roman Catholic ii 291  
 St. Andrew (*vide Gorleston*)  
 St. Bennet ii 109,10  
 St. Mary (*vide Gorleston*)  
 St. Peter ii 188, 291  
 — evening service at ii 187  
 Churchwardens i 357,8; ii 51,2,3, 56, 62, 118, 125, 151  
 appointed by corporation ii 157  
 — by vestry ii 157  
 Churchyard i 57; ii 113,15, 125, 143,5,6, 167, 175, 299  
 burials in ii 145,6  
 cross in ii 146  
 entrance paved i 37; ii 181  
 gravestones in ii 146  
 new part consecrated ii 145,6  
 Cinque Ports i 178,9; ii 66  
 charter granted to i 21  
 damage done by, to Yarmouth i 185,6; ii 17  
 exempt from all charges i 188  
 wardens of ii 66  
 CINQUE PORTS' BAILIFFS ii 67—  
 80, 86, 110  
 attend church at Yarmouth 182  
 come to Yarmouth i 178, 181, 187; ii 67—80  
 — cease coming i 349  
 commission ii 69  
 dispute with i 170, 185,6, 257, 296, 347,8,9; ii 15, 67,9, 73, 75,6, 301  
 entertained at Yarmouth i 182,3; ii 68, 75  
 gaol kept by ii 16  
 give costly entertainments i 184  
 mode of election i 180  
 officers of i 182  
 peace kept by ii 16  
 prisoners viewed by i 183,7; ii 70,2,7,8  
 sum paid to ii 80  
 swan presented to ii 75  
 Cities, origin of i 41  
 Cities and boroughs first represented ii 189  
 not represented ii 208  
 Civil wars i 277; ii 305—9, 326,8, 342  
 Clarendon (Earl) present to ii 327  
 CLERKS OF ADMIRALTY (*vide Admiralty Court*)  
 assembly (*vide Assembly Clerks*)  
 court ii 36,9, 354,5,6  
 — dismissed ii 355  
 Clerks of peace ii 358  
 sessions ii 355  
 Clippesby church ii 340  
 old hall ii 340  
 COALS:—  
 dues on ii 93, 134  
 — freemen exempt from ii 240  
 — removed ii 136, 289  
 imports of i 292  
 meters ii 317  
 metage abolished ii 289  
 prices of ii 93, 246  
 trade ii 53, 92,3  
 use of, prohibited ii 93  
 Cobholm Island i 210, 395; ii 300  
 Coble fishing boat ii 77,8, 86,9, 90  
 Cockle water i 171, 342  
 Coket ii 7, 21  
 Coiner, execution of, at Yarmouth ii 95  
 Coins discovered ii 96  
 Collision between fishing boats ii 73,4  
 Commonage, disputes respecting i 169  
 regulations respecting i 123  
 Common Council i 56, 89; ii 148, 166, 209,10  
 Common councilmen i 359; ii 36, 39, 41,5, 56, 65, 254  
 displaced i 393; ii 53, 244,5, 252  
 Common seal ii 50  
 Commonwealths i 23,4, 190  
 Compostella, pilgrims from Yarmouth visit the shrine ii 116  
 corn tax to support ii 116  
 Conge i 57, 247  
 Constables i 155,6; ii 53, 60,4, 145, 154, 168, 174, 289  
 seat at church ii 60, 175  
 Conventicles ii 158,9  
 Convents ii 409  
 Corbet (Miles)  
 burlesque speech of ii 344  
 execution of ii 343  
 flees to the continent ii 343  
 gratuity presented to ii 342  
 indicts a man as a conjuror ii 244  
 imprisons a royalist clergyman ii 342  
 portrait of ii 243  
 presented with the freedom of the borough ii 342  
 Corbridge's map i 417; ii 357  
 Corn exported from Yarmouth i 343  
 fine for exporting ii 106  
 great abundance i 176  
 great scarcity of i 316  
 hall ii 289



# INDEX.

V

- Corn laws ii 233  
 Corn, price of, temp. Henry VIII.  
   i 316  
   trade ii 106  
   value of, and quantity exported  
   ii 106  
 Coroners ii 26, 39, 40, 60, 4, 145,  
   297, 353, 4  
   elected by freeholders ii 297  
   formerly nominated by the  
   mayor ii 353  
   none but knights to be ii 353  
   seal of i 369  
 Corporate officers, list of i 320—65  
   mode of election i 357  
 Corporation and Test Act ii 245,  
   249, 268  
 Corporation accounts audited i 62  
   chaplain ii 184, 6, 7  
   committees ii 61  
   cook, grant for burial of ii 257  
   dues i 292  
   feast i 359  
   insignia i 225, 361, 2; ii 41, 2, 60,  
   363  
   plate i 363, 4; ii 339  
   robes i 361, 4; ii 169, 171, 243, 7,  
   250, 4, 6, 288  
   seats at church i 34, 6, 219, 225,  
   302; ii 127, 136, 150, 175  
 Corporators displaced ii 53, 9, 209,  
   210, 244, 304, 10  
   fined ii 53, 4, 9  
 Cory (Robt., jun.) portrait of ii 362  
   proposals for a History of Yar-  
   mouth ii 362  
 Counsel for the town ii 337,  
   358—60  
   dismissed ii 358, 9  
   gratuity to ii 360  
   salary allowed ii 358, 9  
 Courts ii 71  
 Courts, Admiralty i 61, 257; ii 28,  
   33, 64  
   bailiffs i 409  
   borough i 61; ii 12, 49, 60, 1, 4,  
   105, 210, 241, 316, 336, 355  
   foreign ii 49  
   free fair i 178, 183; ii 16  
   hustings ii 2, 12  
   leet ii 36, 62  
   pic-powder ii 13, 40  
   port i 257  
 Coventry (Sir William) portrait  
   of ii 213  
 Crane i 132, 3, 340; ii 71, 5, 7  
 Crew, curious letter of a ii 287  
 Crewe Manor i 341  
 Crewe (Sir R.) portrait of ii 341  
 Criminals executed on the Denes  
   i 314  
 Criminals taking sanctuary ii 145  
 Cromwell (Lord Henry) present to  
   i 399; ii 327  
 Cromwell (Oliver) address to i 399  
   death i 401  
   head-quarters at Lowestoft i 387  
   house at Gorleston ii 308  
   joined by Yarmouth volunteers  
   i 387  
 Cromwell (Richard) address to  
   i 401; ii 307, 8, 9  
   address erased from record ii 245  
   proclaimed i 401; ii 212, 243  
 Crowmer monument ii 128, 9  
 Cumberland (Duke of) lands at  
   Yarmouth ii 288  
 Curate ii 62, 166, 173, 4, 5, 7, 9, 181,  
   187  
 Curfew bell ii 141  
 Custom House i 60, 253; ii 88,  
   252, 315  
 Customs, amounts collected i 60,  
   254, 356; ii 94  
   collector of i 42, 57, 247, 297,  
   355, 368; ii 105, 193, 246, 294,  
   315, 17, 19  
   comptroller of ii 318  
   duties along the coast received  
   at Yarmouth i 140  
   seal of i 368  
 Customs and usages ii 43—65, 337  
 Danegeld toll ii 9  
 Dean and chapter, disputes with  
   ii 129—31, 174, 7  
 Dean of Yarmouth i 403  
   fined for extortion i 405, 6  
 Deanery of Yarmouth incorporated  
   with Flegg i 405  
 Decoys for wild fowl first intro-  
   duced i 287  
 Deep sea fishery (*vide Fisheries*)  
 Defences of the town in war i 302,  
   303, 4, 382, 7, 408; ii 247, 253,  
   257, 8, 9, 263, 305, 6, 9  
 Den and Strand i 21, 188, 216;  
   ii 15, 17  
 Dene reeves i 314  
 Dene side i 68  
 Denes i 8, 122, 3, 4, 200, 313;  
   ii 287, 9, 290  
   built upon i 315  
   enclosed and levelled i 46, 73  
   inundated i 331  
   nets dried on ii 15  
   troops exercised on i 217  
   vessels drawn over i 88  
 Deputy mayor ii 60  
 Devil's seat at church ii 139  
 Dickson (Sir A.) presented with  
   freedom ii 278  
 Distillery at Yarmouth ii 274  
 District Visiting Society ii 290  
 Dock for vessels, first constructed  
   ii 108  
 Dogs kept in churches ii 119  
 Doles (*vide Fishing Doles*)  
 Doomsday book i 1, 21, 197; ii 109  
 Dominican Friars i 409—418  
 Dominique, victory of ii 266  
 Dorset (Earl) interferes at elec-  
   tions ii 326  
 Dover pier, sum expended on i 101  
 Dress, curious bequests of i 287  
 Drunkenness common i 222  
 Dryage ii 36  
 Duke's Head Inn i 263  
 Duncan (Admiral) presented with  
   freedom ii 276  
   visits Yarmouth ii 275, 6  
   well at Yarmouth ii 276  
 Dutch chapel (*vide Chapels*)  
 Dutch congregation i 249  
 Dutch fleet, defeated by Duncan  
   ii 275  
 Dutchman murdered ii 27  
 Eagle in churches ii 120  
 Eccles manor, privileges of i 415  
 Earnest money ii 119  
 Easter offerings ii 153, 4, 167, 174  
 Ecclesiastical history ii 147—188  
 Ecclesiastics fined for extortion  
   i 405, 6  
   — for immorality i 406  
 Education of youth a duty of the  
   State i 43  
   cost of, temp. Charles II. i 230  
   originally by the clergy i 231  
   rise and progress of i 231  
 Edward III. visits Norwich i 299  
   — Ipswich i 299  
 Election booths ii 215  
 Election of corporate officers ii 39,  
   41, 4, 50, 1, 2, 64  
 Elections ii 315  
   bribery at ii 195, 6, 214, 230, 2,  
   236, 7, 8, 240  
   — prosecutions for ii 237  
   cost of ii 231, 4, 7  
   interference at ii 195, 7, 8, 202, 4,  
   205, 6, 326  
   paupers voting at ii 220  
   riot ii 216, 17  
   — curious trial respecting  
   ii 217  
   royal interference at ii 197  
 Electric telegraph ii 289  
 Elizabeth (Queen) visits Norwich  
   i 65; ii 322  
   preparations for entertaining at  
   Yarmouth i 263



- Elizabeth (Queen) progress stayed by plague i 264  
 Elizabethan houses i 262; ii 202, 247, 303  
 Entertainment of distinguished personages i 65, 173, 264, 290, 383, 386, 392, 407; ii 248, 250, 305, 10, 329, 330, 1, 5  
 Epitaphs, curious ii 306, 7, 346  
 Evening service established at Yarmouth ii 187  
 Excise office refused at Yarmouth i 385  
 Execution at Yarmouth ii 27  
   cost of one ii 27  
   for coining ii 95  
   for exporting wool i 335  
   for murder ii 27, 349  
   for piracy i 62, 260, 1, 343  
 Exports, value of, temp. Edw. III. ii 94  
 Fairs i 178, 344; ii 6, 9, 40  
   prohibited in Little Yarmouth i 161  
 Fairfax (General) comes to Yarmouth i 390  
 Families, extinction of ii 292  
 Farthings coined ii 95, 6, 7  
   coined at Yarmouth ii 96  
 Feathers Inn i 267, 290  
 Fee-farm rent i 66, 322, 356, 394; ii 2, 4, 5, 19, 20, 51  
   — remitted i 241  
   — restored to the crown ii 244  
   — singular ii 4  
 Felix, first bishop of East Anglia ii 109  
 Ferries i 166; ii 9  
 Ferry, disputes respecting i 51  
   foot i 166, 241, 2  
   horse i 79, 241  
   over the Bure i 242; ii 362  
   St. Olave's i 217, 18  
 Festival in commemoration of peace i 269; ii 289  
 Fires ii 51  
 Fish esteemed a luxury ii 268  
   foreigners prohibited from selling ii 86  
   market i 344; ii 287, 9  
   quantity exported ii 92  
   sold by hosts or merchants ii 81, 2, 3  
 FISHERIES i 76, 97; ii 61, 2, 66—92, 302  
   boats employed in i 77, 120, 308, 309, 312; ii 90, 1, 294  
   — no. in haven at one time i 130  
   — seized i 384, 397  
 Fisheries, boats, toll paid by i 188  
   commission respecting ii 326  
   convoy to protect ii 63, 4, 255, 264  
   deep sea ii 91  
   depressed condition of i 394, 400  
   Dutch prohibited from ii 85  
   Greenland i 312  
   herring i 6, 97, 8, 119, 121, 308—12; ii 63, 66—91, 218  
   houses i 431  
   Iceland ii 62, 89  
   luggers employed in ii 91  
   mackerel i 312; ii 62, 91, 2  
   nets i 76, 122; ii 15  
   North Sea ii 89  
   — grant out of Excise to ii 89  
   nursery for seamen ii 84, 260  
   smacks i 312; ii 91  
   waftage ii 63, 4  
   whale i 312  
 Fisherman's Charitable Society ii 91  
 Fisherman's Hospital i 269, 285, 286; ii 89, 131, 220, 290  
 Fishermen resort to Yarmouth i 22, 2  
   foreign licensed to reside at Yarmouth ii 84  
 Fishes royal granted to the town ii 30  
 FISHING DOLES ii 63, 4, 88, 9, 167, 304  
   — abolished ii 90  
   — collectors of i 357; ii 51, 2, 56  
   for minister ii 89, 112  
   sermon ii 164  
   setts or stations i 112, 13  
   — disputes respecting i 113, 306, 414; ii 52, 63  
   — illegal nets used in i 115  
   supper ii 92  
   thousand ii 313  
 Fleet shipwrecked i 329  
 Fleet in the roads ii 286  
 Flegg Hundred i 7, 200; ii 316  
 Foreign ships arrested for debt ii 49, 50  
 Forestalment prohibited ii 19, 81, 82, 3  
 Fortifications i 46, 110; ii 24  
   fall into decay i 277  
   maintenance of ii 28, 9, 31, 4  
   sum expended on i 48  
   surveyed by commissioners i 276, 7  
 FORTIFICATIONS:—  
   armoury ii 286  
   artillery yard i 277, 383, 424  
   barracks ii 274, 5, 286, 290  
 Fortifications, batteries i 314; ii 263, 9, 286  
   boom over the haven i 48, 276, 303, 83  
   fort i 434; ii 253, 262, 276, 7  
   gates i 71, 3, 276, 8, 304, 382, 3, 7; ii 47, 243, 258, 263  
   market gate i 42, 276  
   military store house i 42, 9, 230, 391, 432  
   moat i 68, 276, 7; ii 14, 305  
   mounts i 40, 6, 7, 8, 71, 418; ii 189, 249, 329  
   north gate i 45, 276, 7, 8, 433; ii 305  
   ordnance i 47, 8, 107, 277  
   powder magazine ii 269, 286  
   Pudding Gate i 42, 277, 383; ii 217, 274  
   South Gate i 81, 9, 276, 8; ii 77, 108, 254, 8  
   towers i 70, 1, 3, 4, 275, 417  
   walls i 51, 67, 8, 70, 3, 107, 417, 418; ii 145, 263, 280  
   — dimensions of i 70, 3  
   — licence to enclose the town with i 275; ii 14  
   — rampired and restored i 73  
 Fountain, the first public, erected ii 290  
 Franciscan Friars i 411, 18—25  
 Frankpledge ii 36  
 Freedom of the borough, how acquired i 360; ii 240, 1, 316  
   baptized persons only admitted to ii 241  
   presentation of i 230; ii 228, 241, 250, 260, 275, 337  
   purchased i 225, 363; ii 195, 240, 308  
   vacated by deed ii 241  
 Free fair i 119, 178, 187, 8, 311, 347, 8; ii 67, 8, 9, 72, 5, 80, 1, 3  
   court (*vide Courts*)  
   disputes respecting i 165  
   proclaimed at Kirkley i 336  
   prohibited within seven miles of Yarmouth i 335  
 Freemen ii 52, 6, 86, 234, 240, 313  
   attempt to elect representatives i 400  
   disfranchised ii 234, 240, 1, 259, elect representatives ii 193, 209, 210, 13, 14, 15, 233, 243  
 Free trade advocated by Raleigh i 343  
   petition to Charles I. for i 379  
 Freethorpe church restored ii 221  
 French prisoners at Yarmouth ii 256, 260  
   ships seize two fishing-boats i 108, 9



- Friar's Lane i 270, 414, 17, 18; ii 252  
 Fritton Manor ii 311  
 Fuller's earth discovered i 249  
 Fuller's Hill ii 306  
 Furlong's End ii 257, 356  
 Fusileers quartered at Yarmouth ii 253
- Gallows on the Denes i 341, 3  
 Gambling, attempt to suppress i 351  
 Gapton Manor, singular tenure of i 434  
 Gaol i 60, 254; ii 14, 290  
     broken open i 143  
     escape from i 254; ii 260  
     prisoners, allowance to i 254; ii 60, 2  
     visited by Miss Martin i 255  
 Gaoler i 358; ii 52, 60, 4, 70  
     robes worn by i 365  
     salary of i 254, 358  
 Garrison at Yarmouth i 390, 2, 400  
 Gas, town first lighted with ii 289  
 Gas works i 271; ii 289  
 Gateways in roadstead i 293  
 Geese not to be kept in the town i 123  
 Geld, meaning of ii 9  
 Gent's Poems ii 316  
 George (Prince of Denmark) lands at Yarmouth ii 253  
 George I., address to ii 257, 8  
 George II., address to ii 259, 260  
     lands at Lowestoft ii 259  
 George III., address to ii 260, 1, 6, 267, 8, 9, 270, 3, 4, 8, 284, 5  
     attempt to assassinate ii 268, 278  
 Gillingwater's History of Lowestoft i 387  
 Glastonbury Monastery i 30, 217  
 Gloucester frigate, loss of ii 250  
 Godfrey (Thomas) gratuity presented to ii 356  
 God's pence ii 119  
 Goffe (Col.) present to ii 211  
 GORLESTON i 435; ii 173  
     ancient history of i 323  
     antiquities found at i 427  
     Austin Priory ii 307  
     church of St. Andrew i 428; ii 113, 125, 6  
     — brasses removed ii 125, 6  
     — of St. Mary i 91, 2  
     churchwarden ii 308, 314  
     curate ii 368  
     disputes with i 165, 6, 366; ii 13, 19, 20, 21  
 Gorleston, dole stone ii 62  
     fort ii 262  
     hermitage i 435  
     house of lepers i 434  
     manor of i 208  
     old steeple i 429  
     origin of i 207  
     parish register removed ii 308  
     parsonage i 80, 9  
     prophecies against Yarmouth i 323  
     vicarage i 210, 428  
 Government of the town, articles for i 355, 357; ii 15  
     attempt to change i 358  
 Governor of the town ii 208, 244, 294  
 Grammar School i 44, 232; ii 369  
     free scholars ii 366, 370  
     masters of the i 232! ii 366, 8, 370  
     — dismissed ii 369  
     — house for i 44; ii 370  
     — salary of i 44; ii 369, 370  
     scholars' seats at church ii 368  
 Gravestones, number in church-yard ii 146  
     ordered to be removed ii 125  
 Grey Friars i 395, 409, 11, 18, 421, 424, 5; ii 115, 339  
     bequests to i 420  
     church and monastery i 419, 420, 3, 442; ii 36  
     convent i 38  
     deeds relating to i 422  
     dress of i 418  
     green yard i 419, 424  
     interments in i 420  
     lecturer i 421  
     orchard i 420  
     precincts sold i 424; ii 309  
     priors i 420  
     remarkable friar i 420  
 Ground rents ii 36  
 Grubb's haven i 11, 78, 171, 3, 247, 334, 341, 2  
     persons drowned in ii 342  
 Guild Hall i 52, 245  
     assemblies held in i 56, 246, 257; ii 39  
     pulled down i 246; ii 139, 166  
     rebuilt i 281  
 Guilds (*vide Merchants' Guilds*)  
 Guizot (M.) visits Yarmouth ii 138  
 Gunpowder purchased for defence of town i 50  
 Gunton Hall ii 173  
 Gurneys' Bank at Yarmouth ii 317  
 Gustavus IV. lands at Yarmouth ii 288  
 Habeas Corpus suspended ii 270  
 Hailstorm, remarkable i 331; ii 122  
 Half-Moon Inn i 425  
 Halfpence coined ii 97, 103  
 Hall parlour ii 64  
 Hannah (John) hung for murder ii 27, 349  
 Harleston, riots at ii 321  
 HAVEN i 4, 25, 74—96, 101, 2, 130, 4, 280, 6, 91, 435  
     Acts of Parliament i 289—92; ii 9  
     bequests and contributions to i 79—81, 3, 4, 94, 5, 205, 244, 282, 3, 343, 415; ii 302, 3, 4  
     disputes respecting (*vide Loth- ingland*)  
     dues, amount collected i 292  
     expenses of i 81, 281, 9, 291, 424, 432; ii 28, 9, 31  
     property sold for i 82, 363  
     reeves appointed ii 52  
     ship sunk in i 87  
     width of, anno 1602, i 340  
 Headless horses, the tradition of i 207  
 Health of Towns' Act i 271  
 Hemsby Manor ii 321  
 Herbage, church tithing of ii 153, 154, 166, 182  
 Hermitage (*vide Gorleston*)  
 HERRING FISHERY (*vide Fish- eries*)  
     barrels i 380  
     chamber ii 85  
     haven dues on i 79  
     heyning money ii 84—7, 9  
     men employed in i 120; ii 96  
     nets i 308  
     packers ii 63, 95  
     tale ii 72, 82, 92  
     terms used in ii 92  
     wardens ii 51, 2, 9, 82, 3  
 HERRINGS i 164, 188; ii 52  
     curing, mode of i 309  
     — discovered ii 16  
     — attempt to prohibit i 121  
     number and value caught i 138, 309; ii 90, 1  
     cured and exported, number of ii 90, 91, 305  
     — attempt to impose a duty on ii 304  
     prices of i 121, 345; ii 23, 82, 105  
     sale of, prohibited within seven miles of Yarmouth i 13, 188  
     — regulated i 345; ii 82, 3, 5  
     statute ii 81  
 High steward i 372, 399; ii 36, 9, 40, 1, 2, 161, 200, 217, 224, 245,



- High steward, address to ii 251  
displaced ii 327, 335  
election of, contested ii 325  
list of ii 320—336  
presented with freedom i 266  
salary of ii 320, 1, 7, 330  
Home (Earl) presented with freedom ii 316  
Hood (Lord) letter of ii 267  
presented with freedom ii 267  
Hopkins (witchfinder) visits Yarmouth ii 170  
Hospital founded ii 290, 318  
Hospital of St. Mary i 40—2, 83, 225, 9, 230, 2, 430, 2  
bell i 431  
bequests to i 404, 430, 1  
chapel i 40, 431  
custos of ii 52, 369  
disputes respecting i 41  
property sold i 431  
seal of i 368  
Hoste (Sir W.) presented with freedom ii 280  
House of Correction i 43, 225, 9  
House of Morning Prayer i 46, 9, 58, 249, 251; ii 152  
Houses i 62—5  
not let to poor persons i 228  
Hutch or corporation chest i 21, 212, 13, 357; ii 45, 143  
Hunter cutter, loss of i 331  
Huntington (Richard) testimonial to ii 310  
Hunton (Joseph) hung for forgery i 104  
  
Iceland, discovery of ii 89  
Illumination of the town ii 257, 268, 281, 4  
Impey (Dr.) monument to ii 139  
Impressment i 395, 6; ii 34, 7, 63  
Incumbents ii 365, 7  
Independents ii 128, 9, 167, 8, 9, 172, 223, 245, 265  
Infangthief, meaning of ii 10  
Influenza, first appearance of ii 265  
Inundations i 88, 330, 1, 2  
Invincible man-of-war, loss of i 331  
Irish estate purchased i 233, 381; ii 306, 7  
Iron work, curious i 321  
  
Jacobite conspiracy ii 254  
James I., life of, by a Yarmouth man ii 324  
present from Yarmouth to ii 304  
progress from Scotland i 421  
James II., address to ii 252, 6  
James II. proclaimed ii 252  
visits Yarmouth as Duke of York i 266  
Java frigate, loss of ii 229  
Jermy (Messrs.) murder of ii 352, 353  
Jetty i 294, 331; ii 288, 290  
Jews, the first money lenders ii 105  
Joblett (John and Betty) curious custom ii 60  
Judges formerly styled reverend i 212  
presents made to i 259  
removed for not promoting forced loans ii 341  
Junius' letters ii 261  
Justices of peace ii 26, 31, 8, 9, 40, 42, 252  
imprisoned ii 163  
  
Kendall (Maurice) gratuity to ii 360  
Kenninghall Manor, tenure of i 280  
Kett's rebellion i 84, 5, 6, 144, 153—6, 9, 319—21; ii 338, 9  
camp, castle, and oak i 146, 320  
execution i 154  
letter to the bailiffs i 147  
take the bailiffs prisoners i 147  
Keys of the town ii 243  
King's speech, written by a minister of Yarmouth ii 183  
Kirkley roads i 78, 170, 335—8, 341; ii 22, 4, 33, 6, 7, 79  
Kitty Witches Row i 272  
Knight, fine for calling one a fool ii 244  
Knights for the shire, first summoned to Parliament ii 189  
Labour, value of, in anno 1564 i 92  
Ladies of the bedchamber, wages of i 237  
Lady's haven i 210  
Law courts, first made stationary, i 326  
Lead, attempt to fix the assay of at Yarmouth i 288  
Leather, searchers of, appointed ii 61  
Lecturer i 59; ii 160, 6, 176, 182, 4, 371  
house for ii 184, 5  
salary of i 59; ii 163, 179, 182, 5  
Leets or wards i 66  
Leicester (Earl) visits Yarmouth ii 322  
Lent dinner given to inhabitants i 270;  
  
Letters, cost for conveying temp. Charles I. i 376  
Leuca, meaning of the word i 335, 337; ii 9, 41  
Leper or Lazar Houses i 45, 404, 432—4; ii 52  
bequests to 404, 433, 4  
chapel of i 433  
guardians of i 433  
Leprosy introduced from the East i 432  
Lichfield (Earl of) entertained ii 335  
Life boats i 333  
Litester (John) rebels under, attack the town i 143, 4, 318, 19  
Loans to the Crown i 370—9; ii 246, 7  
Local Board of Health ii 289  
Local history from the Restoration ii 243—91  
Lofedays, meaning of ii 302  
Lombards, first money lenders ii 113  
Longevity, instance of i 292  
Lord Chancellor imprisons a thief at Yarmouth i 163  
attempt to bribe ii 315  
Lothbroc, legend of his landing i 214  
Lothingland, origin of name i 322  
disputes with i 12, 96, 158—64, 69, 322; ii 19, 328  
settlement of i 326  
Lotteries, the town's adventures in i 287, 8  
Louis XVIII. lands at Yarmouth ii 287  
Lowestoft Church ii 125  
brasses removed from ii 125  
Lowestoft attacked by Yarmouth men i 337  
attempts to make a haven i 112  
disputes with i 170, 334—41; ii 22, 79, 310  
light-houses i 293  
navigation bill ii 235  
Ludham, bishop's palace at i 251; ii 153  
tithes ii 170, 172  
Luggers (*vide Fisheries*)  
Lynn besieged i 385  
disputes with ii 6  
Mackenzie (Rev. H.) testimonial presented to ii 187  
Mackerel fishery i 312  
large catch of i 98  
value and number caught ii 91, 92  
Magistrates i 175, 191  
suit against i 400



# INDEX.

ix

- Magna Charta ii 3, 4, 9, 13, 353  
Malt, price of, temp. Elizabeth i 316, 320  
Manby's shipwreck apparatus i 333  
Mandamus ii 54  
MANSHIP (Henry) arranges the muniments i 132; ii 305  
education i 45  
member of the corporation i 57  
— removed from i 74, 190; ii 201  
writes his history of the town i 29, 90, 214  
Marine Drive ii 290  
MARKET i 176, 7; ii 6, 9, 75, 7, 241  
bell and cross i 176, 7, 344, 6; ii 61, 71, 5, 252  
clerk i 344, 5; ii 30  
held on Sundays i 322  
paved i 176, 344, 6  
prohibited in Southtown i 161  
regulations of i 344, 6  
Market place i 344, 383  
Marriage fees ii 153, 4, 166, 174  
Marshes i 9, 78, 88, 98, 173  
Mart house for wool i 58  
Martin (Sarah) prison visitor i 255  
monumental window to i 256; ii 139  
Martin (Thos.) fined for bribing a judge ii 315  
Mary (Queen) ships seized for i 324  
Matin bell ii 150  
Matin prayers ii 150, 5  
Mayor i 358; ii 13, 39—42, 62—5, 251, 3, 6, 311, 13  
MAYOR'S assistants ii 154  
barge ii 63  
chain worn by i 362; ii 60, 314  
deputy ii 39, 42  
election ii 55, 314, 15, 19  
— amusements at ii 60  
— disputes respecting i 359; ii 315—17  
fees and privileges i 360; ii 59, 65, 313  
installation feast i 269; ii 60, 315  
list of ii 311, 313—19  
officer ii 281  
seal i 367  
seat at church i 225; ii 144  
whet ii 61, 5  
Meetings of the inhabitants ii 261, 3  
Merchant adventurers ii 105  
MERCHANT GUILDS i 243—5; ii 13, 114  
chapels i 243, 4  
dissolved i 245  
feast of i 52, 3, 5, 245  
Merchants, marks of ii 94, 5  
Metage i 292; ii 36, 360  
Meters ii 61  
Mettingham college i 81, 281  
Middlegate street i 419, 20  
Military governors i 385, 390  
Military Lunatic Asylum ii 287  
Militia i 238, 386; ii 138, 233, 243, 254, 286, 290, 304, 335  
bounty for volunteers ii 285  
fusileers ii 312, 13  
MINISTERS i 150, 407; ii 64, 314, 364, 5  
appointment of, ii 148—53, 156, 157, 8, 166, 173, 4, 6, 7, 9, 181—4, 186, 7, 8  
disputes with, ii 152, 7, 161, 4, 5  
dole (*vide fishing doles*)  
freedom presented ii 183  
hat presented to ii 182  
prosecuted ii 166  
salary ii 150—3, 6, 7, 168, 170, 1  
Minorite Friars (*vide Grey Friars*)  
Minstrels and fair-goers ii 16  
Miracle plays or mysteries ii 117  
suppressed ii 118  
Miskening, meaning of ii 12  
Mission school i 434  
Municipal seals i 366—369  
Muniments of the town neglected i 107  
Murage ii 20, 51  
Muragers i 50, 357; ii 51, 2, 6  
Musical Festival i 252  
society established i 252  
Mutiny at the Nore ii 275  
Naam, meaning of ii 13  
Names, derivation of ii 292, 293  
Narrow waters (*vide water frolic*)  
Nash's Lenten Stuffle i 120, 215, 313  
National schools (*vide schools*)  
Naval engagements ii 248, 259, 275  
Naval affairs managed by Ecclesiastics i 300  
Naval hospital ii 283, 7  
Navigation laws ii 84  
Navy, contract to supply ii 318  
Navy, importance of i 99  
Navy, letters respecting i 395  
Neatherd's house i 175  
Nelson's column erected at Yarmouth ii 285  
inscription on ii 286  
Nelson (Lord), anecdote of ii 281  
entertained at Yarmouth ii 281  
gift to the poor ii 281  
lands at Yarmouth i 269; ii 279, 280, 2, 3  
letters of ii 281, 2, 3  
Nelson presented with freedom ii 278, 281, 3  
Netherlands conquered ii 271  
Neville (Lord) residence at Yarmouth ii 278  
New Poor Law ii 289  
Nicholas (St.) legend of ii 113  
patron of sailors and children ii 113  
Norfolk (Duke of) presented to ii 321  
visits Yarmouth i 278  
Northumberland life boat prize i 333  
Norwich Cathedral i 32; ii 111  
tower blown down i 330  
Yarmouth petitions for the lead from i 394  
Norwich (Bishop of) imprisoned ii 345  
first dean of i 407  
newspapers ii 264  
priors of i 407; ii 148  
singular fee-farm rent paid by i 356  
Union assurance office ii 352  
Nuremberg counters ii 96  
Nuisances i 64  
Olave's (St.) bridge built i 218  
Oilhouses i 312  
Orange (Prince of) lands at Yarmouth ii 288  
family visits Yarmouth ii 272  
marriage, rejoicings at ii 249  
Yarmouth declares in favour of ii 253  
Order of the Bath reinstituted ii 331, 3, 5, 9, 349  
Ordinances ii 43—65, 240, 336, 340  
made by Council ii 50  
revised ii 51, 3, 4  
to be publicly read ii 53, 4  
Orford (Earl of) entertained at Yarmouth ii 330  
portrait of ii 330  
presented with freedom of the borough ii 331  
Organs i 218, 19; ii 124, 8, 136, 140  
Organist ii 140, 182  
Ormesby people free from market tolls i 344  
Ostend [Austin] Row i 428  
Ounslow (Sir R.) presented with freedom ii 276  
Outfangthief, meaning of ii 11  
Overseers i 229, 432; ii 62  
bequest to ii 285  
Oxnead Hall ii 328



- Oysters, sale of regulated ii 76  
fine for selling in Lent ii 76
- Paget (Samuel) brewery of ii 315  
testimonial to ii 319
- Palmer (John D.) portrait of  
ii 319
- Passage toll ii 8, 20
- Parochial library and museum  
i 409; ii 291  
libraries ii 143
- Parish farmed or leased ii 129,  
149, 150, 7, 166, 7, 175, 7, 9, 180, 1  
— disputes respecting ii 149,  
151—3, 155  
value of the living ii 112
- Parish chaplains i 403, 4  
clerk i 404; ii 10, 174  
— appointed by corporation  
ii 157, 165, 6, 183  
— salary of ii 165—7, 172  
register ii 183  
vestry ii 131, 2
- Parishes first founded i 28
- Parishioners presented for not  
kneeling in church ii 127
- Parker (Sir Hyde) lands at Yar-  
mouth ii 282
- Parliament, sum lent to by Yar-  
mouth i 382  
the long ii 207, 8, 243, 340
- Parliamentary Reform petition  
against ii 274, 5
- PARLIAMENTARY REPRESENTA-  
TIVES i 58, 204, 225, 240, 7,  
262, 283, 6, 297, 363, 372, 3, 5, 8,  
392, 400, 415, 417; ii 152,  
169, 170, 4, 9, 180, 189—242,  
243, 294, 303, 7, 10, 11, 13, 332,  
342, 4, 5, 8, 9  
burgesses only elected ii 193, 5, 8,  
200, 2, 3, 4, 232  
called dunces ii 201  
chaired ii 235  
dispute with ii 200  
double return of ii 210, 13, 14  
elected by corporation ii 41,  
193, 7, 9, 205, 9, 12, 14  
— by freemen ii 193, 210, 13,  
215, 43  
freemen attempt to elect i 400  
gratuity to ii 197, 207  
letters of ii 199, 200, 19, 221, 3, 4,  
225, 230, 1, 255, 263, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8,  
270, 329, 332, 348  
— respecting ii 194, 5, 6, 7, 9,  
202—7, 212, 222, 5, 7, 8, 9, 230, 4  
nominated at Guildhall i 246  
paid for their services ii 193, 4, 7,  
198, 207, 10, 14, 18
- PARLIAMENTARY REPRESENTA-  
TIVES petition against the  
return of ii 213, 230, 2, 6, 8,  
240, 2  
present to i 400  
receive instructions from the  
town ii 202, 12  
robes formerly worn by ii 201  
situation obtained by ii 195  
unseated i 283; ii 240
- Parliamentary rolls, the earliest  
ii 190
- Parliaments, how first summoned  
ii 189
- Paston letters ii 194, 5, 6, 7
- Parsonage ii 9, 149, 151, 166, 7,  
170, 2
- Parsonage house i 264, 407;  
ii 136, 167, 174, 181—4, 186, 7
- Paving commissioners ii 289
- Pawnbroker's sign ii 113
- Peace proclaimed ii 284, 8, 9
- Pellaw (Rev. E.) testimonial to  
ii 187
- Pepys, Diary of ii 343
- Perambulation of boundaries ii 62
- Perjury, man pilloried for i 346
- Petit Sergeantry, tenure of ii 7
- Petitions, earliest roll of ii 190
- Petty Sessions first granted i 62
- Pews, origin of ii 127
- Phoenix yawl, loss of i 333
- Pierage toll ii 9, 20
- Pierage ii 36
- Pier master ii 313
- PIERS i 91, 2, 3, 294, 394; ii 76,  
289  
brush constructed i 96  
collection for repair of i 288  
cost of maintaining i 77  
damaged by the sea i 330, 331  
dimensions of i 96
- Pilgrimages ii 116
- Pilgrims called Palmers ii 116
- Pillory i 176, 325, 346
- Pilotage ii 36
- Piracy, cognizance of granted  
i 61; ii 29, 30
- Pirate, engagement with ii 279
- Pirates i 297, 304; ii 9, 34, 5, 7, 326
- Pitt (William), address to ii 260  
presented with freedom ii 260,  
279
- Placitet, meaning of ii 18
- Plague at London i 313  
Newcastle i 379  
Yarmouth i 35, 137, 221, 434;  
ii 115, 155, 247, 295, 301, 2,  
32  
— letters respecting i 223
- Plague at Yarmouth,  
physicians appointed to cure  
i 224  
— tents erected for the sick  
i 137
- Police court ii 290  
force ii 289
- Political history of the town  
i 370—81
- Poll book first published ii 220
- Pontage toll ii 9
- Poor, badge worn by i 230  
bequest to ii 369  
collection for relief i 227, 8, 9, 231  
law of settlement i 229  
rate, amount of, anno 1641 i 394
- Porpoise captured ii 30, 75
- Port court (*vide courts*)
- Porthois charter i 413
- Port reeve i 355
- Poultry, keeping prohibited i 271
- Powder Magazine (*vide fortifica-  
tions*)
- Praed's Poems ii 238, 240
- Prayer, form used temp. Eliz.  
ii 154
- Preacher ii 167  
house for ii 152, 4, 7  
imprisoned ii 151, 8, 173
- Preaching prohibited ii 149
- Prentice (Wm.) committed to  
Newgate ii 237
- Presbyterians ii 168, 9, 172;  
ii 245, 9, 307
- Presents to distinguished persons  
i 264—9
- Preston's Picture of Yarmouth  
ii 334
- Pretender, the ii 254, 5, 6, 8, 9
- Prices, attempt to regulate i 345
- Priest, formerly styled Sir ii 147
- Princess of Holland lands at Yar-  
mouth i 269
- Priors of Yarmouth i 402, 6;  
ii 116, 19, 298, 364, 5  
bequests to i 403, 4  
mortuary fees i 343
- Priory ii 118, (*and vide Benedic-  
tines*)  
gardens ii 146  
leased i 407  
— curious rent i 408  
row i 408
- Prisoners of war at Yarmouth  
i 303, 384, 5, 397
- Privy seals i 371
- Prize ships brought in ii 269, 75,  
286
- Protestant Reformation ii 147, 8,  
153, 7



# INDEX.

xi

- Provisions, high price of ii 276  
 plentiful in Yarmouth i 134, 176  
 Provosts i 2, 57, 102, 356; ii 1, 3, 13  
 Public Library projected ii 307  
 Public Library ii 291  
 Pudding gate (*vide Fortifications*)  
 Pulpits first erected ii 127  
 Purbeck Marble ii 144  
 Puritans ii 165  
 Purveyancer to the King ii 2  
 Quaker admitted to his freedom ii 241  
 Quakers ii 168, 169  
 imprisoned ii 169  
 meeting house ii 88  
 Quay i 25, 57, 130, 1, 270, 315, 417, 22; ii 76  
 first paved i 132  
 gutters covered over i 131  
 mill ii 314  
 mill gardens i 233, 314  
 overflowed i 88  
 Quayage ii 36  
 Quebec, siege of ii 332  
 Queen of France visits Yarmouth i 265  
 Queen street i 419, 424  
 Queenborough Castle i 199  
 Race course i 314  
 Railway first opened ii 289  
 Ramey (John) presented with freedom ii 316  
 Ranger cutter, loss of i 332  
 Receiver general for Norfolk ii 308, 316  
 RECORDER i 61, 212, 372, 400; ii 33, 6, 9, 41, 2, 64, 227, 245, 336, 360  
 displaced ii 244, 344  
 election of contested ii 350  
 gratuity presented to ii 342, 5, 6, 7  
 list of ii 341—350  
 resignation of ii 341, 2, 3, 7, 8, 9  
 Regent street opened i 270  
 Regicides, captured and hanged ii 343  
 Religious books, bequests for the purchase of i 250  
 Religious houses, bequests to i 205, 256  
 distribute alms i 225, 6, 7  
 suppressed i 38, 9, 82, 231, 421  
 Rembrandt, remarkable pictures by ii 18  
 Repertory of deeds and documents ii 305  
 Reynolds' brewery ii 318  
 Reynolds (John) testimonial to ii 317  
 Richard II. visits Yarmouth i 264, 336  
 Riots at Yarmouth i 316, 17; ii 276  
 — executions for i 413  
 Rivers i 111, 304  
 frozen over i 117  
 pollution of forbidden i 115  
 Roadstead i 107, 8; ii 290  
 number of vessels in i 293  
 Robberds' Eastern Valleys i 216  
 Roberts (Wm.) presented with freedom ii 337  
 Robsart (Amy) ii 322  
 Rodney (Earl) letter of ii 267  
 presented with freedom ii 267  
 Rollesby Hall ii 162  
 Roman Catholic burial ground ii 290  
 Roman Catholics persecuted ii 158  
 statutes against ii 201  
 Ropemakers i 270  
 Ropewalks i 314  
 Rows i 66, 271, 2, 4  
 Royalist clergyman imprisoned ii 342  
 Royalists imprisoned at Yarmouth ii 208  
 Royall (Mrs.) annuity voted to ii 357  
 Rudders introduced i 366  
 Ruffin fish i 305  
 Rulers of the coast i 17, 211  
 Rumbold (C. E.) presented with freedom ii 241  
 testimonial presented to ii 236  
 Rush (J. B.) hanged for murder ii 353  
 Saffron first cultivated i 122, 315  
 Saffron Walden seal of i 315  
 Salmon large quantity landed ii 287  
 Salt, high tax on i 378, 380  
 monopoly i 379; ii 93  
 prices regulated i 346; ii 53, 64  
 quantity used in fisheries i 380  
 Salt works i 395  
 Salubrity of the town i 103, 292  
 Sands in the roadstead i 105, 292  
 Sanitary regulations i 221; ii 61  
 Scarlet Days ii 59, 65, 164, 9  
 SCHOOLS:—  
 Blue Coat Charity i 234, 9, 269; ii 137, 140, 312  
 British i 235  
 Children's Hospital i 230, 2, 3, 269, 284—9, 314, 368, 381, 432; ii 64, 140, 307, 346  
 SCHOOLS:—  
 Congregational i 236  
 Grammar i 232  
 Industry i 235  
 Infant established i 233, 6  
 Mission i 236  
 National Schools i 409; ii 291  
 — Gorleston i 235  
 — St. Nicholas i 235  
 — St. Peter's i 234  
 Roman Catholic i 236  
 Southtown Proprietary i 236  
 Sunday i 233, 6; ii 131  
 Unitarian i 235  
 Scottish Rebellion ii 311  
 soldiers landed ii 249  
 Scratby or Yarmouth Island i 105, 6  
 disputes respecting i 107; ii 200  
 Sea charts first used i 202  
 Seals of assay i 366  
 Augustine Friars i 430  
 Burgess letters i 367  
 Borough ii 32, 6, 9, 41  
 St. Nicholas i 366; ii 32, 143, 330, 360  
 Seamen, bounty for volunteers ii 261, 9  
 Seaman's row ii 187  
 Seamen impressed i 375  
 Sedgemoor, battle of ii 97  
 Sergeants at Mace ii 34, 40, 52, 9, 60, 4, 71, 4  
 robes worn by ii 61  
 salary of ii 60  
 Sermon on the last of the Paston family i 329  
 Sermon, sum paid for ii 179, 181, 5  
 Sessions ii 62, 4, 336, 349, 350, 3, 5  
 Sexton ii 119, 144, 166  
 Sheriffs elected anciently by freeholders ii 297  
 Ship for Charles I. seized at Yarmouth i 383  
 Ship building i 296; ii 107, 314  
 Ship money i 373—9; ii 305, 9  
 Hampden refuses to pay i 378  
 Ship tavern ii 313  
 Shipping assurance society ii 319  
 Ships of war belonging to Yarmouth ii 107  
 number built ii 107  
 Shipwrecks and storms i 329—34, 342  
 Shires first constituted i 31  
 Shorthand, early notice of ii 344  
 minister preaching from ii 183  
 Shrimps ii 92  
 Sick and wounded brought to Yarmouth i 397, 9; ii 249, 275, 287



- Sick and wounded, curious letters respecting i 397,8  
Signal station on the Denes ii 278  
Silk factory ii 108, 274  
Silk throwing introduced into England ii 348  
Smacks (*Vide Fisheries*)  
Snipe gun-brig, loss of i 333  
Soccage tenure ii 6, 203  
Soho, origin of the phrase ii 97  
Soldier flogged to death ii 276  
Soldiers, billeting of ii 12  
    quartered in the town ii 253, 262,5, 274,6, 285  
Solicitor for the town ii 36, 245, 359  
    salary of ii 259  
Somerleyton hall i 388; ii 262  
    rectory ii 367  
SOUTHTOWN i 208, 411, 427, 434,5  
    antiquities found at i 435  
    armoury i 286, 290  
    chapel of St. Mary i 435; ii 188, 291  
    church of St. Nicholas i 230, 428; ii 188, 291  
    — bequests to i 429  
    disputes with ii 35,7, 246, 353  
    fire at i 306  
    houses erected at i 208,9  
    incorporated with Yarmouth ii 37  
    liable to be taxed to Yarmouth ii 38  
    trading at, prohibited ii 36, 37  
    turnpike ii 318  
    united with Gorleston i 14  
Spanish armada i 47,9, 74, 238, 302,3, 432; ii 325  
    expedition, Yarmouth vessels in ii 323  
    merchant company ii 105  
Speaker, curious speech of ii 246  
Speed's chronicle i 199  
Spixworth hall ii 346  
Stallage toll ii 9, 16, 146  
Stanfield hall i 295; ii 322, 338, 347, 351,2  
    manor ii 352  
Staple merchants i 248  
Staple of wool ii 94  
Star Hotel i 262, 392; ii 105  
Steam flour mills ii 289  
Steam packets ii 289  
Steward (George) killed by Borneo pirates ii 238  
Steward, offices of ii 339  
    abolished ii 83  
    fees of ii 336,9  
    resignation of ii 338  
Steward, salary of ii 336  
STEWARDS, list of ii 336—341  
    Lord High (*vide High Stewards*)  
    Sub ii 200, 345,6,7,8, 350—3, 360  
    — disputes with ii 200  
    Under i 44, 58; ii 39, 40,1,2, 71,5,7, 152, 201, 336,8,9, 347  
Stocks i 346; ii 64, 217  
Stone cross i 342,3  
Storms and tempests i 241, 329—34, 342  
Straw (Jack) killed ii 298  
Streets i 65, 270, 424  
    regulations for cleansing i 270, 303  
Surgeon captured ii 30  
Sunday trading prohibited ii 153  
Surnames first used ii 292  
Suspension bridge built ii 362  
    medal struck on the occasion ii 362  
Swan Mark ii 75  
Swan with two necks, origin of ii 75  
Sweden, King of, lands at Yarmouth i 269  
Swine, prohibition against keeping i 271  
Sword bearer ii 41,2  
Syderstone manor ii 322  
Talconeston hall ii 345  
Theam, meaning of ii 7  
Thelton manor ii 339  
Thelwall lectures at Yarmouth ii 277  
Three Cranes public house ii 345  
Thrigby bean feast i 285; ii 61  
Thrigby estate i 285; ii 61  
Tithes of the parish ii 176, 179  
Tobacco, persons licensed to sell i 348  
    smoking prohibited i 351  
Tokens ii 95—104  
    circulation of prohibited ii 97  
    first circulated by taverners ii 97  
Tollgate ii 286  
Tollages ii 6, 18, 20, 297  
Tollhouse hall i 60, 230, 256,7  
TOWN CLERK ii 36,9,40, 354—8, 361  
    dismissed ii 245, 357  
    duties performed by deputy ii 355,6,7  
    gratuity presented to ii 356  
    office of ii 263, 356,7  
    resignation of ii 354—8  
    robe worn by i 365  
    seal i 367  
    serves as Chief magistrate ii 311  
Town Council ii 305, 335  
Town dues i 60; ii 51  
Town dues office i 60  
Town gunner i 390  
Town hall ii 257, 290, 313, 357  
Town house ii 152, 217, 302  
Town mission society ii 290  
Towns, origin of obscure i 20  
Townshend (Lord C.) shot ii 227  
Townshend, family influence at elections ii 183, 215,16,17,19; ii 226,8, 231,2,4, 333,4  
Trade of the town i 98, 114,15; ii 91, 93—108  
Trafalgar, victory of ii 285  
Trained bands i 386, 277, 382,4,6, 390, 424; ii 309,10  
Treadmill ii 290  
Trees near churches ii 144  
Trial by combat ii 2, 11  
    ordeal ii 11,12  
Tronage ii 20,21  
Troops landed at Yarmouth ii 278  
Trumpeters on board vessels i 366  
Tryall man-of-war loss of ii 222  
Turk's Head inn, i 420  
Tyler (Wat) rebellion of i 317  
Vagrancy i 226, ii 43, 71,8  
Vagrants whipped ii 78, 79  
Valencienne guns heard in Yarmouth ii 270  
Venetian States i 211  
    trade with England i 211  
Venta Icenorum i 3  
Vessels, entries of at Yarmouth ii 106, 107  
    belonging to Yarmouth, number of i 77, 100  
    great number burnt i 185  
    — in the haven i 97, 102, 135  
    — wrecked i 136, 329—34  
Vessels of war belonging to Yarmouth i 295—304  
    enter the roadstead ii 275, 282, 318  
    fired on by the town i 108  
    fitted out by Yarmouth ii 303  
    supplied from Yarmouth ii 518  
Vestry (*vide Church of St Nicholas*) i 5; ii 56, 173, 285,9  
Victoria buildings ii 290  
Vincent (Earl St.) presented with freedom ii 276  
Visits of distinguished persons (*vide Entertainments*) i 262,4  
Volunteer corps ii 167, 262,5, 277, 284  
    colours presented to ii 284  
Voters' head money ii 234, 237, 240



- Voters householders ii 236, 241  
 non-resident ii 234, 236  
 Voting at assemblies ii 50  
 in counties limited ii 194  
 right of at elections, claimed  
 by Southtown ii 38
- Wages temp. Edward I. i 296  
 regulated i 345; ii 35, 7  
 Waits or musicians i 60, 251; ii 243  
 Walcheron expedition ii 287  
 Wales (Prince of) address to  
 ii 274  
 Walpole (Sir E.) address voted to  
 ii 221  
 (Hon. Edwd.) presented with  
 freedom ii 216  
 (Hon. Rich.) portrait of ii 221  
 family influence at elections  
 ii 183, 216, 17, 19, 224, 6  
 War, proclamation of ii 259  
 with Russia ii 286  
 Watching ii 47  
 Watchmen for the harbour i 291  
 Water of the town i 5, 111, 18, 20,  
 306  
 Water bailiffs i 336, 358; ii 52, 60, 4,  
 79, 80, 362, 3  
 resignation of ii 363  
 robes worn by i 365  
 salary ii 362, 3  
 Water frolic ii 63  
 Water liberties, the inquest of  
 i 114; ii 52, 63  
 — feasts of i 115, 16  
 Waterworks i 307  
 Waveney river i 305  
 Weavers' Arms inn i 372; ii 184  
 Weigh house for goods i 60  
 Weights and measures i 60; ii 40,  
 53  
 Wellington pier i 294; ii 290  
 Wells i 130, 306, 7; ii 276  
 Wentsoe river i 3, 4  
 Whale captured i 342; ii 30  
 Whale Fishery (*vide fisheries*)  
 White Friars i 411, 413, 425—7;  
 ii 364  
 bequests to i 425  
 church i 425  
 convent i 39, 413  
 — burnt i 426
- White Friars, dress of i 425  
 interments in i 425  
 precincts sold i 427  
 priors i 426; ii 364  
 sub-priors ii 365  
 Widdows' money ii 61, 62  
 Wilkes expelled from parliament  
 ii 261  
 William III., address to ii 254, 5, 6  
 entertained at Yarm. ii 254, 310  
 lands at Yarmouth ii 254  
 proclaimed ii 253, 4  
 visits Yarmouth i 267, 278  
 Wills anciently drawn by priests  
 ii 295  
 extracts from ii 49, 296, 8, 302, 6, 9  
 proved before the Dean Yar-  
 mouth i 405  
 Winchelsea, pun on the name i 347  
 Windsor college, grant of fish to  
 i 310; ii 308  
 Windmills i 314, 430; ii 15  
 Wine, price of i 249; ii 105  
 formerly imported at Yarmouth  
 ii 105  
 Witchcraft and magic ii 40, 70,  
 170  
 executions for ii 170  
 indictments for i 272, 3  
 modern belief in i 274  
 Wool trade ii 94, 105  
 mart-house built i 58  
 — disposed of i 58  
 prohibition against importing  
 i 222  
 staple i 58, 247  
 Workhouse i 229, 30, 394, 432;  
 ii 291, 306, 7  
 bell erected at i 230  
 Wreck ii 46, 51  
 Wrestlers' inn ii 269, 281  
 Wymondham abbey demolished  
 ii 338
- YARMOUTH, among the first to  
 elect representatives ii 189, 90  
 an ancient borough, i 2, 12, 20,  
 21, 22, 193, 214  
 arms and motto, i 360, 1  
 Butcher's views of i 275  
 called Cerdic-shore i 12, 19  
 carts i 274; ii 208
- YARMOUTH commodious for trade  
 i 110, 157  
 compared to a gridiron i 274  
 — to Venice i 212  
 complaints against ii 22, 3  
 depressed condition of i 376,  
 393, 400; ii 24  
 Duke of Norfolk's opinion of  
 i 278, 9  
 ecclesiastics noted for morality  
 i 5  
 fined i 35; ii 96  
 first called Great i 3, 198  
 her enemies i 167, 8  
 loses some of its liberties i 81  
 loyal to Kings of England i 3,  
 7, 8, 142  
 made a free burgh i 357; ii 2,  
 32, 36, 38  
 — a packet station ii 274  
 — a staple port i 248, 367; ii 94  
 Manship's praise of i 102, 118  
 men in slavery ii 86  
 — not easily governed i 135  
 — noted for hospitality i 5, 6  
 noticed in Domesday i 198  
 origin of the name i 1, 3, 4, 12,  
 197  
 population temp. Chas. I. i 24  
 resorted to by fishermen ii 67  
 — by merchants ii 23  
 situation and shape of i 3, 5, 7,  
 9, 25, 201  
 Yare, river i 3, 4, 8, 10, 11, 242,  
 304, 5  
 Yarmouth man-of-war ii 213, 222,  
 243  
 Yarmouth (Earl) address to ii 328  
 disputes with ii 328  
 entertained at Yarmouth ii 329  
 funeral sermon on ii 328  
 portrait of ii 328  
 presented with freedom i 266;  
 ii 329  
 sale of his books ii 329  
 Yawls ii 107, 288, 294  
 Yeomanry cavalry ii 233  
 York (Duke of) entertained at  
 Yarmouth ii 250  
 narrow escape of ii 250  
 present to ii 248  
 visits Yarmouth ii 249, 250, 272



## Index of Names.

NOTE.—An Asterisk prefixed to a Name denotes that the Armorial Bearings are recorded.

- |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>A'Becket Thomas ii 114<br/>           Abbon Robert i 286; ii 62, 103, 315<br/>           Albertson family ii 173, 308, 11<br/>           * Alderson family ii 228, 255, 261, 333, 349<br/>           Alderson (Baron) i 235; ii 138, 309, 349<br/>           Aldred Samuel H. ii 277, 284<br/>           Aldrych family i 146, 8, 151; ii 51, 299, 300, 337<br/>           Allen family i 384, 7, 8; ii 145, 165, 172, 4, 248, 293, 4<br/>           Allen Sir Thomas i 387, 8<br/>           Ames family i 397; ii 98, 241<br/>           Andrews John ii 87, 8<br/>           Andrews Rev. — ii 151, 2, 7<br/>           Anguish family i 388; ii 9<br/>           Anson family i 208, 329; ii 222, 6, 230, 3, 4, 335<br/>           Anson (Col. Geo.) ii 234, 5, 6, 7, 241<br/>           Appleyard Henry i 106<br/>           Appleyard John ii 338<br/>           Argyle (Earl of) ii 252<br/>           * Arnold family ii 305<br/>           Artis family ii 180, 217, 257, 312, 313, 14, 363<br/>           Ashby Nathaniel i 400; ii 209, 10<br/>           * Ashfield family ii 346<br/>           Ashman Nicholas ii 294<br/>           — Robert i 297; ii 295, 6, 353<br/>           Astley Sir Jacob i 327; ii 230, 306—8<br/>           * Atkins family ii 306<br/>           Bacon family i 224, 254, 264, 283, 5, 9, 327, 390, 415, 22, 29; ii 89, 199, 200, 16, 302, 9, 359<br/>           Bagot (Bishop) i 268<br/>           Bagshaw Robt. J. ii 239, 41<br/>           * Baker family ii 315, 17<br/>           — (Bishop) i 268<br/>           — John ii 319<br/>           — Rev. Thomas ii 187, 319<br/>           Baldock family ii 299, 351<br/>           * — Sir Robert i 289; ii 36, 9, 176, 7, 244, 8, 345, 357<br/>           Bampton Rev. J. B. ii 140<br/>           Banyard Thomas ii 45, 300, 337</p> | <p>Barber Thomas i 368<br/>           Barcham John, ii 27<br/>           * Bardolf family i 168, 298, 9, 300, 327, 343; ii 18, 122<br/>           Baring Thomas, M.P. ii 236, 8, 9<br/>           Barker family ii 98, 198, 9, 277, 281, 3, 318<br/>           Barrett family ii 51, 95, 300, 14<br/>           Barsham Thomas ii 124<br/>           Barth William i 242; ii 237, 319<br/>           Bartleman David ii 279<br/>           Bateman (Bishop) ii 122, 123<br/>           Bathurst (Bishop) i 269<br/>           Bayning (Lord) ii 333<br/>           Beaufoy Henry ii 224, 5, 6, 268<br/>           Bedingfield family i 210, 301, 323, 388, 407; ii 99, 209<br/>           * — Henry ii 39, 350, 1<br/>           * Bedford (Duke of) ii 121<br/>           Beckford Wm. ii 222, 3<br/>           Beeching and Son i 294, 333; ii 107<br/>           Beever family ii 228, 233, 352<br/>           Beketon [or Buckton] family i 225, 244, 297; ii 122, 3, 191, 2, 295—8, 300<br/>           Bends, Benjamin i 360; ii 213<br/>           * Bendish family i 229; ii 171, 212, 308, 385, 392, 4, 400<br/>           — Bridget i 392; ii 218, 308<br/>           Bennett [or Beneyt family] i 302, 376, 420; ii 95, 293, 7, 303<br/>           Berney family i 249, 328, 412; ii 196<br/>           * Betts family i 50, 86, 93, 137, 224, 239, 240, 263, 288, 422, 433, 4; ii 85, 129, 247, 252, 301, 2<br/>           Bishop family i 282, 3, 414; ii 9, 198, 361<br/>           Bland Rev. Sir John i 15<br/>           Blennerhasset Elizabeth i 285<br/>           — Thomas i 106<br/>           Bohun Richd. i 282<br/>           Boileau Sir J. P. i 203<br/>           Boleyn family i 207<br/>           * Borrett family i 285; ii 313</p> | <p>Botetourt Sir John i 296, 410; ii 8<br/>           Boulter family i 292; ii 103<br/>           Bowett family i 412<br/>           Boys family i 139, 187; ii 123<br/>           * Bracey family ii 258, 277, 9, 284, 313<br/>           * Bradford Thos. ii 310<br/>           * Bransby family ii 186<br/>           Bridge Rev. Wm. i 360; ii 167, 168, 9, 171, 2, 3, 308, 12<br/>           Brightwen John ii 136, 314<br/>           — Thomas ii 187<br/>           Brinsley Rev. John i 360; ii 159—62, 168, 9, 172, 3, 307, 9<br/>           Brock Samuel i 332<br/>           Brooke Rajah ii 238<br/>           Browne family i 210, 11, 284<br/>           * — William i 359; ii 217, 20, 312—16<br/>           * Bulwer family ii 310<br/>           Burgh (Lord) i 415, 16<br/>           Burleigh (Lord) i 65, 165, 264, 304, 407; ii 323<br/>           Burton family ii 190, 307, 9, 10, 363<br/>           — William i 207, 10, 392, 4, 400; ii 129, 208, 12, 15, 18, 244, 347<br/>           Bury Sir Thomas i 268<br/>           Butler (Bishop) ii 183<br/>           Butts (Bishop) i 268<br/>           * — Sir William i 96, 113, 158, 166, 325—7<br/>           Buxton Robert J. ii 228<br/>           Calamy Edward ii 165<br/>           Calthorpe family i 106, 186, 287, 295, 422; ii 199, 337, 360<br/>           Camden Wm. i 5, 11, 199<br/>           Cardigan (Earl of) i 317<br/>           Carlowe John ii 312, 356, 361<br/>           Carter family i 61, 235, 267, 391, 2, 425; ii 298<br/>           — John i 373, 381, 2, 6, 391, 2; ii 105, 306—8<br/>           * Castelle family i 324, 426; ii 252, 309, 10</p> |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|



# INDEX OF NAMES.

XV

- Cerdie i 11, 19, 20, 22, 212  
 Chamberlin Chas. H. i 369; ii 354  
 Champion Matthew i 292  
 • Charles family i 298, 410  
 • Charles Rev. — i 14, 210  
 Childe Rev. — i 14, 210  
 Chivalier Peter ii 66  
 Clarendon (Earl of) ii 36, 245, 327  
 Clarke Rev. W. H. ii 188  
 Claxton family i 416, 429  
 Clere family i 156, 7, 282, 316, 321, 412; ii 123  
 — Sir Edward i 107, 295, 407  
 • Clippesby family ii 340  
 Clowes John ii 358  
 — Rev. Thomas i 204, 236; ii 188, 316  
 Clubbe William H. i 263  
 Cobb family i 384, 390, 435; ii 261, 319  
 Cobham John de ii 25  
 Cock (Colonel) i 401  
 — Charles G. i 289, 400; ii 212, 244, 344, 359  
 Coke (Holkham) family ii 216, 224, 6, 233, 322  
 — Sir Edward i 21, 31, 212  
 — Thomas William ii 32, 335  
 Colby family i 213; ii 252  
 • — Dover i 286; ii 318  
 Coldham family i 54, 89, 225; ii 302, 3  
 — John i 37, 47, 58, 61, 74, 109, 171, 225, 284, 423  
 Columbus Bartholomew i 202  
 Cooke family ii 157, 214, 347  
 Coope Octavius E. ii 239, 40  
 • Cooper family i 131, 342, 401; ii 99, 153, 300, 3, 4, 5, 8  
 — Benjamin i 262, 358, 425; ii 202, 3  
 • — Dr. Samuel ii 132, 181, 6, 7, 365  
 — Rev. S. Lovick ii 186, 367  
 Copeman James ii 311  
 — Robert ii 321  
 Corbet family i 173, 415; ii 75  
 — Bishop i 264; ii 162, 164  
 • — Miles i 229, 372, 8, 382, 392, 400; ii 161—3, 170, 1, 204, 7, 8, 12, 243, 324, 342—4, 355, 8  
 — Sir John i 276, 372, 3; ii 204, 7  
 Cory family i 223, 388; ii 27, 361  
 • — Charles i 263; ii 358, 362  
 — Robert i 242, 261, 9; ii 318  
 • — Robert, jun. i 269; ii 63, 284, 319, 362  
 Cosh William ii 311  
 Cotman family i 213, 268; ii 220, 259, 284, 312, 13, 15, 16  
 Cotty Thomas i 58, 106; ii 303  
 Coventry Sir William ii 213, 14  
 Cressy Peter i 57; ii 191, 295, 6  
 Crewe family, ii 152, 7, 340, 1  
 Cromwell family i 421, 3; ii 245  
 — (Lord Henry) i 399; ii 326, 7  
 — Oliver i 387, 401  
 Crowmer family ii 299, 300, 364  
 — Robert ii 94, 129  
 Crowe family i 180; ii 153, 301  
 • Cubitt family i 93, 224, 284, 434; 302, 3, 10  
 Cupper Robt. ii 298  
 Cuttunge family i 382, 5, 6; ii 304—7, 9  
 Damett family i 58, 106, 186, 253, 264, 7, 422, 3; ii 63, 89, 199, 200, 1, 2, 302, 3  
 Daveney Henry ii 135  
 Davie Cufaude ii 135  
 Dickson Sir A. ii 279, 281  
 Dominicus Dr. i 224, 434  
 Dorset (Earl) i 266, 378; ii 204, 6, 326  
 Douglas (Admiral) ii 287  
 Dowsing—ii 125  
 Dowson Benj. i 263  
 • D'Oyley Sir William ii 174, 209, 13, 14, 243, 356  
 Drake Sir Francis i 303  
 Drayton family i 57, 247, 253, 298, 9, 404, 419, 433; ii 8, 25, 115, 191, 2, 293—8  
 • Drury family i 58, 88, 95, 113, 323, 5, 414, 15, 16; ii 201, 303  
 Duncan (Lord) ii 275, 6  
 Eager John i 252  
 Echard family i 240, 324  
 — John i 51, 2, 86, 123, 149, 175, 240, 285, 433; ii 198, 301—5  
 — Thomas i 52, 73, 108, 172, 240; ii 301  
 • Ellis [or Elys] family i 51, 240, 268, 281, 298; ii 94, 191—3, 295—9, 312—14  
 — (Bishop) i 240; ii 180, 366  
 • England family i 266—8, 273, 285, 401, 424; ii 69, 86, 132, 177, 8, 214, 15, 18, 247, 8, 250, 5, 7, 306—10, 312, 13, 329, 345, 351  
 Erpingham Thomas de ii 25  
 Errington George ii 90  
 Essex (Earl of) i 304; ii 323  
 Everest John i 306  
 Exmouth (Viscount) ii 334  
 Fall (the pirate) ii 279  
 Fairfax (Lord) i 266, 389, 390  
 • Fastolfe family i 38, 168, 204, 298, 300, 404, 10, 12, 420, 9, 430; ii 9, 105—15, 122, 3, 145, 190, 1, 293—7  
 Fastolfe Sir John i 10, 203—7, 220, 283, 328, 362; ii 115, 16, 122  
 Felix (Bishop) ii 109  
 • Felton family i 240, 317; 302, 3  
 — (Bishop) i 317; ii 302  
 — John i 37, 58, 106, 14, 253, 9, 422, 3; ii 152, 200, 1  
 Fenn family i 42, 54, 92, 151, 225, 282, 300, 324, 8; ii 95, 141, 150, 192, 3, 5, 198, 214, 18, 250, 292, 6, 9, 301, 2, 10, 11, 337  
 — Benjamin ii 91  
 Ferrier family i 267, 8, 219, 284, 5, 417; ii 128, 179, 180, 215, 18, 20, 255, 7, 306, 310—14, 343, 6, 354, 7  
 • Fielding Benj. ii 318, 19  
 Fisher family i 261, 271, 359; ii 220, 261, 316—19, 332  
 — (Admiral) ii 316  
 — John Goate i 269; ii 136, 284, 316, 19  
 — William i 268; ii 63, 220, 241, 315, 16  
 Fitz-Osbert family i 218, 322, 3, 388, 429  
 Fitz-Peter Geoffrey ii 3  
 Flath Sybilla i 39, 40; ii 115  
 Fleetwood (General) i 386  
 Flowerdew Family ii 352  
 — Edmund i 106, 186, 295, 363; ii 337—9, 358  
 • Fowle family i 259; ii 214, 347, 351, 361  
 French Josiah i 252  
 • Frere Tobias ii 208, 9, 346  
 Friend Sir Thos. ii 214, 15  
 Fuller family i 107; ii 86, 131, 183, 217, 18, 20, 252, 5  
 • — Samuel i 364; ii 215, 311—13, 329, 347  
 Fursey (St.) i 203  
 Gappe John Atte ii 297, 8  
 Garton family i 172, 6, 263, 302, 324, 422; ii 300—2  
 — Thomas i 55, 89, 108, 123—9  
 — William i 50, 4, 92, 124—9, 137, 284, 365  
 Gaudy Thomas i 186, 7, 9  
 Gent Thomas ii 316  
 Gerbrigge [or Gerbergh] family i 39, 253, 418; ii 5, 7, 50, 123  
 — William i 429, 430; ii 293—6  
 • Giles family i 95, 7, 105, 138, 177, 251, 434; ii 68, 75, 302, 3, 5



- Glover (Dr.) ii 63  
Goate family i 240  
Goddard Godfrey i 242  
Godfrey family i 342  
\* — Thomas ii 27, 39, 100, 252, 5, 311, 12, 14, 17, 356, 9  
Godwin (Earl) ii 12  
Goffe (Colonel) i 392, 400 ; ii 209—12, 307  
Goldsmid Francis H. ii 239, 40  
\* Gooch family ii 128, 177, 210, 222, 250, 2, 267, 8, 306—11, 317  
— Sir Edward S. ii 311  
Gostling Wm. ii 130, 150, 3, 5—7, 166, 7, 174—9  
Gourlay David A. i 269 ; ii 319  
Gower Robert ii 306  
Greenwood family i 261, 390 ; ii 276  
\* — John i 61, 73, 106, 114, 220, 261 ; 303, 4  
Grey (Bishop) ii 3  
\* Grice family i 149, 186, 218, 257, 263, 364 ; ii 63, 133, 199, 201, 301, 313  
Grout and Company ii 108, 274  
Guert (Earl) i 208  
Guizot (Mons.) ii 138  
Gunn Rev. John i 204 ; ii 112  
Gunthorpe Matthew ii 285  
Gurney family i 247, 327, 388 ; ii 133, 312  
— and Company ii 277  
— Hudson i 214  
— John i 207  
\* Gwyn family ii 341, 2  
— Ryce i 61, 372 ; ii 341  
Haddiscoe (Prior of) i 33, 217  
Hakewill J. H. ii 137, 8  
\* Hall [or Halle] family i 221, 266, 273, 282, 4, 5, 404 ; ii 62, 191, 2, 293, 6, 7, 9, 309, 10  
Hammond family ii 147  
Hampden John i 378  
Hannah John i 314 ; ii 27  
\* Hanvill family ii 7  
Harbord Hon. Edw. ii 230, 1, 2  
\* Harborne [or Harbrown] Wm. i 36, 73, 86, 7, 106, 123, 186, 224, 283 ; ii 199, 301, 2  
Harcourt family ii 197, 338  
\* Hardware George i 61, 114, 262, 5, 375 ; ii 202, 3, 304  
Harmer family i 267, 396 ; ii 308, 15  
Harnset (Bishop) i 265 ; ii 202  
Harrod Henry i 203 ; ii 94  
Harvey Robert i 208  
Hastings family i 298, 9 ; ii 306, 8  
— Joseph ii 107  
Haugh Walter i 44 ; ii 361  
Haveningham Sir A. i 106, 265  
Havyrland Prior John ii 298  
Haylett Christopher i 123, 175, 431 ; ii 95  
Hayter (Bishop) i 268  
Herbert (Bishop) i 32, 402 ; ii 109—12  
Hewling family ii 217  
Heydon Sir Christopher i 96, 113, 158, 166, 326 ; ii 324  
Hills Rev. George i 234, 409 ; ii 137, 188  
Hinds (Bishop) i 235, 269  
\* Hobart Sir Henry i 265 ; ii 152, 201, 2, 340  
— Sir James i 218, 357 ; ii 340  
— Sir John i 289 ; ii 209, 248, 332  
Holland Philemon i 5, 199  
Home (Earl of) ii 316  
Homfray Rev. John i 250 ; ii 180  
\* Hoo, Sir John de i 164, 406 ; ii 116, 364  
— Stephen de ii 293  
— Thomas de i 406 ; ii 116, 364  
Hood (Lord) ii 267  
Hook Dr. F. W. i 235 ; ii 188  
Hopkins (the witchfinder) i 273, 4 ; ii 170  
Horne (Bishop) i 269  
\* Horsley Thos. ii 314  
Hoste family ii 280  
Howard family i 279, 80  
Howe (Lord) ii 266  
\* — Col. Stephen ii 226, 7, 8  
Hume Joseph, M.P. i 242, 294  
Huntington Richard i 282 ; ii 39, 96, 176, 214, 15, 310, 327  
Hunton Joseph ii 104  
Hurry family i 235, 302 ; ii 220, 4, 9, 261, 349  
Impey Dr. ii 139  
Ingram family i 285, 424 ; ii 307  
\* Ireton (General) i 202, 386, 390, 2 ; ii 308  
Ives family ii 220  
— John i 203, 216  
Jacob John ii 228  
— William ii 230—2  
Jeggon (Bishop) i 59, 250, 1 ; ii 153, 339  
\* Jermy family i 61 ; ii 123, 208, 347, 351—3, 359  
— John ii 194, 5, 212  
Jermyn family ii 369  
Jermyn and Mack ii 107  
Jernegan [or Jerningham] family i 218, 323—5, 388  
Jernegan [or Jerningham] Sir H. i 158, 165—7, 170, 241, 323  
— Sir John i 173, 282  
Jessope Francis i 388 ; ii 125  
Joblett John and Betty ii 60  
\* Joddrell family ii 227—9, 348, 9  
Johnson family i 47, 223, 237, 8, 260, 6, 382, 6 ; ii 79, 128, 204, 305, 6, 9, 10  
— Goddard ii 97  
— Sir James i 238, 289 ; ii 176, 7, 214, 247, 8, 252  
— Joyse i 93, 96  
— William i 238 ; ii 319  
Jolly Benjamin i 286  
Jordan Abraham ii 140  
\* Keene Nicholas i 92 ; ii 301, 302  
\* Kendall Maurice ii 346, 351, 9  
Kett family i 144, 6, 8, 151, 4, 175, 319, 20 ; ii 338  
Keymer John ii 132  
Killett family i 343 ; ii 220  
— Samuel i 323, 362 ; ii 315, 331  
King Thomas Wm. ii 120, 1, 3, 137  
Kisbee (Capt.) i 334  
Lacon and Co. i 307 ; ii 277  
\* Lacon family i 233, 269, 286, 314 ; ii 232—5, 281, 5, 297, 314, 18, 19  
— Sir Edmund ii 63, 222, 6, 230, 1, 272, 333  
— Sir E. H. K. ii 242  
— John E. ii 136, 241  
— John M. i 242, 253 ; ii 319  
— William S. i 334  
Lampet Ralph i 42, 225 ; ii 299  
Lancaster Robert i 359 ; ii 317  
Larke Capt. William ii 287  
Leathes Henry i 218  
Leicester (Earl of) i 65, 264, 372, 407 ; ii 200, 325, 358  
\* Leighton Sir T. i 47, 74, 237, 265  
Leng (Bishop) i 268  
Le Neve family i 413, 423 ; ii 296  
Lennox (Lord Arthur) ii 239, 240  
L'Estrange family i 388 ; ii 306  
Lettis Thomas ii 91  
\* Lichfield (Earl) ii 335  
Lloyd (Bishop) i 267  
Littester John i 143, 318  
Loftus (Major) ii 228, 232, 3  
Lombe Edward ii 348  
\* Longe family ii 312, 346, 351  
Lothbroc i 214, 322  
Love family ii 220, 316  
— Barry i 268, 363 ; ii 314  
— Rev. Barry i 250 ; ii 179, 180—2, 314



# INDEX OF NAMES.

xvii

- \* Loveday family i 106; ii 75, 302
- Lovegold family ii 293, 301
- Lucas family i 282, 349, 401, 435;  
ii 95, 296, 7, 305, 7, 363
- Luson Hewling i 391, 401;  
ii 217, 18, 220, 2, 357
- Lushington Stephen ii 230, 1, 2
- Mackenzie Rev. H. i 219, 234, 256,  
408; ii 135, 6, 7, 9, 187, 8
- Macro Dr. i 219; ii 143, 181, 365
- M'Cullagh W. Torrens ii 66, 242
- Manby Capt. G. W. i 278, 333, 4;  
ii 287
- Manclark Rev. John ii 183, 365
- Manny Sir Walter i 299; ii 121
- Manship Henry senior i 89, 93,  
106, 213, 245
- Henry junior i 213, 14, 316,  
414, 15; ii 354
- \* Mapes Francis ii 162
- Marsh family i 219, 270, 294; ii 319
- Mason (Colonel) ii 139
- Martin [or Martyn] family ii 299
- Elizabeth ii 27
- Sarah i 255, 6; ii 139
- Thos. i 253; ii 241, 315, 16, 330
- "Tom" i 214
- Mayes Thomas ii 285
- Meall Louis A. i 384
- Medowe Thos. i 284, 358, 9, 375, 6;  
ii 304, 327, 9
- \* — Sir Thomas i 209, 266, 7;  
ii 156, 166, 173, 7, 214, 244, 7,  
250, 2, 297, 305, 7, 10, 11
- Meen Rev. Joshua ii 176, 8, 182,  
306, 371
- Meke — i 433, 4
- Merewether, Serjeant ii 349
- Michael — i 119
- Middleton (Bishop) ii 18, 113
- Miles (the painter) i 246
- \* Milles family ii 314, 336
- Moore [or Mawe] family i 84, 9,  
92, 144, 155, 232, 281, 2, 324,  
414, 420, 433; ii 51, 105, 15,  
292—6, 301, 2
- (Bishop) i 267
- John ii 36, 245, 6, 359
- \* Morley (Baron) ii 122
- \* Mortlock family ii 319
- Napier, Admiral Sir C. ii 242,  
266, 287
- Nashe Thomas i 264, 313
- Neckham Alexander i 4
- Nelson (Lord) i 269; ii 278—83, 286
- Neve Jeffrey ii 304
- Nevill Alexander i 145
- Neville Sir William i 300
- Neville (Lord) ii 278
- Norfolk (Duke of) i 278, 9; ii 321
- Norfor John ii 316
- \* Norgate family ii 305
- Robert i 358; ii 205—7
- Northumberland (Earl) i 266; ii 205
- Nottingham (Earl) i 304; ii 324, 5
- Offord Duffield i 334
- Oldcastle Sir John i 206
- \* Onley family ii 199, 314
- Opie Amelia ii 349
- Orford (Earls of) ii 330, 1, 4, 5
- Ormesby family i 411
- Ormonde (Earl of) i 233, 381
- Orsborne James ii 89
- (Lord S. G.) i 208, 388, 9; ii 9
- Thomas ii 152, 55
- Ounslow (Admiral) ii 275, 6
- (Right Hon.) i 268
- Owner Edward i 131, 2, 229, 232,  
302, 348, 9, 378, 381, 424, 434;  
ii 101, 169, 302, 4, 7, 304—7
- Ralph ii 355
- Oxney William i 41, 51, 404, 433;  
ii 115, 191, 2, 206—8
- Paget Saml. i 255; ii 277, 284, 319
- James i 200
- \* Palgrave family i 81; ii 212,  
230, 317—19
- Sir John ii 243
- William i 252, 268; ii 267
- William, jun. i 269; ii 283
- Palmer family i 172, 261, 348, 383;  
ii 107, 199, 220, 9, 261, 284, 300, 1
- Ambrose ii 108
- Chas. John i 261; ii 187, 319
- George Danby i 416
- Henry ii 358
- \* — John Danby i 236, 274;  
ii 55, 319, 335
- Nathaniel ii 107, 334, 350
- Samuel i 208; ii 319
- Sir Thos. i 300, 1, 320, 1, 422
- Wm. Danby i 262; ii 55, 291
- William Hurry ii 136, 7, 319
- Parker Sir Geo. i 267
- Sir Hyde ii 282
- Parkhurst (Bishop) i 265; ii 150
- \* Paston family i 39, 168, 172—4,  
206—9, 212, 264, 271, 282, 301,  
319, 324, 328, 9, 362, 412, 15, 22;  
ii 8, 62, 123, 148, 186, 194, 6, 7,  
226, 240, 251, 298, 327, 8, 9, 339
- Pearson John i 45; ii 369
- \* Pell, Ralph i 285; ii 36, 356
- Pellew Rev. Edward i 234; ii 131,  
187, 334
- Pembroke (Earl of) ii 3
- Perebrow John i 297, 8, 9, 326;  
ii 5, 190, 247, 253, 294, 5
- Peto Sir Samuel M. i 208, 389
- Pettett Alfred i 252
- Pilgrim Godfrey i 38
- Pitcairn Rev. Robt. i 232
- \* Pitt Thomas ii 317
- Ponyett [or Pongett] Jeffery i 37,  
224, 265, 302, 423; ii 68,  
70, 5, 6, 8, 202, 303
- Port, Adam de ii 5
- \* Potts Sir John i 388; ii 213, 243
- Powlett family ii 229
- Praed Wm. Mackworth, M.P.  
ii 236, 7, 8
- Prentice Wm. ii 237
- \* Preston family i 229, 400, 435;  
ii 171, 3, 209, 10, 244, 261, 308,  
348, 350, 1, 2
- Edmund i 269; ii 284, 31
- Frederick ii 107
- Jacob i 269, 270; ii 318, 19,  
347, 351
- John i 230, 263, 417; ii 107,  
252, 312, 18, 19
- Isaac i 261, 6; ii 136, 284,  
318, 19
- Isaac, jun. i 261, 9; ii 319
- Prime Sir Saml. ii 360
- Ramey family ii 220
- \* — J. i 365; ii 231, 315—17, 357
- \* Ramsey Ralph ii 297
- \* Randall Wm. i 283; ii 213
- Randolf family i 299; ii 293—5
- Redwald (King) ii 109
- Reynolds family i 386
- Francis R. i 254, 269; ii 54,  
103, 4, 139, 317—19
- \* — John i 268; ii 223, 5,  
263, 4, 6, 7, 8, 317, 18, 332
- Sir Joshua i 246
- William C. i 203
- (Bishop) i 266
- Richardson (Chief Justice) i 294  
376; ii 174, 332, 347, 356
- John ii 106
- Richmond (Earl) ii 19, 21
- \* Riddell family ii 314
- Rix Samuel W. i 213
- Roberts William i 58, 202, 239,  
422, 3; ii 337
- Robins family ii 304, 5, 8, 310, 12
- John i 267, 377, 385; ii 363
- Robsart Sir John ii 331
- Rodney (Lord) ii 266, 7
- Rogers Catherine i 43, 124—9;  
ii 64
- Rolfe Rev. S. C. E. N. ii 97
- \* Roope John ii 314



- Rose Henry ii 190,1, 294,5  
 Rouse Sir Reginald i 239  
 Royal John i 346  
 — Thomas ii 357, 361  
 Rumbold C. E., M.P., ii 233—9, 241,2  
 Rush James B. ii 352, 353  
  
 Salisbury (Earl of) ii 4  
 \* Sambrooke family ii 335  
 Sandars Joseph M.P. ii 241,2  
 Sandys J. Thos. ii 226  
 Saunders Sir Chas. ii 222  
 Sayers family i 223, 285, 332; ii 209, 261, 284, 315  
 — Christopher i 261  
 \* Scales (Lord) i 205, 300, 18, 362; ii 122  
 Shave William ii 115, 301  
 Shelly John ii 237, 241, 284  
 \* Shelton family i 106, 294, 323  
 Sherlock (Bishop) ii 311  
 Shiers Sir H. i 290  
 Sidler Thos. ii 296  
 Sigebert (King) i 203  
 Silvers Brightin i 334  
 Sondes (Baron) ii 336  
 Smith Joshua ii 314  
 Smyth Dr. ii 128, 184,5  
 Somes Joseph ii 239  
 \* Southwell family ii 148, 195,6, 240  
 Sowell Robert i 407; ii 149  
 Sparrow (Bishop) i 266  
 Speck Anthony ii 205—7, 305, 355  
 Speed John i 6, 199  
 Spelman Wm. i 278  
 Spencer (Bishop) i 318; ii 121  
 \* Spendlove family ii 176  
 — Rev. C. ii 176, 306  
 Spilman Geo. ii 101, 307, 12, 363  
 \* Spurgeon John i 250; ii 54,5, 241, 264, 312, 13, 357, 361  
 Stalham Stephen de i 256  
 Stanley (Bishop) ii 137,8, 146  
 \* Stanton family i 58, 95, 303; ii 311  
 — Hen, i 174, 420, 3,5: ii 68, 303  
 Stead Patrick ii 38  
 Steele Edwd. i 219  
 Stevenson Matthew i 263  
 Steward family ii 220, 283,5  
 — George ii 238  
 — William ii 284, 290, 318  
 Stob Ralph i 32  
 Stoddart (Colonel) i 201  
 Stracey family ii 234  
 Straw Jack ii 298  
 Stubb John i 363; ii 201, 339  
 Suckling (Dean) ii 155  
 — Sir John i 372,8; ii 203—6  
  
 Sutton (Bishop) ii 145  
 Sutton Thomas ii 134  
 Sydney (Viscount) i 269; ii 333  
 \* Symonds family i 59, 250, 415; ii 124, 179, 180, 199, 220, 241, 261, 306, 11, 12, 15, 317, 329  
 — Charles ii 235  
 — Nathaniel ii 241, 277  
  
 \* Tasburgh family ii 300,1  
 \* Taylor family i 268,9; ii 220, 314, 15, 17, 18  
 — William ii 272  
 Teasdel Wm. i 333; ii 107  
 Thaxter family i 266, 285; ii 247, 310  
 Thelwall John ii 277  
 Thirkettle [or Thurkyld] family i 171, 295, 321, 403; ii 191, 293,5  
 Thompson Elizabeth ii 27  
 \* Thorpe family i 160, 298—300, 405; ii 123, 292,5,6,9  
 Throgmorton John i 415; ii 321  
 Thurtell Wm. ii 247  
 Tolver family ii 261  
 \* — Samuel i 269; ii 54, 241, 285, 318, 335, 357,8  
 Tookie Rev. Job ii 172,3  
 Townshend family i 326; ii 162, 215, 220, 2,9, 232, 247,8, 264—70, 324, 331—3, 345  
 — (Hon. C.) ii 216—20, 222—9  
 — (Lord) ii 227, 247,8, 331,2  
 — Sir Roger i 319; ii 148, 231  
 — (Hon. Roger) ii 215—18  
 Travers (Sir Eton) i 263; ii 218, 357  
 Trimmell (Bishop) i 268  
 Trollope (Capt.) ii 275  
 Troubridge Sir Thos. ii 229  
 Tryon Sir Thomas i 284; ii 262,5  
 Turner family ii 184,6, 220, 317  
 — Dawson i 203; ii 102, 315,17  
 — Francis ii 186, 311,17, 356  
 — Rev. Francis ii 182,4, 311,17  
 — James ii 315,17, 356  
 — Rev. Richard i 269; ii 133, 184—7, 280,4, 316,17  
 Upcher family ii 231,2, 316  
 Upjohn Rev. F. i 210, 235  
 Van Rysoort (Capt. G. J.) ii 276  
 Vaux Rev. Bowyer ii 188  
 — Mrs. Bowyer ii 129  
 Vesey Rev. Wm. i 285  
 Vincent (Earl St.) ii 224,8,9, 230,4, 276  
 \* Wakeman family i 73, 106,8, 123, 246, 414; ii 95, 180, 257, 302, 303,6, 11, 12, 14, 15  
  
 Walpole family ii 213, 16—26, 259, 267, 280, 322, 330,1,4, 348  
 — Sir Robert i 268  
 — William ii 9  
 Ward family i 283; ii 39, 96, 128, 358  
 — George i 268; ii 39, 54, 214, 251,2, 310—14  
 — Jeffery i 230, 285, 394; ii 245, 250, 311  
 Warmington Robert i 286; ii 241, 281, 318,19  
 Warnes Rev. Edwd. i 285  
 Warwick (Earl of) i 266, 320,1, 383; ii 329  
 Waters Mark ii 285  
 — Rev. Mark i 219; ii 180  
 Watson family i 342; ii 51, 300  
 — John i 241, 269; ii 281,4,8, 316,18, 357, 361  
 Wellington (Duke of) ii 66  
 Wentworth Sir John i 373,7, 387,8,9; ii 159, 162, 204  
 Whitney Jeffery i 105,6; ii 200, 339  
 Whitfield Rev. Thomas ii 167—70  
 Wilberforce (Bishop) ii 138  
 Wild (Major) i 384, 397; ii 311, 317  
 Williams Capt. J. i 256  
 Wilshire family ii 300  
 — William M.P. ii 237—9  
 Wilson Arthur ii 324  
 — Giffen ii 232  
 Windham family ii 212,225,9  
 — Sir Edmund i 282, 319  
 — Francis i 187  
 Wingfield Humphrey ii 197  
 — Sir Robert ii 197  
 Woodhouse family i 106, 147, 156, 259, 280,7, 319, 321, 339, 415,22; ii 123, 209, 217, 224,5, 324  
 \* — Sir Thomas i 88,9, 92, 259, 286, 325; ii 198  
 — Sir W. i 279, 286,7; ii 197  
 Woodroffe family i 209, 401, 424, 427,8; ii 102, 176, 248, 309, 310, 356  
 Worship family ii 220  
 — Francis i 329; ii 121, 136  
 — Harry Verelst i 219, 263  
 — William i 219, 233; ii 136  
 Wren (Bishop) ii 126, 165,8, 172  
 Yarmouth (Earl of) i 290, 329; ii 39, 41, 251, 327, 389  
 — (Viscount) i 266,7  
 Yetts William i 219, 294  
 Youell family i 262; ii 261  
 Yonge (Bishop) i 268



















Manship, Henry

The History of Great Yarmouth Edited by Charl. John Palmer

Bd.: 2

Great Yarmouth 1856

4 Brit. 75 k-2

urn:nbn:de:bvb:12-bsb10225286-8